

The Book of Life of the Lamb
Since December 15, 2000,
The original version of this work is on the website:
www.livredie.com

ISBN 2-914796-02-1

THE BOOK OF LIFE
of the Lamb

THE ARK OF THE NEW ALLIANCE OF GOD
WITH MEN

– CHAPTERS –

First part

FULFILMENT OF THE SCRIPTURES

(Knowledge of the world ends)

1	The good news	7
2	The days of the Son of man	14
3	The prophecy	21
4	The Veritable and the impostors.	30
5	Period from John to Emmanuel	39
6	The sending of the Spirit of truth	46
7	The awakening of the conscience	53
8	The Shiloh	62
9	The two witnesses	70
10	The circumcision of the heart	80
11	Letter to the Jews	87
12	The trinity	93
13	The messianic times	100
14	Alteration of the world	109
15	The renewal of all things	118
16	The bases of knowledge	125
17	Conception of the world	133
18	The interpretation of science.	139
19	The worlds of the universe	147
20	Observations of the real	155

Second part

THE CYCLE OF THE MATTER

(Knowledge of the worlds of the universe)

21	Matter	165
22	The universal force	172
23	The magnet	179
24	Birth and growth of celestial bodies	188
25	Jupiter and its peers	197
26	The Sun	208
27	The worlds to come	217

28	The stellar families	224
29	The waves	231
30	Force and movement	239
31	The upheaval	246
32	The Earth and the Moon	254
33	The wandering bodies of the sky	261
34	The origin of water	266
35	The six days of the creation	273
36	The formation of the relief	280
37	The emergence of continents	286
38	Journey through the eras	292
39	The volcanism	300
40	Other geologic phenomena	309

Third part

THE RULES OF THE EXISTENCE
(Knowledge of the new world)

41	The elements of the creation.	319
42	The birth of humanity	327
43	Evolution of humanity	334
44	Man and his becoming	341
45	The just world	349
46	The spirit and the rules	355
47	Comprehension and faith.	361
48	The bad practices	368
49	The judgement of nations	378
50	Power and money	384
51	The fulfilment of the prediction	390
52	The fall of the world	398
53	The last days	404
54	THE UNIVERSAL LAW	411
55	The reign of the Holy Spirit	421
56	The consumption of times	427
57	The simple life of the sanctuary	434
58	The preparation	442
59	The withdrawal.	449
60	The new Earth	457
	Figure index.	464

First part

FULFILMENT OF THE SCRIPTURES

**Knowledge
of the world ends**

1

The good news

(1) God's domain, the universe is eternal. Without beginning nor end possible, it always exists. The galaxies which it contains are wheels consisted of celestial bodies in movement which are continually renewed. We are inside one of them, because all are inhabited by as many living worlds as there are stars. Within them and like beings, stars are born, pass and disappear alternately, by having each an ancestry and descendants. As the Sun has celestial bodies to which it is connected, stars have their own celestial bodies and shine thanks to them, to illuminate and by keeping alive each their own world at the top of which man is always created.

(2) Born of another star, the Sun was in ancient times smaller than we see it now. It still did not give light. In development with its planets, it was in these times similar to Jupiter surrounded by its satellites. Then, as soon as its growth and that of its celestial bodies were finished, it suddenly brightened. Jupiter will do the same when the time comes, as well as Saturn, Uranus and Neptune which are also stars in preparation.

(3) So the day came, not that long ago, where the atmosphere of the Sun exploded and illuminated it. During this event, all its planets were more or less jostled by its breath, more particularly the Earth which went away and got closer to it twice. And it is with the steam of its atmosphere which was thrown into space, that the Sun fertilized the Earth by covering it with an ocean at the beginning of this upheaval. So covered with water and moved several times in regions of the sky where the solar temperature is different, the Earth lived different moments. They are the eras that made it one of the uncountable gardens of the sky which give birth to living worlds.

The creation

(4) At first the formation of our celestial bodies which continued until the illumination of the Sun, then the successive eras that the Earth knew, are the six days of God's creation expressed by Moses in Genesis. These days are not days of men, but epochs. So, right after solar family was formed, the Sun gave light in the FIRST DAY. Whereupon, the Earth evolved in the solar nebulae and saw the reign of water

appearing on its ground in the SECOND DAY (the precambrian). Then, following the emergence of the first continents, it was the reign of vegetables in the THIRD DAY (the primary). It was followed by the reign of the reptiles which died out suddenly when the Earth adopted its younger sister, the Moon, which came to preside the night in the FOURTH DAY (the secondary). Then came the reign of mammals and birds in the FIFTH DAY (the tertiary), which succeeded the reign of men in the SIXTH DAY (the quaternary) which is the day in the course of which the Earth stabilized its orbit around the Sun, which is the one that we know about.

(5) Thus, since the short time that the Sun shines, the Earth gave birth to successive worlds up to the human world which grew and multiplied to become what it is. The six days of the creation end to leave place to the SEVENTH DAY, which is a day of light, justice and peace in which we enter with this new century. God will then rest then from all the work he has done. Because the seventh day is the sanctuary, the resting place of the Eternal and his kingdom which he comes to take possession of, with all those that he chooses.

(6) But, until now, by not being conscious of the fact that these were the days of the creation and the eras which relates to it, men lived in darkness without being able to read the prophecy and predict what was going to happen to them. And awaiting to be enlightened, they still collide, always waging war on each other and destroying everything. But the world is going to change; because it has arrived on the evening, in the messianic times when the one who had to arise would come to teach the universe, as well as the six days and the seventh day, to free men of their ignorance and the suffering which he causes among the peoples. Also, because the Scriptures announce this man relentlessly, nobody can be surprised of his coming today which is natural and predicted since the creation of the world. Your bewilderment will be big however, because by not seeing in which times you are, you still hope for many things except the coming of the Son of man for these times. This book which I write will show you that I am this man. I salute you.

The mission of the Son of man

(7) When I began my search for the truth, God saw it. He then unrolled the sky in front of me as the roll of a book, so that I could read the story of the creations and learn the principle of existence of everything. I read and learnt. And when everything was revealed to me, I saw that the universe was quite different than what the world believes. I still did not know God, nor knew that I was sent by Him. My desire was nonetheless to show in a book all that I had seen. This is done. But, still being at the beginning of the book, you are persuaded that there is no truth. However, if there was no truth, there would be no Earth and no Sun, nor stars with their celestial bodies; there would be no universe and we would not be. It would be nothingness. We ought to study celestial things to know who we are, where we are going, and how we should live by being Man.

(8) Since the beginnings of humanity, men have not moved closer to the truth but on the contrary went away from it. That is why the world today is in full confusion and in despair at not seeing the rising of the dawn. But I am going to immerse you in the fresh waters of the Scriptures to baptize you (educate you), to resuscitate you from the dead (open your eyes) and save you from what is coming and that nobody sees. Because without knowledge, man is spiritually dead; and this death invariably

brings the world to its end. Do not be alarmed however, it will not be the end of those who hear my voice, but only the end of this world and those who bring it to disaster. Because, such as you see it, the world is not on a new way as many imagine it but is in agony. Do not be afraid of its end however, it will be the salvation of those who will understand.

(9) Introducing myself to you neither alone nor empty handed, I am the one which had to arise at the end of times, at the appointed time, to separate the saints of mind from the ones who are not. The saints of mind will follow me and will keep their life thru what is coming, while corrupted people will disappear forever. This is why, for some, I will be the occasion of their recovery and, for the others, their fall. It is about the accomplishment of the Scriptures and the end of abomination committed in all countries; because this evil world will be destroyed to make place for a better world. Also be willing to see and hear what nobody has ever heard or saw before.

(10) Rejoice then from this great day where I bring the good news of the coming of God's kingdom for the new century. But only the ones who have a humble hearth will take part to the resurrection and thus will be chosen; because being of a sound mind, none other than them will be able to grasp and follow me. In the Scripture, they are the good seed which is the object of the Earth's harvest in the last day, to become the seed of the kingdom. These men, women and children, who are the true posterity of Abraham, won't lose life through what is coming and which will pass quickly. They will on the contrary get out on the new Earth which will have changed its face and recovered its original purity that it will keep forever.

(11) You, the humble people, do not fear the truth. It is your ally and will save you. Those who will not subsist over what is coming are the haughty, the liar, the violent, the hypocrite, the irrespective, the boastful and the villains who reign since forever in the world. This means most of the politicians, religious, rich, traffickers, conquerors, militaries, scientists and all those who walk with them. All these ones will perish if they persist on their path and do not come out of these congregations of traitors which devastate the Earth and murder their inhabitants. This world is their world in which they reign with impudence, and a world which now is giving its last speeches. So be willingly disposed to receive me. And be cautious with the qualifiers that will not cease to give me those who are unable to grasp the reality.

The only science

(12) Everybody is being called to hear the voice of truth. But because of these ancestral convictions and beliefs which are henceforth part of your blood, the majority of people will choose to close their ears and reject me. However, for all those who wish to hear something else than what is preached nowadays, let us start by showing that science is what makes man and not what man does. It concerns the creation of the celestial bodies and the beings on these celestial bodies, while man's science only consists in composing with what exists independently of his will. And knowing science, is knowing the truth. Now, man cannot make the truth nor discover it by himself. He can only be brought in it like I was and like he will be today, by noticing how vast his darkness was.

(13) I am sitting in front of you, outside of nations, to speak to you and enlighten you. But in order to understand me, you mustn't have certainties on existence neither believe yourself above the word of the Son which nothing will destroy. My opponents will come up against it but without breaching it, because nobody can oppose the truth. Make sure rather at not hardening your hearts, because I will lead you solely in what is real, and not into imaginary paths where those who dare speak of science are leading you in, even though they are the beings being the farthest from the truth.

(14) Today, many foresee the imminence of a turmoil. But nobody realize that we are at the end of the six days, on the evening of the world, which is the coming of the Son of man who separates the righteous from the unrighteous with the knowledge he's spreading onto the creature. It is about the separation of the goats and the sheep that was foretold by the Scriptures. Only the righteous will follow me and will retire for a moment into the small villages in the mountains, while the Earth will change its appearance through a succession of calamities we will discuss and which will descend upon it to restore it back to its original purity. The unrighteous having disappeared, it will then be the new world in Eden regained forever.

The only saviour

(15) Do not believe however that the one who's speaking to you is a new messiah. No, there is no new or ancient one, but only the one who is announced for the end of the centuries and has Jesus for character. It is about the Son of man, Elijah, who is Peter. But this man is also called the Lamb of God and by many other names in the Scripture. When one evokes him, it is about Emmanuel, the Shiloh that one is talking about, and not from several. I cannot show however who I am in just a few words. But I will do it all along the book through the knowledge I'll be passing onto you, by leaning on the Scripture which testifies of me.

(16) Know that I started to write this book after a long pilgrimage in the reality which opened my eyes, but which was a suffering path strewn with difficulties and even stronger trials as I recognized myself in the Scripture in the course of days. It is after I was afflicted by all these trials that God deemed it was good to put all things into my hands for everyone's salvation. Thus the whole Earth is handed to me, because The Almighty has evoked me so I may be his interpreter to the peoples. Also, since my childhood, he kept me away from all the customs, the traditions and the instabilities of human affairs, so that today I may wrest the truth from his hands. And here I am among of you with the spirit of knowledge which opens up the eyes and gives a new birth.

(17) Without education, a hard forehead and kept away from the facetious remarks of those who reign, I am like a wild donkey, a baby donkey on which no man has ever been able to sit on. Only Jesus, who is the spirit of the Scriptures, has been able to do it. He says about this:

Go to the village and you will find a colt tied there, which no one has ever ridden. Untie it and bring it here. If anyone asks you, why are you doing this, say the Lord needs it and will send it back here shortly.

(18) Because the Scriptures are veiled, when reading them literally, those words are insignificant. But, by seeing that I am this baby donkey who was detached from his village onto which he was attached, and on which only Jesus was able to sit onto serve God, its true meaning appears. So why then are the Scriptures veiled, you will ask? It is so they may only be unveiled on the evening of the world by the one who had to come to accomplish them without anyone knowing. This is why the prophets have express themselves using parables, metaphors and allegories which one must not read literally, otherwise one doesn't understand.

(19) You who wish to hear me, know that the veil covering the Scriptures will tear up as your spirit will open up to the new things I will teach, because it is only with the light of the Veritable that they become revealed to all. I am not different from you however, except that if we would melt all men together in order to make one out and representative of all, I would be that man. Hence my name of Son of man. I am thus the most average man amongst you, in order to access anything and to be understandable by everyone. So do not see me like a mystery, otherwise all men would be mysterious...

(20) However, those I come to expel from Earth will not fail to say that I am suffering from some diseases or some defects, to put me down. One recognizes a tree by its fruits, says Jesus; this means that one recognizes a man by his works. Give me then the time to teach you first, you may judge afterwards. Those who know me know that I am thoughtful and that discernment is part of me. No one persecutes me and I sleep peacefully, all the more so since I am not afraid of man. However, I exude the fear of the Eternal, because I know where I fell from and how I did it! For these reasons, you may trustfully follow me; because in me, there is no fraud or violence, neither any desire of domination over my fellow man.

(21) I am often in admiration in front of some human works. However this admiration rapidly changes into anger, because of the disaster that other human works create. This crucifies me because, owing to what I see, to what I know and to what I'm living, my heart is pierced. Anyone may then understand that my anger, which is the expression of my suffering, is always swift to emerge. This is why it is written at the beginning of the psalms:

*Therefore, you kings, be wise;
Be warned, you rulers of the earth.
Serve the Lord with fear
And celebrate his rule with trembling.
Kiss his son, or he will be angry
And your way will lead to your destruction,
For his wrath can flare up in a moment.
Blessed are all who take refuge in him.*

(22) Do not be afraid of me however, you the ones with a humble heart; because on this day of the visit of the Earth, I walk ahead of you. But because the truth is very simple, I know I will have to write a lot to break down your convictions and your disbelief. To do this, I need the writings of the prophets and the tunic they prepared

for my shoulders, otherwise you would not believe me. Should you admit it or not, all the truth is written in this book, and it is your only salvation.

(23) I know many of you think up to now: the way this man expresses himself shows he is not a writer. Can he lead us then into the whole truth? I will answer that effectively the baby donkey, who is the child of a she-ass, is not a writer. But is it not a sufficient reason to listen to him? If you were crucified like me, would you have even the wish to rescue the world? You would be prevented from doing it. Thus do not dispute the way I express myself, this is unimportant in this world which pronounces its last speeches. What you are reading now is not unintelligible. Do what you want then, the truth is nevertheless written before your eyes, and nothing else will save you.

(24) Others will imagine that I must fear the end of this century or of this millennium, and this is the reason why I manifest myself. No, I do not fear this type of thing, especially as it is the GOOD NEWS I am bringing to this world. If thus my coming corresponds with the change of the century, it isn't me that chose this, because it isn't me that marked the moment when I would rise. Be aware as to what you are imagining. Do not also imagine that I am here to create another sect, because I come on the contrary to annihilate that have long existed or recently been all over the world. Therefore, before you hear what I have to say, you must prevent yourself from any prejudice against me; all the more so since I am not coming alone, neither without being announced since always.

The effect of the truth

(25) I am old today. The light is within me. And I know the corrupted world will be destroyed right after my coming. After which, it won't be destroyed a second time. It is like so, because when one knows the truth he cannot build a world which can be destroyed. Indeed, the knowledge that everyone will acquire today will put a stop to lies and to bad works, as well as to all authority, power and domination. It will completely liberate man, and provide him with a new spirit, a new earth, as well as the law coming from the firmament which suits him perfectly; because, without him knowing this, this law is always written in his heart. It is with it that God will reign on man and all peoples; it won't be men without light who will reign over the world with their own laws.

(26) Men would put an end to all life without the coming of the Son, because since the morning of the world they have taken the wrong path. Do not make the mistake and believe that I am the one announcing the end of the world, because it is the human activities that are announcing this disaster by itself which is foretold by the Scriptures. Do not think then that I am using this perilous situation to exploit your fear like those who reign, because I am not asking anything for myself, no gold, no money, no belongings, or anything whatsoever. And this book I write with my blood, I give it to the world. Also, see as not to mix up those who oppress and who take advantage of you by putting everything to death, with the one coming from above to deliver you from their influence and their chains without asking you for anything.

(27) The entire Earth will tremble following the revelations I will make to the world. But is it me saving you that you should be afraid of or of the sons of darkness

who make you lose your way? What would you have to fear from a man who has the sword of this tongue for only weapon? Do not be afraid of me I say, you with the pure heart, I am with you and against all those who harm the Earth and its inhabitants. Jesus said:

Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God.

If you are then similar to children, you will see God like no one has ever saw him before. And it is now time to do it in order to survive on this Earth which is in peril completely.

(28) Therefore stop saying today, in this agonizing world: God created mankind to his image, and then he has abandoned us! No, God did not abandoned you, because he his visiting the Earth today. Did he not warn mankind at the appointed time he would send his son to proceed to the judgment of all, according to what they have done? It so happens that, on that day, only those who are supremely perfect will stay alive.

(29) But to follow the Son of man and be saved, one must first learn to abandon himself as to not make himself a prevalent element over all things. That is why Jesus said:

Whoever wants to be my disciple must deny themselves.

He also says: Anyone who loves their life will lose it, while anyone who hates their life in this world will keep it for eternal life. Whoever serves me must follow me; and where I am, my servant also will be. My Father will honor the one who serves me.

To come to me, by the spirit, in the high places where I stand and save your lives, you must first give up your knowledge which is an obstacle. Also do not say: but So-and-So said this... or another demonstrated that... because they did not say or demonstrated anything else than what builds darkness and devastates the Earth. Today, it is another who reveals what you did not know. And I will overcome your ignorance.

*

(30) But I must first show you where I come from and what my life was, so that it is known that I have the face of a man. Then, I will explain the Scriptures which you cannot read without me. Afterwards, I will demonstrate the universe, solar family, the world and mankind. This way, you will know God and his works. You will then know who you are on this Earth, and what will be the new life of those who will have heard and escaped from what is coming. Also know that to baptize means to immerse in the fresh water of knowledge, which means educate, and not doing an enactment! Now, to educate oneself, one must open up himself to all the new things and listen. So stay with me, and gird your loins. Your salvation and the one of the whole world is at stake.

2

The days of the Son of man

(1) We can only know somebody by knowing where he is from and what he has lived since his birth until the day when he is in front of us. Also, so we know of which iron he was forged from, I am going to show the life of the Son which could only be written by himself the day he recognizes and comes forward in the world.

Jesus is the Lamb in the Scripture, the one who comes to enlighten men and to fight the corrupted world so he can put an end to it so God's reign can come. He is my own image, because whether we are with the Lamb in the Book or with me on this day, we are in the presence of the same man, in the same moment of time, just before the apocalypse. I am not Jesus however, but the accomplishment of Jesus which is the spirit of the Scriptures. It is him who sits on me, the baby donkey, the young of a she-ass; I cannot thus turn away from him. Think, without considering the scenery where the action takes place, with what he says and does, Jesus shows what I say and do today, on the evening of the world; and you will understand.

(2) To judge, we first need to live ourselves what men live through, because nobody can judge what is foreign to him. That is why you must know what were my days and how Satan tried to lose me in the desert. Satan is not an entity, but rather the evil which can sink the one who can't resist to it. I speak of desert, because for as long as we do not know who we are, where we are going and what is the meaning of existence, we are in the desert and the fasting which makes the world suffer. Thus lend me an ear on what my life was which took place in four distinct periods until I am bound by chains, so that I could not move without passing on the Message.

First period

(3) My childhood took place in a small southern village, at the edge of which there is a pond. I was the third of four children born from the pious wife of a shepherd who also cultivated the land. Before me I had a brother and a sister, and behind me came another brother. To date, my father and my sister left the world; I still have my mother and my brothers. My mother gave birth to me in a small town nearby, the fifteenth day of the last month, and brought me back to the village where I grew up in the middle of animals. In the Scripture, it is represented by a manger

(by the crib), because it is truly in the presence of animals that I woke up as I arrived in the living world.

(4) But nobody could know that this little blond hair child who had just been born was the one who would lead the creature through the whole truth, otherwise, long ago someone would have broken my bones. Nevertheless nothing distinguished me from the other children, if it is not this great curiosity which I had for nature which guided all my steps. I was amazed by all that I saw. Nature was the passion of my childhood and the unwavering foundations of my existence, because all the animals taught me something separately. I also saw that they occupied all the spaces and they obeyed the rules which were within them and which allowed them to evolve with ease and favour in the natural environment where they came from. Moreover, the hailstorms, brambles, thorns, stinging nettles and other injuries, as well as the venomous animals, the poisonous mushrooms, the diseases, the faults, the bad appreciations, and the daily efforts which each had to produce to find its livelihood, taught me early on what was the adversity that an animal had to overcome daily in order to draw pleasure from existence.

(5) As soon as I could hear it, I was taught that God created all things, and that he rewarded or punished depending on whether we behaved well or bad. Already, I loved and feared the Almighty, as I loved and feared my father. So, my parents authorized me to come and go in the countryside and the village quite freely. They left me free as a bird, all the more gladly as everything was peaceful and quiet in this village. The discussions were always cordial between the inhabitants, and the disputes always ended by agreements. The malicious gossip was not on the lips. Nobody ignored others. Everyone knew each other, helped each other and shared their opinions and their knowledge. It was fraternity.

(6) But, growing up, I became aware of the poverty of my parents which caused them great torments, particularly to my mother who often cried for not being able to procure what was necessary to feed or to dress us suitably. What my father produced was only small profits immediately absorbed by the taxes levied by the city folks. The war raged in those years, and we suffered from this misery. Thereby, my childhood, enriched by the marvels of nature and filled with joy, covered itself with sadness, and especially due to the poverty of my parents, I already understood that I would be forced to leave the village to which I was attached.

The second period

(7) Therefore, when it was necessary, I went away. On leaving, I thought that if the village had been bigger, it would have suffice for all its needs; because I saw that the most useful works are those of men who give food to people (the farmers) and those who look after them (the doctors). I did not understand then the purpose of the large cities which imposed their laws. However, being forced to be a worker in this world, I started first by learning in the small town where my mother had giving birth to me. I was like uprooted. I suffered from this for a long time, but I had to persist.

(8) Meanwhile, I met a girl who pleased me. After some years of dating we got married, and she gave me a son. Following this, I was torn away from them this time; because those who rules forced me to wage war, beyond the sea, in a foreign country.

I left to defend the conquerors that had since a long time colonized this country from which they were henceforth repelled by the rightful inhabitants whom they oppressed. Already in the pain of the separation, my eyes saw the horror right from my arrival. I was upset, asking myself if I could resist; because I do not think that there could be worse than to be forced to wage war on people who are not our enemies. That is why this period was for me like a bad dream of which I came out having my heart pierced.

(9) When my release came, I rejoined with my wife and my son who had grown. Then I continued being a worker in one of Satan's nuclear cauldron, which we call: radiant future of humanity... During those days, my wife gave me a girl this time. So, gradually, and despite my deep wounds, the pleasure of living returned to me. But as soon as I became aware of what was practised in this nuclear cauldron and for what purpose it was used for, I left these sites, and insofar as it was impossible for me to be commanded. Indeed, brought up in the original freedom, I could not tolerate anyone sitting on me and making me doing things according to his will. I then decided to work for me and opened a small business.

(10) During those days, my young father died. It was for me a new sadness which made me wonder how much my existence was worth in this world of injustices and suffering. I hated my life. But my wife did not understand what was happening inside me. Turning our backs on each other, we decided to divorce. But I cursed myself to act like this; because, considering I was guilty, it seemed to me that I committed a crime on her and my children, a sin for which it would be necessary for me to expiate before the Eternal to whom I was already indebted.

The third period

(11) So I left alone, a little further up in the valley of the travelers to establish myself near a city where I had previously chosen to pursue another commercial activity. In those years, the tensions between the nations of east and west intensified. I then took the time to examine the world and what I was doing in the middle of it. The world frightened me, because I saw sombre clouds arriving from everywhere, that apparently people did not see coming. It seemed to me that it was invariably progressing towards its end; because for me a world built with the powers, money and profit, which requires the protection of the interests (warfare), could only go to its ruin. I already knew it was to late. To these sombre perspectives, was added the fact that I contributed to its downfall. I then began to condemn what I was doing; insofar as it was very unpleasant for me to use people as I was once being exploited. I could not stand that others would work for my prosperity. So, these terrible things and the money which seemed to me like I was stealing, considerably increased my anxiety of consciousness.

(12) Convinced that nations would inevitably go toward their end, and that I contributed to it by my activities, this time I died for the world in which nothing interested me anymore. I was thirty three years old. I continued my activities however, but with the idea to soon find my original freedom and the nature that I missed so much. I then decided to remove my feet from this world and to leave onto the sea with a young lady whom I had met and who became my concubine. It was thus necessary for me to deprive myself of my company and my possessions, first of all to find my dignity again. But before this, I had to build myself a sailing boat (a

ship) which could cross the seas. So was fulfilled what I had expected. I conceived the ship which I had imagined, and built it with a friend. Meanwhile, I gave up my company. There remained nothing left to me. But I was relieved; because I did not want to have something to do with money anymore, nor with the servitude and the taxes, nor with the insane projects of men. I only wanted the freedom which I had had in the time of my childhood, in the midst of nature.

(13) As soon as the ship was completed, with my companion we went to Rhodes which we reached safely. To be able to pursue our journey on the Aegean Sea, we had to take on board travelers who contributed to the expenses. We then returned to our country. Then the following year, we again went navigating in the same waters, since it pleased us so much. On the way back, at the equinox, between Patras and Messina, we had to face a strong storm from which we came out without the slightest damage, but very afflicted. I was then convinced that we could cross the ocean with confidence, because we planned to go to distant countries.

(14) We were preparing for this trip, until the day when the disaster happened, because an incident suddenly set the ship ablaze! The fire immediately occupied all the space and threw me before I could attempt a move to extinguish it. Emergency quickly arrived. But everything that was attempted seemed trivial with regard to the importance of the disaster. Seeing that every attempt was futile, I went to sit down in front and watch the show of flames which devoured everything. I was deeply affected, because my ship was taken away from me.

(15) The shock being over and the following days, I felt as if I was sitting on a tree trunk in the middle of the ocean, not knowing where I came from, and what I was doing there, far from everything. I only had a solitude desire. So I secluded myself, and I began to write as to conjure fate it seemed or maybe to only avoid sinking. The days passed without me going out. In this cold, I was reimbursed the damage I had suffered. But as in a dream, I put the money into a bank and I did not remember about it. Continuing to write, my thoughts were elsewhere. I tried to understand the meaning of existence, who man was, and why he engendered without seeing them these sombre clouds which had moved a little closer over the world.

(16) But to understand who man is, I said to myself, we must first know where do the celestial bodies from which we come from are made of and where do they go. It was my first reasoning. I thought, indeed, there was something else about celestial bodies and life other than what was being said. It seemed to me that there had to be a principle of existence, very simple, with which we could explain everything with ease. I was searching for it, without being certain however of its reality. Celestial bodies appeared to me to be active magnets, which changed state and aspect. What I wrote was in connection with that, and concerned electromagnetism. Everything I saw I wrote. And what I wrote forced me to write more. I did not know what would be the outcome nor the end. Because I was like someone who gathers wood in large quantities without really knowing what he intended... My confinement frightened my close relatives who were wondering what was happening to me.

(17) But, after numerous days of writing and solitude, and not being completely convinced of what I was doing, I saw that if I did not get away from it, I would leave it my life. I decided then to build a new ship. But during the works, I thought of the writings that I had already done. Suddenly, the light dawn on me, because I came to

understand the birth process of the celestial bodies, as well as their development which makes them change state and aspect in the sky. I thought it was prodigious, because I could see that it was the truth! But, as one who does not see what blinds him, I took some time to realize that I had discovered this famous principle of existence which I was previously looking for and that for me opened the gates of heaven from now on. I also saw that this principle was within the reach of a twelve-year-old child, and that it applied at the same time to celestial bodies and to all of which has in itself a breath of life. I was then born for a second time, because my eyes opened up on the reality of which nobody could see. I was strongly elated, but I still did not evoke the name of the Eternal.

(18) All that I saw was new and easily understandable. That made me wonder about my own person, because I wondered how it was possible that a man without education could have such great knowledge. Not knowing who to turn to, I opened the Scriptures for the first time. I was forty three years old, and I did not know them. At night, I was reading in bed before falling to sleep. But as do the stupid, I was reading them in the strict sense of the words, so much that I did not understand what was written. I cursed then this book which brought me no answer.

(19) Words from the beginning marked me however, because I saw that God says: the day your eyes will open, you will die. Now, my eyes had just opened and I was afraid of dying. This had a great effect on me however, because from now on I could read the Scriptures in their spiritual sense. That made me glow with joy, but also shiver, because I saw myself in them as surely as when you look at the water. However, although this was glorious, I didn't want to be the Son of man, this Lamb announced by the Scriptures for difficult times. I then started again the construction of my ship. And, in spite of my great turmoil, I managed to finish it.

(20) Meanwhile I had changed a lot, all my thoughts being taken by what was happening to me. Also, my companion cursed me and left me as soon as I had put the ship in the water. I did not consider she was guilty. But her departure overwhelmed me, because for the first time of my existence I was alone and with an immense burden on my back. However, I saw in her departure an act of justice, because I had myself left my wife who was deeply struck. I thus expiated for my fault in part, I had to remain silent... I lived in my boat which I used as shelter, and persevered in my writings to teach the world. Already having an exact view of the world and the times in which we were, my desire was then to serve God, of whom I had already felt the friendly hand on my shoulder. I evoked his name this time. But, to make the truth known to the world, I knew that I had to sacrifice my life. This is what I did, and handed myself entirely to God.

The fourth period

(21) Seated in my boat to teach the crowd, all my mind was occupied by what I was doing. My concern was to clarify my writings which accumulated and to make a small book which would open men's eyes. During those days, a doctor, having heard of me, visited me and questioned me on what I was doing. I showed him that I was writing about the earth and about all celestial bodies, and that I had risen very high, as high as Moses. Henceforth, I said to him, I can open the eyes of the blind! But attached to the church of Rome, he listened to me suspiciously. Intrigued however by what I was showing him, he brought me one of his friends, Joan, who was blind

from birth. Prompt to intelligence, this last one would understand everything I was telling him. Perceiving that he was blind, I spat on the ground to make some mud with my saliva, and I applied the mud to the eyes. This miracle was then accomplished: his eyes opened and saw clearly what I showed him on the sidereal, the world and the Scriptures. I had cured him of his infirmity. His enjoyment was then second to none, because he had just taken part in a new birth I had myself been the object before. I then saw that with my saliva I could open the eyes of the blind. This was for me a great encouragement, and the confirmation of the one that I was.

(22) Most deeply intrigued by this miracle, the doctor who visited me came to question me again. This time, I openly said to him that I proceeded to the resurrection of the dead. Immediately he went away.. because he did not understand what the announced resurrection of the dead was. He believed I was out of my mind. Joan who could see all that I was explaining to him, and this doctor who wouldn't look, each other showed me how I shall be received in the world and what would be the reaction of everyone. Wanting to share his enjoyment, the one to which I had opened the eyes brought me some other friends. These then blazed by listening to me, but they were only straw fires; because, too disturbed by what I showed them, they also went away.

(23) All this made me grasp even better the Scripture in which these attitudes were predicted if only in the parabola of the sower. Joan stayed at my sides and put the hand in the dish with me, because he helped and supported me. He became my confidant, the one to whom I could speak. I loved this man as well as his wife who did not leave me. They witnessed my growth and shared my feelings coming from what was revealed to me which amazed them. I asked them both to remain silent about me, and to Joan to not reveal to anyone he was seeing now; because I had to finish.

(24) Three years after putting my boat in the water, I had no money left to live. I then sold it cheap to a very rich man, and obviously greedy and deceitful, who did not miss to leave rashly with it by abstaining from giving me a big part of the sum that we had agreed upon. I built myself a hut this time, which I still occupy. Meanwhile and for some times, I ceased giving my life to regain some strengths, because I was exhausted, tired to the extreme – God gave me the power to give my life and to reclaim it as I want it – So, I took advantage of it to acquire the wreckage of a small sailing vessel which I completely refurbished, at the sight of all. Then, I sold it to be able to continue my writings. I divided the total amount of the sale into small monthly amounts, corresponding to the one available for poor people whom we assist. At the time I write this, I still live with this little bit of money. But I still have food for supper in my hut for some time. Which will probably suffice to reach the term of my mission.

(25) My writings prevailed over my life. And, as I said, without this appearing to me, I became increasingly tired, being barely able to walk. I weakened so much for being cooped up for such a long time and alone. When I saw that I was dying, I asked God to come to my rescue and to give me a woman! Seeing that I had reached my limits, He immediately sent a woman from the city that came to meet me. She found me sitting and tired of my long pilgrimage, as dead. After crying over me, she raised my head and gave me water from her jug to drink, poured her perfume over me (the

scent of the woman), and put me back on my feet. Without her, there would be no book of life, and thus no salvation for the world. She was the woman of my sacrifice from which she will come away enriched, because all those who will live in the kingdom will also owe her of their existence.

*

(26) This is what the days of the Son of man were. Anyone will understand that his life could not be written between his coming to the world and the day he is baptized (educated) by John. He was first to be formed by trials he underwent in the desert where he resisted Satan who tried to lose him. That is why, as the chisel which we forge by hammering and that we soak afterwards to make it resistant, I was forged by blows and soaked into the water of my tears so that I can resist the trials which were waiting for me.

(27) It should be noted that I tried to live like every man, but that I did not succeed because of my spirit which does not correspond to that of this world. That is why what I acquired was always deprived of me by Satan until I have nothing left, like Job, whose life is written so that I know what happened to me. And it is because of this, that Jesus said:

Foxes have dens and birds have nests, but the Son of man has no place to lay his head.

(28) Indeed, I do not know where to rest my head, all the more so as my folks and all the friends I had previously and who knew I was enterprising, I became as an out-of-service vase, like an object which is no longer useful. Are not all these things already written? That is why those who meet me often say to me: it seems to me that I've known you since forever! Definitely, they know me since forever, but they do not know where they saw me...

(29) It is thus necessary that I explain the Scriptures and that I demonstrate with them who I am. However, what prevails is not that we know who I am, but that I deliver the world from darkness and that I save those who do not have to perish. I have no other purpose than to enlighten you and to save you. You will not find thus on my lips any of the criminal or fraudulent words, but only the word of truth.

3

The prophecy

(1) Many will be doubtful of and will say about me: this man coming from the countryside and from the animals' environment, can he be the one the Scriptures predict? We see however that he gave up money and material possessions, and then retreated from the world in order to seek the truth. But is it enough to trust him? Should we rather listen to the scientists, the religious or the rich who, them, have education? And besides, how could only one man lead us into the truth? What truth? We also see that he was touched and accompanied by women. Was it the same for Jesus, which he claims to be his image?

(2) I answer to this by saying that retreating from the world is to withdraw from the water of the river of life. And to understand, and be listening to the one who sends me, like Moses I was withdrawn from the waters. Now, when one is withdrawn from the waters, it is likely because one was soaking in it! I say that one cannot judge from outside what one did not experienced from inside. I will teach the matter and spirit, man and woman and all things. How could I then speak about the matter if I did not touch it or about woman if I knew her only by hearsay? The prophets all have women; otherwise they would not be well-balanced. This is why there are women accompanying Jesus in his life and especially many Mary; because Mary means the one who is married to God or to his son. There are also boats, as well as this blind man since birth to whom I opened his eyes, this doctor who did not understand the resurrection of the dead, the Samaritan who finds him sitting on the edge of the well (of the truth), and many other things that will be explained. Try not to question yourselves constantly while reading, because the moment after my teaching, you will find no more questions to ask me.

(3) The Scriptures cover the world's history from the beginning until the end, which is the apocalypse, followed by God's reign on the entire Earth. Only the Creator will reign with those I come to take, because they are his sheep, his people. They are Abraham's, Isaac's and Jacob's posterity to whom the entire Earth was promised in heritage. These men and women, chosen by God, are those who will recognize themselves through me after they have eaten the bread of heaven I bring to them. This bread, which will be multiplied by the book's multiplication, is the

spirit's food which opens the eyes and resurrects the dead; because, without this food, men are dead.

(4) I know you are quite astonished that a man may be able to speak to you the way I do. However, listen and understand: since the apocalypse did not happen yet, otherwise you would already be in the kingdom, it is then forthcoming. Consequently, you are standing now with the Lamb of God in the Scripture, which means with Elijah (the chosen one) that Jesus calls, who is the Son of man. You are then not two thousand years after Jesus' death, but only on the day where, sitting on me the baby donkey, he is in his accomplishment in the middle of you. Be disposed to actually see yourselves with me in the Scriptures, because you are the crowd Jesus teaches. And when you will have heard me, you will not doubt it anymore I am telling you. I cannot explain in just a few words however that my life and his are one. It is the reason why I first showed that my origins are in accordance with those of Jesus and that the true day of the nativity is the fifteenth day of the last month of the year, which became the twenty-fifth, following the shifting of ten days which there was formerly in the calendar.

The veil covering the Scriptures

(5) The old and the new testament were veiled, so that this veil may disappear when the Son comes. But in truth, there are two readings, because there are two veils covering them. Under the first veil, where I'm bringing you, it is the world lead by Moses, from beginning to end. And, under the second veil, it is the life of the only Son and of the new world. But without the Son, standing on his feet, the book of prophets would remain sealed; because it is only the one that is announced that can remove the seals and reveal their contents since Adam up to the Lamb which is victorious from the world. However, it is only with the entire book that I can remove the seals. Try then not to close yourselves, because no one else can show you what you have forsaken.

(6) According to the Scripture, is it not when Jesus reaches Mount Golgotha (which means the place of the skull) that the veil of the temple tears up from top to bottom? The place of the skull is nothing more than the time period where the spirit of man is formed and is capable of carrying the truth, because so far he could not do it yet. And it is by my long and painful years of research that I reached this notorious place of the skull, where everything was revealed to me. This had the effect of making me die for this world that rebellious men built contrary to the rules of life which were given to all at the very beginning. This demonstrates that only the Son tears up the veil of the temple (the veil covering up the Scriptures) because, when he shows himself to the world and dies for it, everyone may at last understand what is written. And the whole Earth trembles with fear on that day!

(7) My predecessors, the prophets, have long prepared my tunic and my crown so that I may enter the world dressed and crowned. But if they would not have announced me the way they did in the old and new testament, from Adam up to the Lamb (which are the figures of the one who had to come), I would be coming among this world without any force and without glory, and no one would listen to me. You must recognize the Son of man through his character, his light and his mission, and that you follow him for your own salvation and the one of the world. What you have seen in the Scripture, is the spirit of this character, as well as the subjects in which he

The prophecy

would lead you in and the miracles that would consequently happen. These miracles will happen when I will open your eyes by explaining the entire universe (the celestial bodies and the worlds), as well as the Scriptures, the Son of man, where you come from, who you are, where you are going and what will be the continuation of days. Nothing will remain hidden. All that was kept secret since the world's creation will be revealed to those who are humble in heart and simple-minded.

(8) But in order to get out of the sepulchres and the stay of the dead in which you are, you must not consider anymore the foretold resurrection as if it was the awakening of all those who lived since the beginning of the world; because, you the saints of mind, I will resurrect you like I was myself powerfully resurrected by the one who sends me. Thus, on this singular day, you will witness a great thing, the great wonder of the resurrection of the dead, which is your own resurrection. You will then clearly see the new Jerusalem (the holy city) who is the image of the new cities of men. This is why for this great day of the coming of the Son, the Scripture foretells:

At that moment the curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. The earth shook, the rocks split and the tombs broke open. The bodies of many holy people who had died were raised to life. They came out of the tombs after Jesus resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared to many people.

(9) But the prophecy is found only in the old testament where the coming of Emmanuel, who is Elijah, is foretold. The objective of the new testament is to introduce him and to make him rise while preventing any impostures; because only the Veritable can show who he is. You will thus experience with me what is written. And I say to you, those who thought they could take possession of my vine, will disappear from the surface of the world; because Jesus is the spirit of the prophecy, the spirit of God in a man and in the man that I am. My coming is natural however and compelled, like it will appear to you after you eat at my table.

(10) However, because they believe the Saviour came two thousand years ago, many say: the Son has already come and nothing happened, he failed! And I say that his coming is understandable only today, in these difficult days, which are the messianic times. Men do not realize that standing before the apocalypse, they are inevitably with him, and they would pretend he has failed? Does one believe to be greater than the Creator of all things, to be victorious over Him? Men do not know it is the planets that make the stars shine, and they would claim to be able to push God back? Man without understanding, if someone fails on this Earth it will be you who read and not me who write to you; because if you are unable to conceive and grasp the truth, you will not finish fulfilling your days. Your astonishment will be great, son of the Earth!

The testimony of the Scriptures

(11) Believing, like you all, that it was about ancient things, it would have never gone through my mind to search for myself into the Scriptures. However, like I said, I saw myself when I was looking for a testimony on what I had discovered regarding the celestial bodies and the path of life they provide to men. That was terrifying for

me, because it is scary to see your face in a book written since thousands of years. I was all the more anxious that I did not want to be this man! Why me, did I say to myself, is there not anyone else? But someone else would say the same thing I thought, and there would be no one to come! I finally accepted after many renouncements; because, as one cannot prevent seeing his own image when leaning over water, I could not prevent seeing myself in the Scriptures on which I was leaning over.

(12) This also shows that, although the knowledge of the times and of all things is given to me, without the testimony of the prophets, I would have never known who I was, nor would I have been able to rise. The new testament is written in such way that one may recognize me and follow me with confidence. Understand now that I do not exist today because of the Scriptures, but on the contrary it is the Scriptures that do exist for me. Jesus being the image and the reality of the Son of man, I am his accomplishment, and Elijah he is calling from the top of his cross.

(13) I would rather not be this man; but, girded by force, I am obliged to pass in front of you. When I was young I was doing as I pleased, but now I go where I am lead to by force, knowing it is the end of me. Because it is like so, that, Jesus said to Peter (which I am):

Very truly I tell you, when you were younger you dressed yourself and went where you wanted; but when you are old you will stretch out your hands, and someone else will dress you and lead you where you do not want to go. Jesus said this to indicate the kind of death by which Peter would glorify God. Then he said to him, Follow me!

I will soon demonstrate that I am Peter in the book, and you will understand why I walk behind Jesus. But you already understand by what form of death I glorify the one who sends me. I do not come to teach you a lesson however. I only come to show celestial and terrestrial things the way they are, so that you may enlighten yourselves and save your lives. Everyone will do what they want afterwards. But know already that the truth in which I will lead you in, will free you from darkness and from your chains; because only the truth can free man.

The closed doors of the world

(14) You are slaves and unhappy in this world, because you do not know the truth. It is why, as time goes by, nations have become parks and enclosures in which those who reign have the control over your minds, your bodies, your belongings, your freedom; as well as on the earth which does not belong to you anymore. You are their subjects and their slaves.

(15) Having no light inside them, the leaders obviously lead the world to its ruin. And you are close to it, because the doors are closing up from now on. There is no more future for the world as it is now. Don't you see that the doors are closing and this is the reason why you cannot foresee your children's future? Children see this and many are in despair, because you have been led into lies about man and his future, as well as God and his son. Thus, like the Scripture testifies it, you are blind,

The prophecy

deaf, cripple, paralyse, leprous and lame in a spiritual way. How would you then know who you are on this Earth and where you are going?

(16) But with the water of the Scriptures, I will baptize you, treat and cure you from your disabilities. Afterwards, you who listen to me, you will be in accordance with the elements of existence and with the reasons for which you have been created, because you will be different and you will not see things with the same eyes anymore. This will be your first step towards salvation.

(17) A pure and innocent man is like a lamb. This man obviously has the heart and spirit of his youth within him. He then speaks like a child, by saying what he saw and what he heard without paying attention to those he disturbs. That is how I am. This is why, when John saw me on this day, he said: here comes the Lamb of God! He then introduced, through Jesus, my person and my character, as well as the fields and subjects in which I will lead you in, and what will be the miracles I will accomplish. These miracles are related to the healing I just spoke about. John was sent before me in order to prepare my path. But when he introduces the Lamb (which is the same lamb that fights the corrupted world in the apocalypse), no one notices that it is about the Son of man coming out on the evening of the world when all doors are closed. This will make you understand why it is written:

The doors were locked, Jesus came and stood among them (of his disciples).

Two thousand years ago, the doors were not closed yet, because the world could still accomplish a lot of things. Today, however, all the doors are closing one after another, like you may notice when looking up on the world's situation. So be aware that, whatever it does, this world is doomed; this, because it cannot return in the past to take a new start. Besides, even if it could, it would take the same paths again and finish where it is today; because ignoring who he is, man does not know how he must live in order to prevent destroying what makes him live.

The end of false beliefs

(18) But some will say: no one can prevent man from having a religion! Certainly, until the coming of the Son of man who would lead the creature into the whole truth, no one could prevent the rising of the religions which are all pernicious sects and not the Religion, the one that consists in loving and protecting all that God has created. But, until this day, your beliefs in religious, politic, philosophic, scientific or men full of money, prevented you from seeing what this world was and what would result from it. Also, you could not know what was the times in which the world finds itself; nor conceive what the separation of men announced for the end of time was. This separation is the one of the goats from the sheep, or the one of weeds from the wheat written in the Scripture, which also describes what is the apocalypse following it. As a result, you did not know that the holy city (which is the new Jerusalem coming down from the sky), is the model of the upcoming cities.

(19) This is why, I am telling you, all that your teachers made you believe about the universe, the Earth, the world, man and what it is within the universe; as well as the prophecy and God's messenger himself, all is nothing else but a pack of lies!

The prophecy

Nothing is true in their doctrines which they bake in the oven of time so to make it look like the bread of heaven. All of what they teach you is a lie from the beginning up to the end. However you will have a lot of difficulties to admit that your ancestral beliefs about the things from the sky, the prophecy and about Jesus are completely wrong. Be watchful on this, because the agonizing world calls for the truth.

(20) Although I am a baby donkey, the son of a she-ass, I will remove the armour of those who dominate and practice lying; and it will not be for their glory! It is written that those who will rise themselves will be lowered by the Son of man, when he comes to separate the goats from the sheep. This was foretold and is accomplished today where you never were so far from the truth. Listen to me, and show a little patience while reading, like I show patience in writing; because on the evening of the world, the Son marries the truth and invites to his wedding supper all the ones who are saint of mind. It is about, in the Scripture, the supper Jesus gives on the evening to his disciples with the food of the spirit, which is the bread and water I bring to those who are hungry and thirsty for truth.

(21) The Son, of flesh and bones, is the last prophet who rises to act and reap what his predecessors have sown. This is why I will show you that the prophecy is found in the old testament; and that the new testament had for objective to make me rise after throwing out the impostors that were before me; so that in arriving unexpectedly I catch them in their own traps. The new testament had thus the goal to prepare my path, because many centuries are required for such works. But it is also written in order so that the true Son can recognize himself. He exist therefore for your salvation, because he prevents imposture or reveals it.

(22) If I trouble you with these first words which obviously show that religions have poisoned men for centuries, my saying is however entirely true. Do not be suspicious, and understand my explanation to save your life. It is not without any reason that I suddenly come today while the world pronounces its last speeches, because I have a people to save from what is coming. This people, as I previously said, is made of all the saints of mind in the entire world whom I will teach and gather around my banner, and make a unique and unanimous people out of them. Thus, because of one, each of them will know who he is in the world and in the universe. Is this not a great miracle that only the Son can accomplish?

The fulfilment of the decree

(23) The change of the world must first go through the man's change. And Jesus announces the one who will come to change them. I am this announced man. This is why, in the waiting, one had to listen to God in the Scripture and practice his law. But, not wanting to hear God nor search the truth, here comes the retribution. Be watchful on what I show you, because by a decree, God said that he would make man as rare as the finest gold on Earth, as rare as the gold of Ophir; this because the hypocrites and the wicked who reign with force while making the world loose its way. Which gives all its meaning to this word in the Scripture, which explains the apocalypse, at the end of the old testament:

*Surely the day is coming;
It will burn like a furnace.*

The prophecy

*All the arrogant and every evildoer
Will be stubble,
And the day that is coming will set them on fire,
Says the Lord Almighty.
Not a root or a branch will be left to them
But for you who revere my name,
The sun of righteousness will rise
With healing in its rays.
And you will go out and frolic
Like well-fed calves.
Then you will trample on the wicked;
They will be ashes
Under the soles of your feet
On the day when I act,
Says the Lord Almighty.*

And He adds:

*See, I will send the prophet Elijah (the chosen one) to you
Before that the great and deadfull day of Lord comes,
He will turn the hearts of the parents to their childbefore the coming of
the great and dreadful day of the Eternal.
And he shall turn the hearts of the fathers to their children,
And the hearts of the children to their parents;
Or else I willcome and stike the land with total destruction.*

If you understand and admit today that a man had to come in order to enlighten and shelter those who understand, it is then easy to understand this word of the Scripture and what is its accomplishment. Do not wait until your ears become ashes to listen to me, because I am Elijah, the foretold prophet.

(24) With the explanation on celestial bodies, we will see that man was created the way he his now, less than ten thousand years ago, and it is because of this great youth that his heart carries evil above all. This is why God sent Moses first so he can make His law known and warn the world about what would happen if it did not practice it. Now, men, betrayed by their vanity, rejected this law and put kings ahead of them so that God may not reign over them. Seeing all this, God then let man do whatever he wanted, until he gives himself a severe lesson that he will never forget, I am telling you.

(25) The world thus did everything it must never do again on this Earth. Because, by its rebellion, it eventually brings the nuclear cauldrons, which are the means to take away from Earth everything that ought not to be there. With the atom the world was created, and by the atom it will be destroyed. It is the day of the Eternal. This is why, like He promised, God sends Elijah.

(26) I know you are asking yourselves how those who understand will be saved. Until my coming you said: can the nuclear weapons be used? And if they are, will there be anyone alive? Will Earth still be inhabitable? I will answer first that when

Satan let his cauldrons come into the world (the atomic factories), the world is obviously having its last speeches. For, in truth, it is not these cauldrons and their power of destruction that they bring that are causing its end, but the reasons why they were built.

(27) Understand however that Satan's sons, rubbing their hands in contentment while creating their nuclear weapons, are far from imagining what is going to happen. They still do not understand that the day when the militaries are going to use their weapons, they will have no other choice but to use them massively, by thus setting the Earth ablaze which will instantaneously be followed by the flood all around the world. As we will see, it will be your salvation, because there is a parry to this fire and the flood it will cause. Understand however that the fire will be destructive and the flood will be restorative. The Earth will then have changed its face. This is when you will come out like veals getting out from their cowshed, jumping and bouncing around with joy on the ashes of the wicked, because this time you will be saved from Satan's powers for ever. You will then be in the kingdom where there will be no trace of those who lost the world, and in a new world which will never be destroyed.

(28) Understand at last that the mechanisation and the nuclear weapons that it brings are the mandatory consequences of the darkness and the bad spirit of those who reign. By proclaiming being God themselves, these hypocrites could not see where they were leading the world into and that they would disappear with it. Do not be afraid of the nations' leaders, the powerful, the rich, the conquerors, the scientists, the militaries and the religious who bless and glorify them; because after having the audacity to defy God, their works will fall down on them. They should have heard and believe the Scriptures, but in order to reign they did not want to.

The change of world

(29) With or without the Son of man, this end will come and it cannot be postponed. Understand however that God did not create the entire solar family and its living world in order that no one would survive. This is why, in John's apocalypse, everyone sees that the Lamb is the one fighting the corrupted world using the sword of his mouth, that he comes out victorious and reign with the saints of mind forever and ever. Thus, since the apocalypse is yet to come and not behind us, you are effectively in the presence of this lamb, wherever you are on this Earth. So listen: since we are just before the apocalypse, it is obvious that we are not after Noah, but in the world of Noah, which is the first corrupted world that is going to be destroyed. Why is this a certainty? Because after destroying the corrupt world, God promises Noah that he would never destroyed it again. He said:

Never again will I curse the ground because of humans, even through every inclination of the human heart is evil from childhood. And never again will I destroy all living creatures, as I have done. As long as the earth endures, seedtime or harvest, cold and heat, summer or winter, day and night will never cease.

Having formally promised Noah he would never hit the world again as long as Earth remains, God cannot do it again; otherwise he would destroy it twice and would fail

to his promise. Now, God is not a liar. And today, where He visits the Earth, everyone will be convinced, I am telling you.

(30) Noah's ark is obviously not a ship made of three levels as to the letter, but this book I am writing for you and which is made of three parts. Because it is this book that comes to pick you up out of the human sea in order to shelter you on top of mountains while the fire and water accomplish their work. Noah is one of my seven lights in the Scriptures. That's why I know what I am saying.

(31) But Jesus had warned the entire world that on the day of the coming of the Son of man, there would happen what happens in the time of Noah and of Lot. Which is quite similar. So it may act as a testimony and encourage you to listen to me, here is what Jesus said regarding the day of my coming:

For the Son of man in his day will be like the lightning, which flash and lights up the sky from one end to the other (This will be very fast). But first he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. Just as it was in the days of Noah, so also will it be in the days of the Son of man People was eating, drinking, marrying and being given in marriage up to the day Noah entered the ark Then the flood came and destroyed them all It was the same in the days of Lot People were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and uilding But the day Lot left Sodom, fire and sulfur rained down from heaven and destroyes them all It will be just like this on the day the Son of man is revealed.

(32) When you believe in Jesus, you believe in what he says. Is it this saying that the religious are teaching? Are they asking you to get ready to receive the Son of man and to enter the ark? It is obvious that in the sense of the letter, Noah's ark is a ship... But the Scripture are not to be read in the sense of the letter, inhabitants of sepulchres! Because can you imagine Noah chasing insects, and running after small and large birds of each countries, and after reptiles, quadruped and other animals from around the world to bring specimens of their race in the ark with water and their respective food? Is this what you believe in? Instead give up the teaching of your religious leaders, this will restore the form of your faces and of your thoughts. And follow me, you shall not be confused.

The Veritable and the impostors

(1) It is only through the understanding of the universe that one may know who men are. Thus, it is not with the so-called origins of the universe coming from the scientists that one may be enlighten; because imagining the celestial bodies and all that lives coming from an original explosion of a mysterious matter coming from nowhere, is developing the science of the non reason of existence... This is a huge lie in which you are drowning, while loosing your lives and humanity. No, we will see that the universe exists from all eternity, and that stars shine to enlighten and to sustain their world on top of which men are always placed. When we will have demonstrated this, you will then know that the world is quite young and that, as it is already written in Noah, it is because of this youth that men's heart are essentially leaning towards evil. The world they are building is then unstable, unfair and cannot bring anything else but the end of all human life. However, God sends his son just before this happens, in order to reveal all that was kept secret until his coming and to save what needs to be. Thus, the apocalypse following this, which is determined and foretold since forever, will be use as an eternal example by the survivors. This is why, you must not mix up the end of all life which would inevitably be caused by those who reign, with the apocalypse that puts an end to their insane practices.

Cain's sons

(2) Eden was the beauty of the beginning of the world. But it was quickly buried by Cain's sons who reigned until now, by doing what must never be done again. Which is not in vain or useless however, because knowing where the rebellion against God leads to is a considerable knowledge. For now, you must see that those who rode the wrong horses troubled the water of the river of life with their feet, without paying attention to the warning of the prophecy which testifies of what would happen to them and to their rebellious world. So, as foretold in the Scripture, nations have produced their means of defence being unable to foretell what would happen, and persevered in their path being unable to foretell the future. But now they are nothing more than straw today and will burn all together as one, because it is an abomination to wallow in them and hope in their paths.

(3) Who believed in the prophecy? And who understands this word of John, at the end of the Scriptures, for this great day:

Come, gather together for the great supper of God, so that you may eat the flesh of kings, generals, and the mighty, of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all people, free and slave, great and small.

Condemned that way and openly by the Scriptures, how could they become kings, military chiefs, powerful? Can one be judge that way and pretend walking with God? It is however these pointed at hypocrites you place at your heads, them that you cherish! But I am asked to dislodge and chase them like a prey, for the great feast of God, because their works are those of Cain which are of an unpleasant smell to the Eternal.

(4) Since men could not conceive or create themselves, it is obvious that they cannot establish their own rules to survive. Only the Creator can provide them, the same way you put functioning rules inside the machines you create. God made his law known to Moses in this way, so that by it you can reach the Son of man by being saints of mind and standing. But your fathers have thrown away this law over their shoulders in order to establish kings and their laws! Surprise yourself then that there are so many injustices, devastations, oppressions, despair, diseases and screams of pain among peoples.

(5) Confusion reigns everywhere and in every domain, because the world is now experiencing Babel. Indeed, Babel is the image of a world elevating up to the sky what must not and speaks the same language all around the Earth. It cannot be otherwise, because men confide themselves and obey those who orient them into the same path. This is why you all believe in the science coming out from men and not on the science by which we exist, as well as believing on the liberties given by the leaders and not the original liberty. You speak about religious societies and never about the religion which consists in practicing the rules of life given by God, and to elevate yourselves up to Him to acquire the knowledge and follow his will. You are perceiving what is real, but you interpret everything upside down. This is why many claim that Earth has never known such intelligent men like those of today...

(6) God, through Moses, has warned humanity, but humanity did not hear because Satan's priests are giving false interpretations of the Scripture, like scientists are giving false interpretations about the sidereal. All this reverses your judgements. Human darkness then follows from this and it makes you look like lost men in a dark forest who cannot find the road to get out of it. Indeed, today you are wandering because no one can separate God from the religions, nor the celestial bodies from the scientists, because those men say from the top of their voice: we have the privilege of wisdom and of comprehension! In believing them, you are disoriented and desperate.

(7) All this sorrows me a lot, because you cannot foresee living without the golden calf (which is money), without the monstrous cities always growing, without the steel machines destroying everything, and without those who have powers and live from others while saying: listen to what we tell you! Do what we ask you and shut up! You then do what they ask and you walk while crying. This is a great

misfortune. Because as soon as the powerful have seizure on your countries, your regions and your belongings, as well as on your families, your children, your bodies and your minds, what is left of you that makes you a man? You are left with nothing. So listen to me. Afterwards, you the innocent, you will not be lambs eaten by wolves anymore, but lambs of which wolves are afraid of.

(8) On this day, the Earth is like a pregnant woman in which children are jostling inside of her. Some will be born for eternal life, they are the saints of mind who become perfect at the end of centuries; and the others will perish miserably because of the iniquities of their fathers which have been brought upon them by the transgression of the law. All of this heralds great pain, because above the difficulty of being born again, there will then be the separation of the righteous and the unrighteous.

The diabolical

(9) You, the theologians who were surveying the Scriptures, and you the scientists who were leaning over science, would'nt you rather have informed the world and prepare the pregnant woman for the day of her difficult delivery? Is it not what you should have done with the prophecy which was foretelling that event for the end of centuries, or with the science which demonstrates that as well? But, inhabited by demons, you are more likely preoccupied by glory, rewards, money and the search for honours, than you are from the spiritual development of men and the knowledge of truth; otherwise, you would be informed already of the day of its delivery I come to announce.

(10) You, naming yourselves scientists, yes you the missionaries without mission, the truth will put a cord into men's hands which will enable them to measure your imposture as well as your excessive vanity. You should not have sat on God's throne which is not at your dimensions. Do you have any revelations to make to the world? No, you do not. And the Scripture testifies it, because it foretells a man (the spirit of truth) who will lead the creature into the whole truth. And I glorify myself to be this foretold man. When you speak about the universe and the existence, you're only driving the world deeper into darkness. You hide your ignorance with millions or billions of years of evolution and of randomness exempting you from any coherent explanation. You are spinning webs of lies in which men get caught and struggle. However, science has another mean and purpose which you cannot understand while believing you are above everyone, and probably the only intelligent beings in the universe... But with your lies, I made of you my footstool and you will not recover from it. Although your names are honoured in the world, with the religious and all those who reign, you are impostors and the fathers of horror, guilty to have brought the suffering of the world and its end.

(11) Here I speak to you, the diabolical scientists, who have made out of science an inextricable thing and a poisoned substance which kills men! We only have to look at your works that sullies, modifies the beings, defiles and devastates the Earth, as well as the people's chains and burden, to understand what are your thoughts and your works. By proclaiming yourselves scholars, you think you can take the liberty to do anything, even changing nature as if the Earth and its inhabitants were the works of your hands. Not only you don't know anything about existence, but then again

you are convinced to be more than the prophets who have since ever foretold the destiny of this world.

(12) With a lot of arrogance, you made men believe you were the only ones to have the privilege to know the matter, like the religious sects did with the abominable lies that they were the only ones who knew God. And now no one can open his mouth! Well, after having measured, weighted, counted your words and your works, we will now estimate what they are worth. If you cannot grasp science, it is because you reject the Creator. Also, by substituting yourselves to Him, you were obviously interpreting everything upside down, as far as stating that Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune are failed stars, when they are the contrary, stars in preparation. You know how to drink water when you are thirsty, but you still do not know by which mystery there is so much water on Earth. You speak about particle and about celestial body, but without even knowing the cycle of matter. You give explanations, but without knowing the principle of existence of masses. You assert, you claim and lead the world to its ruin. Hypocrites! Today you are thrown out the door, because you are not big enough calibre to throw God out of His universe, and your arms are too short to abolish His rules.

(13) Since I've been observing you, I hear you say to the peoples; you will soon know everything about life, because we recently discovered this and that from which we will finally be able to demonstrate the universe and who we are! But you continue to lead men into your lies, at a point to make them believe that they are some species of monkeys that would evolve endlessly... You add that the passage of humanity will be short, and that even the universe will disappear! With such words, you take away the desire to live, because such assertions destroy men's spirit and take away their reasons to exist. But the truth will appear differently to them I tell you, and this time life will find back its meaning in their heart.

(14) Being incapable of reading the Scriptures, you are disputing them. And while looking at me from above, you are laughing. But where do you think wisdom can be set from where you stand in your towers: within your nuclear cauldrons from which you build appalling weapons of the end and contaminated waists? Or in the water sullied by your products? Would wisdom be in your laboratories where you cultivate awful diseases with the help of the militaries in order to carry out your domination over the population? Would wisdom be hiding among your victims who are dying daily and which we are picking up all along the roads and around the cities? Do you see it in your manufactures which are destroying the sites, the air, the water, and the animals in great number, the seeds and the climate? Would wisdom be living among the peoples who, wanting to follow you, are impoverished and shaken on their basis, and from now on look like standing skeletons? Is it wisdom or your tremendous vanity that makes you believe that you are standing above the Creator, and that you can change his creation as you please by manipulating genes, cells and embryos? Insane! You are only thinking of making chimeras and death machines! You only profess catastrophe and nothingness, because you are nothing more than the teachers of lies and the providers of demoniacal visions from which emerges violence, insensitivity and the means to extermination.

(15) Having appallingly failed in your attempts to explain the existence, you have come to this conclusion: man is a coincidence! The water on Earth is a

coincidence! The Earth itself is a great big coincidence, as well as the men's intelligence. But tell me, if this coincidence is capable of conceiving and creating celestial bodies, which provide life conditions from which they form the world species after species, up to laughing and crying men, is it not divine? What do you have against the Creator to call him coincidence? What did He do to you to make you conspire against Him, even though he gives you the breath of life? Do you accuse him of letting you devastate the Earth and to cause horrible suffering among the peoples, even though he made his law known to you so it would'nt come to this? You wanted to measure yourselves against God in order to assert yourselves in front of everyone, but today you are defeated by the jaw of a donkey...

(16) Miserable creatures, you put me in charge of a heavy task! But this burden you are putting on my shoulders will crush you and make you disappear forever from this Earth which cannot stand you no more. Incapable of approaching yourselves to the Creator and his prophets, you did not believe the coming of the Son of man at the end of days. But your works follows you; and by your demonic works which brings the end, you are judged. You will go away, because this is the raging wish of the One who sends me to make Earth inhabitable again, and such is my will.

The only religion

(17) You, who are not scientist, listen to me! A meticulous observation of beings and of all the perfections around us unquestionably leads us to recognize the existence of the Creator; because it is a fact that things and beings could not have been born from their own initiative. The stars, the Earth and the world then raises the utmost respect for the supreme Being who created everything with love. It is this respect, as well as the love we have for his magnificent work, that must inspire wisdom and raise from the men's heart the rules of life that God pu there. These rules are those which consists of living in freedom and in harmony with all that surrounds us in order to draw pleasure from existence, without condemning the upcoming generations.

(18) But men did not bother about those rules, although they were also written in a book, the Bible. Indeed, knowing that men's intelligence would increase their vanity until they fail, God took care to have His rules written in a book, in order for everyone to use them as reference, to be judged by them and to not deviate from them. It is about the law brought up by Moses, which goal is to preserve the Earth, the creation, and to keep men on their feet until their judgement. He warned them as well of the day where He would send Elijah, his only son, to separate those who would have been faithful from those who would have not, because on that day He will create a new world in which He will not allow the unfaithful to come in. And here the world has arrive to that great and dreadful day!

(19) There can therefore be no other religions than the religion of the heart, which is a way of being and behaving, based on justice and respect that one acquires when paying attention to the perfections all around us. And there cannot be any other worship but the tribute one pays to the Creator when one practices his complete law and praise him for bringing us into the beauty of the living world. Here is how one must officiate to be in favor in the sight of the Eternal, and what is the

only religion of men, proper to all the peoples under the Sun. There is no other religion besides the one of the heart, because it is universal and the life of everyone.

The despicable sects

(20) But all along the century, the Scriptures were subject to numerous interpretations from a few who used them to manipulate men, while giving a false image of Jesus in order to seize his tunic and reign over you. And there lies the root of many religions that were formed based on rumours which Satan's priests have amplified, until the number of their believers increase and form ever growing churches; because these pernicious sects never ceased to grow in size and number to become what they are today.

(21) However, there cannot be any other Church besides the one only Peter is capable to build. And I am this man, the Son, who sees himself in transparency through the whole Scripture. This is why Jesus tells me: you who understand and recognize yourself, you are Peter (in the Scripture), follow him and you will come to me in order to build my Church. This shows that the reunion of the chosen for the kingdom, can only happen after the world of darkness holds its last speeches and not two thousand years before it's time. Otherwise, why Jesus, who is the only one able to form the Church, would entrust Peter to build it? Now, you understand; because, in order for the Scriptures to be accomplished, it is necessary for the Son of man, who is Peter, to rise and gather his own around his banner.

(22) Consequently, no one can be the agent of the Scriptures which are intended to all men, so they may live through them and not undergo the judgement of the last day. They were not intended for a particular people and even less for these hypocrites who seized them to dominate the world. Unable to conceive that the Son of God was, in the Scriptures, the image of the Son of man today, they hastened to say that he had passed and would never come back. Then they made the people believe that they were themselves sent to earth in order to take over his torch. Also, to abuse men and live at their expense, many of those who collaborated with the romans have founded a sect based on lying and they wanted to impose it upon peoples using violence. So they made a disgrace of their story, a huge trail of innocent blood that follows them and they can no longer erase behind them.

(23) For all of you who have walked on these paths, so what in your opinion is this roman sect and everything that is practiced with it? For me, there seems to be no difference between vultures dancing around dead flesh while fighting over it, and the priests of this sect who do the same around the effigy of the one they see nailed on wood like a criminal. The vultures and this type of priests are of the same species; they have the same rituals, the same way of living out of torn flesh. They have associated Jesus to death! They abhor me, they make me sick. It would have been better for them to never be born. Because this time they will meet the one whose eyes are open and knows the word of God, the first-born the prophets call the light of nations. Then, they will understand the difference between the effigy of the one they put on tombstone and does absolutely not concern the Son, nor the Father who sends him today into the world.

(24) Although you were warned by the Scriptures, no one sees that religions are harmful. None is the true Religion. All of them are sects which, one way or another,

are leading you to death. It is because of this that there is no death of man which is not the consequence of their lies, no suffering that cannot find its source within them, no despair that is not their work. Everything is bad within them, because there is nothing more pernicious than speaking about God devoutly and to act while disobeying his commandments. That is why the knowledge of the truth erases all the religious sects, to which are added the political sects. Indeed impious priests and kings walk together since ever, along with military, traffickers, scientists, conquerors, the rich and all those who approve them, young and old. Jesus said however:

And do not call anyone on earth father, for you have one Father, and he is in heaven. Nor are you to be called instructors, for you have one Instructor, the Messiah. The greatest among you will be your servant. For those who exalt themselves will be humbled, and those who humble themselves will be exalted.

Although this was said by Jesus and written, what name is used by the one who is ahead of the doubly millenary despicable sect, in which priests are also being called fathers? Aren't they asserting to be Christians however? When we claim ourselves of Jesus, we bind our soul to his and refrain from preaching or from doing what he has forbidden. Otherwise, like those who have elevated themselves we are lowered and led into the hell of the last day from which there is no returning point.

(25) Whether one listens to the Son in the Scripture, standing up today in the world, this is always about the one God sends in the same time period. So those who will have betrayed him will have the fate of traitors, which cannot be anything else but their disappearance, because what they did of Jesus and his suffering is awful. Great is the number of souls they have lost and greater is the one they will lose in these last moments of the world, because they only obey their father, Satan. Stay away from them and from all the religions which are always sects filled with impostors and murderers. It is to the Almighty that you belong to, and not to a bunch of hypocrites who abuse you by using ruse or violence.

(26) Only occupied in seeking domination, material possessions and profit, Satan's priests have led you deeply into darkness so you may become more and more superstitious and fearful. You then had to behave according to their traditions which made you perpetuate the lie and the horror. This had to be done however, until the coming of Emmanuel who would lead the creature into the whole truth. This is why and because of what I have already stated, that Jesus said:

I have spoken you earthly things and you do not believe, how then will you believe if I speak of heavenly things?

Since it isn't done yet concerning the celestial things which changes the heart of man, allow me to accomplish the word of the one who sits on my back. Afterwards, you will know who you are and why you exist. Be patient however, because for the moment I must open your mind and clean my area that got full of weeds and venomous snakes.

The beast and the false prophet

(27) In order to not adore what should not, and not associate to God what is not, God said to Moses, so that your fathers may hear it since then and reach you:

You shall not make for yourself an image in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below.

Then, God says again: *Do not make any gods to be alongside; do not make for yourselves gtnids of silver or gods of gold.*

And he says: *And do not erect a sacred stone, for these the Lord your God hates.*

When one has faith in God, one complies with his will. And one does not associate gold and money to him, nor do what He forbids. This is why those who disregard His word also become worshipers of statues, figurines and portraits in front of which they bow down! Although they are condemned, these sect's organizers claim however that their buildings full of figurines are God's house!

(28) But the Scripture also says against them:

But there were also false prophets among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you They will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the sovereign Lord who bought them bringing swift destruction on themselves Many will follow their depraved conduct and will bring the way of truth into disrepute In their greed these teachers will exploit you with fabricated stories Their condemnation has long been hanging over them and their destruction has not been sleeping!

Although this word warns about the coming of pernicious sects in the world, the most infamous one who likes to be called The Church, even if it tries to make you become superstitious in order to traffic from you, to a point to sell you God in exchange of money, and committing scandals over scandals since two thousand years, is well known from everyone. It is the great prostitute of the city sitting on the seven hills (which is Rome) like the Scripture foretells, the mother of the shameless who has brought since a long time the punishment over its head and finally sees its ruin coming.

(29) You will receive double from your infamies, Satan's daughter! By only introducing you the Son's character, John made you fall into the trap, prostituted girl! Because you wanted to steal his heritage, while not understanding that he would only rise in the messianic times, just before the end of the world. So, the one you put at your head says: Christ is dead, I am the one who is sent on Earth to replace him and continue his vocation! And I answer to this false prophet who hands Jesus over by a kiss and for money, that he will experience pain that no man will ever know.

(30) With the help of inquisitions, massacres, people burned at the stake, wars, galleys, imprisoned men and children immured alive with their mother and father, and other despicable persecutions, you wanted to implement fear in order to reign

over the world. Using terror and with the help of lies, trickeries, plots, superstitions, tithes and plunders, you have acquired great fortunes and considerable assets to settle your domination. You did this for many centuries during which you blessed the kings of the Earth, the greats, the military chiefs, the rich and the powerful, in front of everyone. You have elevated the golden calf up to the sky; you covered up the criminals and suppressed the scandals. Thus, after committing the worse acts of infamy in the face of the Eternal, you, the beast coming up from Earth, yes you who put your mark on the right hand and the forehead of newborns while doing an enactment of baptism to attach them to you, know that the end of your reign has come. Your sentence has just been pronounced: it is your disappearance and the erasure of your name amongst the peoples for eternity.

(31) All of you who are members of this pernicious sect, listen to me! Vicar means a substitute, someone who is acting in the place of someone else. Thereby, the one who makes the world believe that he is the vicar of Jesus and of Peter, which means the vicar of the Son of God, obviously knows that it is spelled VICARIVS FILII DEI in roman letters. Consequently, such usurper wears on his head and with this designation the name of the beast that comes up from Earth, as well as the number of its name (666) mentioned by John in the apocalypse.

(32) Here is, in roman letter-numbers, the sword John has put in the hand of the Lamb so he may behead this dragon in front of those who call for justice:

Letters - numbers :	$\frac{I}{1}$	$\frac{V}{5}$	$\frac{X}{10}$	$\frac{L}{50}$	$\frac{C}{100}$	$\frac{D}{500}$	$\frac{M}{1000}$
V I C A R I V S	F I L I I			D E I			
$\underbrace{5 + 1 + 100 + 1 + 5}_{112}$	$\underbrace{1 + 50 + 1 + 1}_{53}$			$\underbrace{500 + 1}_{501}$			
$112 + 53 + 501 = 666$							

Calculating the number of the name of the beast (666) requested by John

Therefore you, the prostitute, because of your infamies and also because you wanted John's head on a platter in order to definitively sit yourself down as a queen, he is the one who makes your head fall down today! This is why the Son that you claim to replace as if he had passed and was not to come, sends you today to the bottom of the sea so that the world is forever freed from your hypocrisy and of all the sacrileges you committed upon the innocents. Thus the world of Satan's reign will have no head or roots and will disappear forever. After which dawn will rise on this Earth where only God will reign by the children he chooses for himself today, and by his law.

Period from John to Emmanuel

(1) After corrupting its paths and closing the doors in front of young people who are distressed and are despaired, this world has no more future and obviously pronounces its last speeches. It is in the messianic times in which the one who arrives with strength has come to save what would be lost without him. During the days of John the Baptist, two thousand years ago, it could not be the time of the coming of the Lamb, because the world had not yet gone down into these times of the end which are the ones of his arrival. Today, the world has arrived in these times. This is why the Lamb rises in accordance with the prophecy.

The vocation of the Saviour

(2) Taught by The One who sends him at the appointed time, the Son enlightens men regarding the universe, in order for them to know God, know who they are, where they come from and what will be the things to come until the end of the existence of solar family. He comes to extend Moses' work in order for all those who have stayed simple and saints of mind to be born again. He teaches them the reality to set them free and separate them from those who live at their expense, because they are the good grain and the seed of the kingdom. Consequently, the vocation of the Son cannot be handed down nor delegated in any way to any one else, all the less so since when he comes and resurrects the dead, the world changes immediately. No one in the world could then claim to hold his place.

(3) At the end of these two millenniums, the world finally sees that it lived in full imposture. This, because the despicable roman church made the world easily believe it was following the vocation of Jesus, which can absolutely not be handed down, and also that it was sovereign. By deceiving you about the Scriptures, it settled itself like a queen until now where it is sent into the abyss in accordance with what was foretold. Do you understand that if I did not stop this deception the entire world would be lost for ever? It would be the end of it, because due to this church seizing my vine no one would know who I am neither follow me. You would perish until the last one.

(4) To enlighten you and to prevent this disaster, I will show you how this church started to form in John's time period (which was the time of the roman Empire peak) and not in Jesus' time period. Whereafter, those who are interested about the Scriptures will better understand the new testament which is impregnated with this evil empire.

The new name of Christ

(5) But it is first necessary to know that Christ comes from the greek Khristos, which means the anointed; that is to say the one who is consecrated, foretold and marked since ever by God's seal on his forehead by the unction. This man, who is the anointed of Aaron and of Israel, has the spirit of the Father and knows all his works which he comes to explain to the world. This is why, to the chosen one are linked two names: Jesus and Emmanuel; because Jesus is the character of Emmanuel in today's world. Understand here that Jesus is the ancient name of Christ and that Emmanuel is his new name. In the old testament, Isaiah foretells his coming this way:

*The virgin will conceive and give birth to a son,
And they will call him Emmanuel,
Which means God with us.*

The virgin, is Zion of which we will soon speak about. But why is this son called Jesus and not Emmanuel? Because Jesus is Emmanuel's image in today's world. This entire book I am writing will show it.

(6) For the moment, stay at my side because, whoever you are on this Earth, you cannot understand the Scripture without me who is its accomplishment. It is this way, because the Book (the old testament) is covered up by a veil under which there are seven characters that shed light on all together, like a lampstand, the one who comes defeating the world. But I will take this veil off, so you may see me such as I am. Thereby you will recognize me with certainty and follow me with confidence. Because I am the sacrificed lamb, the one who overcame ignorance and who is worthy of removing the seals which hold the sealed Book.

(7) Emmanuel is called God by Isaiah, because in the old testament are the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, (characterized by Abraham, Isaac and Jacob) who together make the character of Emmanuel. I say that the union of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit form one God: Emmanuel is his name. That is the reason why the prophet, knowing who he is, calls him God.

John's period and Emmanuel's period

(8) Be informed that Moses is the one who wrote the old testament, and it is John who wrote the new. And even though you may not hear it yet, Moses and Aaron are the two important characters of the old testament, Aaron being the image of the Son of man. Likewise the two important characters of the new testament are firstly John, then Jesus who is also the reality of the Son of man. To manage to grasp these characters, you must first know how the new testament was elaborated and written by John under the roman Empire. To enable this, let's soar over the time period from John to Emmanuel. This will also allow you to see what was the origin of the roman

sect having at its head the one who wears the name of the beast and the number of its name (666). Pay attention, the world's salvation is at stake.

(9) When, driven by the Spirit that grows inside him, the prophet rises up, he is comparable to a seed that sprouts and becomes a tree which never stops growing, until it becomes giant. But such a man then becomes prisoner of his knowledge and in two ways, because he is both prisoner of God and of men. In the Roman Empire's period, there was one who became giant and was named John, which means giant. John was this prisoner who, gradually like a tree that grows, began to grasp what would be the works of the one and who would come after him and would be taller than him. This means in another epoch, because it is obvious that God does not bring forward two prophets at the same time and side by side, but sends them separately in different times. You will find this in this word of Jesus:

Truly I tell you, among those born of women (and not born from the spirit like you will be born today with me) there has not risen anyone greater than John the Baptist. Yet whoever is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. From the days of John the Baptist (two thousand years ago) until now (today), the kingdom of heaven has been subjected to violence, and violent people have been raiding it. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John; and if you are willing to accept it, he is the Elijah who was to come. Whoever has ears, let them hear.

But, in two thousand years, you still have not heard what Jesus said. Do you feel however these two distinct periods of John and of Jesus? What I tell you, me, is that John had all the flash of wit of this Elijah who was foretold at the end of the old testament. But he did not have this divine light inside him that resurrects the dead and which only the only Son would have. He then knew that he was not this only son, but his messenger sent before him to prepare his way and flatten his path, and to make him rise afterwards.

John's ordeals

(10) Because I know what the life of a prophet is and how he rises, I then say that John has strongly and for a long time experienced what I have experienced and, when he saw the Son, it is me he saw such as I am. He then foretold all of what I would suffer in order to save the world. He drew inside himself and from the old testament what I would be and would do; and he saw me like a twin brother that he introduced into the world using Jesus' character and mouth. This is why Jesus said, while excluding himself:

To be sure, Elijah comes (Emmanuel), but I tell you, Elijah has already come (John).

Thus you understand better Jesus' character, and why he excludes himself using this quite explicit word.

(11) To grasp the meaning of the prophecy, one must first see that in the old testament one learns about the Father, in the new testament one learns about the

Son, and in this last testament, which is the accomplishment of the whole prophecy, one learns about the Holy Spirit with which the world will eternally live. There is an inevitable resemblance in these three books, because having the same flash of wit, Moses, John and Emmanuel express themselves similarly.

(12) But, contrary to me, Moses and John, filled their writings of characters they needed to transmit God's message. That is why, although they are symbolic, these characters are true guides. Let's take Paul, for instance, he is not a man, but a character born from John's hand; the one who explains Jesus to Greeks and Romans, in order for the entire world to listen. Since Paul was not with Jesus but deeply explains who he is with accuracy, I say that he is a character created by John to foretell the messenger. This is why Paul said:

When he shall appear, for we shall see him as he is.

(13) The Scriptures spread into the world waxed and sealed, to be read in their true way only when the Son rises, because it is within Christ that the veil disappears. Written by the prophets, they cannot be explained by anyone else but by one of them, and not by a man born from a woman. Therefore understand what should be understood.

The agitation caused by John

(14) What could have happened, two thousand years ago, under the Roman Empire? In order to correctly understand the new testament, one must first see that John baptises the crowd; that is to say, he teaches people, by warning the world that the son of man will come after him in his time, and that everyone will have to be standing on that day. This John bothered the Romans, and they had to do something about this so that the crowd stops to follow him. And that's what they did.

(15) First like the Egyptians and then like the Hebrews, followed by the Greeks, the Romans thought in turn they were the first people of the world (to be heard as being the first one of the march). So, like the others before them who contributed to their own civilisation, the Romans wished to civilise the entire world; that is to say, subjugate the world to their rules and thoughts, even if with force. Rome seemed to be the mistress of the world already and aspired to its eternal reign. Now that reign, it thought, could not be prevented by the Jews which they were inhabiting the territory, and by this John. By the Jews, because they were claiming to be the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob to whom God promised the Earth forever. And by John, because he seemed to be the saviour that the Jews were waiting for, thinking he would come out from the middle of them and deliver them.

(16) Unable to put up with the Jews, they have scattered in their conquered provinces, the Romans could not accept this John who was baptising the crowd and preaching repentance while waiting for the near coming of the saviour. They had to find a stratagem to seize him and kill him. Rome notified Herod who made alliance with her and quickly married his cause. In this way, Herod married Rome. This is why the girl who dances in front of the king Herod in order to seduce him and ask him, on behalf of her mother (Rome), the head of John on a platter, is this alliance and not a woman! Herod, aged and tired, promised John's head to Rome.

John's withdrawal

(17) What did happen next? First of all know that John did not die beheaded in his prison like one understands in the sense of the letter, just like Jesus isn't dead nailed to a piece of wood; because these are allegories. No, John ran away in the desert, because he had a tremendous task to accomplish: write the new testament (which is his testament) to introduce and elevate the one who would come after him to save the world. And it's in Patmos (a small greek island) that he ran to, because no one knew him there, and it is because of me that he went there. It is however not necessary to know in what year and how John wrote. The main point being that his book exists in the world in order to make me rise on the designated time, and so everyone may recognize me through the Son of man foretold by Jesus.

(18) John was a man of an extreme rigor who lived on few things. He abstained from everything. But he was a man of a great value without which the world could not be saved today. Until the new testament came, in the countries, let's say, colonized by the romans, we talked about him only and not of Jesus, and people would raise his name up to the sky. And it is because it was so that John's name spread out among the peoples and especially in the Gaul's country where this name was often used. Because to everyone, John was the saviour, God's anointed, the one who would deliver men from the Romans' influence. No one yet knew Jesus' name in those days, and no one evoked his name. Everyone was unaware of his existence and what he would accomplish.

(19) It is probably during this period, in secret, that John was writing the new testament in which he introduced Jesus, God's lamb. He obviously wrote about all that happened with the romans during his withdrawal and which finally gave life to the apocalypse, his last chapter. How then would he have not showed under a veil the beast rising from the sea and from the earth, representing the romans with their soldier and their despicable sect?

(20) The romans had already built tall religious buildings to impress the world and impose their hypocrite religion and their domination. But from these impressive constructions, which are always in the measure of the vanity of those who order them, John made so that there is no stone on stone which is not knocked down the day of the coming of the Veritable that he foretells.

(21) Believe what I say; because, like John saw me in my time, I see him in his time and exactly such as he was. In the new testament, John comes before Jesus and leaves before Jesus. Not knowing John is obviously ignoring Jesus. But only Emmanuel who is concerned by both, can explain them. In this way, I say again that John is the Elijah who already came, and Emmanuel is the Elijah who had to come. Twenty centuries of wrong traditions and beliefs will not change what I say.

(22) Through simulation, John has actually changed the settings to the romans, because he knew very well that they would seize the new testament in which he was introducing the saviour. And that's exactly what they did, in rushing to change its nature to mask their written condemnation. So they then constituted a sect based on their lies, to which they have not stopped adding more lies, so that throughout centuries these lies would look like the truth at the peoples' eyes. But John had set a

trap for them in which the leader of this sect would not fail to fall, who wears on his head the name and the number of the beast we already spoke about.

(23) You now understand better who the fathers of the despicable roman church are and what its origin was. And you now hear why John did not abstain to give an unquestionable sign (666) which would put an end to this lying, pernicious and murderous religion, which was always the cause of dissensions and wars that persisted until now.

(24) It is also written that John was clothed with camel's hair and a leather belt. Why such a clothing description? The signification of this is given in Zechariah (spiritual father of John), in the old testament, where it is written:

*On that day (today), every prophet (the leaders) will be ashamed of
their prophetic vision
When they shall prophesy (on the future),
They will not put on a garment of hair in order to deceive.*

This means that with the truth known from everyone today, your leaders will be ashamed of their visions, because they will not be able to hide under hairs of beast to lie; because it is obvious that the one who lies is not worthy of being called a man but only being called a beast.

(25) Why then John was clothed with camel's hair? Because during his withdrawal in Patmos, he introduced the Son to the world in carrying himself to the day of his coming (today) while letting believe he was physically next to him. He acted that way to prepare his path; that is to say, to let the treacherous and the impostors come out before him so he would surprise them at his arrival. And this is exactly what is happening today, as you see, because I arrive in an open betrayal.

The Scripture's profanation

(26) I still have something to show you. At the end of the new testament, Jesus said:

*I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this scroll: If
anyone adds anything to them, God will add to that person the plagues
described in this scroll;
And if anyone takes words away from this scroll of prophecy, God will
take away from that person any share in the tree of life and in the Holy
City (where I am taking you), which are described in this scroll.
He who testifies to these things says :Yes, I am coming soon.*

(27) Even with this clear warning, the members of the roman sect have unscrupulously profaned the Scriptures, in changing some words, putting fallacious annotations, deforming or removing quotations which were condemning them; and also by filling them up with figures and images of statues that would prevent anyone to grasp the prophecy. This is why if you have a copy of the Old and new testament wearing Rome's church mark, you can burn them into fire, they are not worth anything. Look for books where can be found the original Scripture translated from

hebrew and greek, and which are not touched by the profaning hands of this sect or any other sect. And if you cannot find any today, don't be sad. I quote passages of the Book which fell into my hand, and from which you will grasp the prophecy and recognize the Son of man with certainty.

(28) But how many among you have read the old and new testament from the beginning to the end? If you did not read the old testament, the new cannot make any sense to you, because it is in the first one that it finds its explanation and its reason to be. And if someone does not read them back to back, in its spiritual meaning only, they are both incomprehensible and remain veiled. Now, if you did not read them, it is obvious that all explanations that I am giving you escape you completely. However, those who know them grasp me, and will confirm what I am saying.

The sect's attitude

(29) When God's chosen one rises up in the world, one must obviously expect that all the sects which formed in the darkness rise altogether against him, because they know it is their end. Truthfully, what is a sect? It's a group of people who shares affinities, and are followers of a doctrine inside a society. It is noticeable by its founders and their successors which organise a hierarchy to preach the virtues of their doctrine and the rewards one must expect from it, while making usage of proselytism, money, slavery, and if needed the punishment of the dissenting followers. They act this way, because the founders of a sect are true parasitical individuals who invoke God from the top of their pedestal so to better get inside the mind of the weak and live at their expense. But those who formed during the darkness period are not solely religious; because all groups (the parties) formed by political men who fight the same opinions, or men seeking power or profits, are also like sects, even if they do not evoke God.

(30) This is why, one may say this world of Babel is nothing but a tremendous organisation of multiple sects, and their long daily indoctrination you undergo has created a dependence which you will have difficulty to get rid of. Which is a great misfortune, all the more so since this false prophet who made you believe he was the vicar of the Son of God and will oppose to his coming, is the one who will cause the highest number of death on the entire Earth's surface; because myriads of innocents, caught by his sect, will not be able to abandon it. They will perish, as will perish all those who will not notice that it is not in John's time, two thousand years ago, but today that God sends Emmanuel to stop the infamy. Be vigilant regarding all that I say.

6

The sending of the Spirit of truth

(1) John was preaching repentance and was baptising people in the Jordan, before he withdrew to let Jesus take over. The Jordan, like the Nile, is imaged as the river of life which never stops flowing. This is why, John was teaching the crowd in this river, to warn them against the Publicans and against the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees; these Jewish sects that poisoned the world before the romans.

(2) The Publicans were the ones collecting taxes, let's say they were leasing to the public purse. The Pharisees, members of a Jewish sect, pretended to distinguish themselves by the visible holiness of their life. But they were hiding the most dissolute morals under an apparent strictness. Because, haughty, proud, and quite hypocritical, they contravened Moses' law. They however wanted to give good behaviour lessons, and claimed to read Moses Scriptures in their real meaning. They are the ones Jesus calls whitewashed tombs, because they are dead who exonerates their sins while doing a simulacra of repentance in front of God. They are the cause of the disaster of the Jews and of what I feel, because they have poisoned their people and the entire world which is dying today.

(3) As to the Sadducees, who were another Jewish sect, they opposed to the Pharisees. They were recruiting essentially from the rich class of people and thought only about the enjoyment of their fortune for which they showed ostentation. Uneducated, hated by the people, they denied the soul's immortality and the resurrection, because they mistaken the spiritual resurrection explained in the Scripture with the body resurrection of which we will speak about when it is time. And when the new testament came, all these people were fiercely opposed to Jesus; because, leaning only on the old testament, it is Emmanuel they were preaching, while hoping however this was only a story and that he would never come.

(4) I am talking about these sects, in order to keep explaining what happened since John's epoch until now. Notice indeed that this type of uneducated and presumptuous men I have spoke about, still exist under the same appearance and not essentially among the Jews. They still can be found within the members of the roman church, in which similar people are found, that is to say, haughty, proud,

hypocritical, rich, and feeling that they are apart from the other men. This is why they wanted to reign on Earth. Incredulous, they never foretell the coming of the shepherd, because to them he has come, he is dead, and it is their leader (the false prophet) who replaces him... Jesus started to fight them so that I, Emmanuel, I finish with them. There is no other religion besides the one of the heart which brings man closer to his brothers and his Creator. Any other religion is a way of abyss.

The announcement of the Son of man

(5) The Christ is named Jesus in the Scripture and Emmanuel in today's world. John came to flatten this man's path, whom he also calls the Lamb, like Abraham called him. Because it is obvious that the one God has anointed with his oil carries the purity of the child inside him and speaks like a child who does not bother about those who the truth disturbs. Such I am, and such are those I come to take for the kingdom of God.

(6) John has therefore warned about this day and was preaching the repentance. Then he gave way to Jesus who, before leaving, announces at his turn the one who would come to accomplish the Scripture and comfort all those who are desperate because of those who reign since the antiquity, while constantly aggravating the injustice, and who corrupted the world. Jesus said about this:

It is for your good that I am going away. Unless I go away, the Advocate will not come to you; but if I go, I will send him to you. When he comes, he will prove the world to be in the wrong about sin and righteousness and judgment: about sin, because people do not believe in me; about righteousness, because I am going to the Father, where you can see me no longer; and about judgment, because the prince of this world now stands condemned.

I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear (two thousand year ago). But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all the truth. He will not speak on his own (is own authority); he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come. He will glorify me because it is from me that he will receive what he will make known to you. All that belongs to the Father is mine. That is why I said the Spirit will receive from me what he will make known to you.

(7) Why Jesus calls the one he foretells the prince of this world? And why does he say: he shall glorify me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall show it unto you? The answer, is that Jesus is the image of the only son who comes at the end of days to accomplish the Scripture.

(8) This word of Jesus (written in John sixteen) explains both Jesus' departure and Emmanuel's arrival. As John had to make room for Jesus, Jesus had to make room for the one who would lead the creature into the whole truth. This is why, in his book, John made Jesus die on a cross because of the pain he suffers and that I suffer too, like he made himself die beheaded.

(9) However, do not believe in me only because I say I am the foretold man of God announced for the end of the centuries, because anyone may claim to be that man like many did to constitute some sects. No, I recommend on the contrary that you read this book from the beginning to the end without abstraction of any passages, and thus the truth will appear to you. Then, you will have another vision about the existence; vision of celestial bodies, of the world, of justice and of things to come. You will no longer ignore anything in any science's subjects. Then it will not be useful anymore for me to say who I am.

(10) The Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are together the trinity dwelling in me and which forces me to teach the whole truth. About the sending of this man, Jesus said (in John fourteen):

All this I have spoken while still with you. But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you.

And he adds: I will not say much more to you, for the prince of this world is coming. He has no hold over me.

After having said these words, Jesus quickly speaks about another subject for fear that one may understand before time. But he says that I have nothing in him, because he is himself everything in me; and it is truly in his name that the Father sends me to teach all things. Therefore, study Jesus' word I am quoting. And you will clearly see that when he announces the prince of this world, it is Emmanuel he announces; and it is Elijah and I that he calls when he is crucified.

John's letters to the Son of man

(11) In order to open my eyes, John has written for me four long letters showing me that Jesus' life and mine are one and the same. I see it through the accomplishments which are always in accordance as to what is written. Afterwards, in the apocalypse, he writes me seven other small letters (the letters to the seven churches) which are truly addressed to the seven spirits of God given to the Son. That is how John baptised me; because I say again that to be baptised means submerged into the living waters of the Scriptures, and not make proselytes by doing an enactment of sacrament.

(12) The four first letters apparently similar that John addresses to the Son are titled Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. They are incomprehensible to you all, because they were written in a language and in flash of wit that are inherent to the one who had to accomplish them. They are first written to capture my attention about myself and make me rise, and also to show you all the miracles I will accomplish among you, starting with the greatest one: the resurrection of the dead.

(13) You were all born from a woman, and none of you has yet been born from the spirit. Then stay with me; and I'll tell you, you will be born this way a second time, because you will not be the same. You will then know what the resurrection of the dead spoken in the Scripture is, and why Jesus said that one must be born twice.

(14) These four letters from John are degrees for me, steps which enabled me to rise after I opened my eyes. This is why when Jesus gets baptized by John, John tells him:

I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?

John speaks to him that way, because he knows he does not have the light of the Son of man, ahead of whom he was sent to prepare his paths. This is why he says to people, before Jesus comes to him:

I baptize you with water for repentance. But after me comes one who is more powerful than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clear his threshing floor, gathering his wheat (the chosen ones) into the barn and burning up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

(15) No one can serve God without withdrawing from the world; because, either one serves those who reign or one serves God. Now, one cannot serve God any other way than by doing actions of faith and actions of grace, and not in purifying oneself in gardens like the priests do and all those who lock themselves up! And when a man withdraws from the world for a certain time in his life to serve the Almighty, he accomplishes a nazarene. Where the name Nazarene given to the Son who, during numerous years, has written the truth he takes from God's hands. This is why it is written: one will call him the Nazarene. To purge his threshing floor and garner the wheat for the kingdom, the Son cannot do it any other way but by teaching through the medium of a book, and while being withdrawn from the world.

(16) And this unquenchable fire, is the burning bush I light up in you and which causes bitterness in your womb. Do not alarm yourself however, because you need to purify yourselves by these soul suffering in order to join the resurrection I am doing on you.

The awakening of the Son of man

(17) In order for those who scrutinize the Scriptures without finding the true meaning may not dispute me, be attentive to my explanations. First of all, notice that prophets are not sparing of names they give to all their characters. There is however, one disciple lying on the bosom of Jesus which name is never mentioned in the Scripture. Yet, being the one Jesus loves and who follows him everywhere, the necessity of having a name is more likely to be of grater importance than for the other characters. Is it not what you think? One also sees that this disciple runs with Peter towards the sepulchre to see where Jesus was laid, and he his first to enter it and to understand when he does not see him. What he sees, are two angels: one at the head and the other at the feet where Jesus should have been. It concerns Moses and Emmanuel who are the two unique witnesses of God sent on Earth to teach men and save them.

(18) When Jesus is crucified, he still speaks to this unnamed disciple. Finally, it is again this disciple who testifies of Jesus, because it is written:

The sending of the Spirit of truth

This is the disciple who testifies to these things and who wrote them down. We know that his testimony is true.

The explanation of this is given by the disciple who is lying on the bosom of Jesus cannot be anyone else but his double. Because this must assuredly be heard in a spiritual meaning, like two pictures superimposes. It is evidently Emmanuel (the new name of Christ) who writes the whole truth and which John comes to take from the middle of the world, in starting by capturing his glance with the fact that the name of this disciple is never mentioned and this would be an enigma that would hit him.

(19) Indeed, I was attentively looking at the movements of this man without a name; and when I noticed that he was walking with Peter, I understood that he was Peter's homonym. And when I saw Peter being called by Jesus walking on the sea (elevated above the water, the Scriptures) and was walking towards Jesus while doubting (this is why he was sinking), I understood that Peter was walking towards Jesus to see in him his own image. This disciple was indeed Peter, and Peter was the foretold Son of man. And this transfigured me, because I understood this was about me. I then grasp this strong word from Jesus:

You are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church.

This means: you who understands, you are Peter in the book (the anointed of Jacob). Follow him, and you will come to me and know that you are the chosen one, Elijah that I am calling from the height of my cross. And it is you who will build my church, because I will give you the keys of the kingdom of which you'll be invested.

(20) I see myself through this disciple with no name, and also in Simon the leprous because of the leprosy that was invading my writings and of which I will talk later on. And it is to Simon that Jesus said: you are Peter. This would have no sense if it would not be because the Veritable recognizes himself through Peter, who is this famous rock from which Jacob made his bedside table to then erected it as a monument, and poured oil on its top (unction onto his head). And it is always Simon (who is Peter) who carries the cross behind Jesus, because the cross means the pain of a man which no one else can carry besides himself. Do you understand all these things?

(21) All of this is prodigious my children, and you must believe me even although you are mistaken since centuries about the Scripture and its accomplishment. Because John truly came to pick me up in the middle of you to make me recognize myself in the Book which announces me and in which I am laid down since always. He had to catch my eyes and make me follow this disciple with no name who led me up to Jesus on whose bosom I am lying, because he is me in the book. I certainly doubted this, and I did everything that was possible to get myself out of it. But I did not succeed, because my life was in total accordance to his. It is also for that reason that Jesus said to Peter: why do you doubt, man of little faith? Which means in the mouth of Jesus: it is to you that I'm addressing myself, and it will be of no use for you to turn your head from one side to the other to see if I am talking to someone else! This Jesus is imperative...

(22) If you can understand what was my emotion, you conceive then what was my transfiguration on the day when this was revealed to me – Which is Jesus' transfiguration – When I looked at my life to make sure I was not mistaking about me, I realized that it was impossible, because my life was in accordance to the Scripture in which I could not stop seeing myself since Adam up to the lamb.

The renunciation of the Son

(23) In spite of these evidences, I did not want to come, as this is fearsome! I tried by all means to deny Jesus, so to deny myself. I then saw that my attitude towards Jesus was foretold, because this is obviously about Peter's denial. But, even if I really tried by three times to step away from Jesus, so to have nothing to do with him, it was in vain. My thoughts for him were too strong, especially because I knew perfectly the universe (the celestial things) which I am teaching in the second part and which, in itself, pointed to me. God having, indeed, been careful enough to enlighten me before showing me my image in his book, so I may not deny myself. He knows I am a wild donkey, who has a hard forehead and who doesn't rely only on appearances.

(24) This is why, and it is also foretold, he spoke to me with kindness before I even knew him. He says, through Isaiah:

*I summon you by name;
And bestow on you a title of honor, though you do not acknowledge me.
I am the Lord, and there is no other;
Apart from me there is no God.
I will strengthen you, though you have not acknowledged me,
So that from the rising of the sun, to the place of its setting,
People may know there is none besides me:
I am the Lord, and there is no other.*

(25) This also shows that God took care to give me enough knowledge to make me rise really high, so that I may not back off on the day I would recognize myself. And it is because of what I had already written and explained on the universe that I needed a testimony. Unable to find it within men who did not know anything, I was forced to open the Scriptures which I had not read yet. I was forty two years old. At the beginning they were sterile and I was cursing them, because I could not understand what the utility of this incomprehensible book was. My attitude then made me understand the sterile fig tree parable which Jesus curses, in saying: may no fruit come out of you! Because this is about the Scriptures which cannot give him any fruit before it is time. That is to say, that book could not reveal its content to me before I was disposed to grasp everything. I am now appeased, because since a long time I truly know who I am and what I must do.

Baptism by the scripture

(26) You know as of now why Jesus warns the world, in saying one must be ready to greet the Son of man on the day he would appear, and it is better to walk with him than to walk against him on that day. He also says at the end of the Book:

The sending of the Spirit of truth

Let the one who does wrong continue to do wrong; let the vile person continue to be vile; let the one who does right continue to do right; and let the holy person continue to be holy.

Look, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give to each person according to what they have done.

(27) But, because it is necessary for me to explain everything concerning you and me in the Scripture, this set you in a difficult position, even more that the coming of the Son of man is an old story to you. But in spite of this and of your scepticism, let's continue explaining the Scriptures which must precede any teaching on celestial things. When Jesus learns how to pray, he says to ask the Father:

Your kingdom come, your will be done, on earth as it is in heaven.

This means that God reigns in all the worlds of the heaven (the kingdom of heaven) which are as numerous as there are stars, and also that his reign comes on Earth on the day the creature learns about the truth. This is happening on this day with the baptism I bestow onto your heads. And, I tell you, this baptism will also have the effect to make you come out into this new world, while being as white as snow and as pure as gold taken out of the crucible!

(28) It is also written that the Son comes to take away the sin of the world. Because the sin needs to be taken out first from empty skulls, which were excellent homes for demons who have since resided until now. And since I am writing with God's finger and that with this finger I'm chasing away the demons who reside in you, this makes you grasp the Scripture in which Jesus said that it is with the finger of God that he chases demons. In order to do this, must he not write himself a book with his finger?

(29) The Son is the only one who can baptise you. And if you receive his baptism, you will keep your life for ever. Today, you therefore have the opportunity to enter in the temple with me; and this opportunity will not be given twice, because there is no more time for this world.

The awakening of the conscience

(1) You make us enter into the Scriptures without any detour to show us what happened from John until you, some of you will say to me, but why don't you do it with consideration and respect for us? Are you not afraid that many refuse to follow you, or others may leave you?

It is true that many will not follow me and others will leave me, because this is also written and must be accomplished. This is necessary, because I can lead in the kingdom of my father only those who seek to understand what I say and who are determined to take no further part in this sinful and corrupted world by the sons of Satan.

(2) When a man in a small boat moves towards someone who is drowning, he hurries and loudly tells him: give me your hand! And he pulls him up with a firm hand, because it is not time to discourse or to make a fuss. This is why I do not spare your sensibilities and lead you into the truth without taking any detours; because you are perishing and that I have a lot of things to teach you outside the Scriptures to enlighten you and save you. There is no more time for this world. Allow me not to drag my feet. Gird your loins and follow me.

The accomplishment of the prophecy

(3) Others will say to me: you fall down like thunderbolt on sects and particularly on Rome, that dragon you have just decapitated. Aren't you afraid, there again, that she asks for your head on a platter to maintain her authority, like she claimed John's head to reign over the entire world?

Surely, the beast that was no more, but that I make reappear to put an end to it, will gesticulate a little more before it collapses for ever; because it is always what a traitor does when he is caught. As it is written in the apocalypse, the roman beast is this dragon which is already prepared to devour the son that the Earth has just given birth to so he will send nations to pasture with his iron staff. This church does not

deviate from the prediction, because it is the biggest, the longest and the meanest trickery there was in the world. It is known that its particularity is to deceive, to chase and sentence to death the innocents; its history since John testifies it. This is why no one ever dared to fight it. But do not fear for me. Emmanuel is not a man whom can be sentence to death, even if one decapitates him. I tell you, there is more than this church who will be asking for my head, because this will be the thoughts of one man out of two. It is I who fear for you, but do not fear for me; for I am accustomed to pain and I surrender myself to death.

(4) If I would say that I lived in John's epoch, two thousand years ago, and that I am the reincarnation of Jesus, a great number of people would believe it. However, I do not say I am the subject of a reincarnation, but of the resurrection of the dead. All I am is the first-born among you, because you are dead like I was before I acquired the knowledge which opened my eyes. I was born from a woman. And I have just been born again, from the spirit this time, like you will be born by following me. Do not confuse the resurrection (which is spiritual) with the reincarnation (which is corporeal) anymore and of which we will speak about. To be born a second time, is to be born from the spirit of knowledge. This is why I say that Jesus is the image of the one who had to rise, the image of the Lamb who is victorious from the world.

(5) Then some will tell me: is the new testament like a scene which is taking place today, under our very eyes and of which you are the actor? I answer that it is, but that I never wished to be this actor, no more than you wish to also be actors yourselves with me. It is indeed about scenes. And you must not let yourselves be taken by the scenery representing the places where the action takes place anymore. What is important, is what Jesus say and do, because it is the simulation of what I am accomplishing today and of what you are accomplishing with me.

(6) Before anything else, understand that when God's chosen one rises in the world to put an end to it, his first work consist in cleaning his area. It is written that Christ is the director of the entire world. How would it be possible for him not to fall down on religions which are more pernicious one as each other? But he cannot act like this without giving himself to death; because what is a religious, a sect member, in this world of darkness? It is someone who believes he knows the word of the Eternal, and does not stand that others are not like him. Such individuals, swollen with vanity and quite numerous, hide their hypocrisy with some good actions, but they can kill children, women and men with passion. Sectarian and closed to any new things, they act in the shadow and from behind, because they have no courage. They like to spill blood and kill man, in the name of God they say! And if they do not do themselves the worse atrocities, they make young people do it by manipulating them like objects. God has a dislike for all these abject men who dishonour his name! Also, because he does not tolerate even the shadow of one, I will get rid of them forever from the Earth which is given to me.

(7) Whoever a man may be, this one belongs to God only, because between a man and his Creator there cannot be any intermediary. The religions will then not succeed in imposing their rules throughout superstition or violence, because the law of heaven which all peoples will obey in the kingdom is found in the heart of all the saints of mind. This is the reason why I said that the true religion, proper to all men, is a way of life, a way to be every day in accordance with God's thought. The religion

thus can only be unique. This will clearly appear to you when I will have taught you the universe and who man is within it.

The awakening of the chosen ones

(8) But, knowing you, I know you have the feeling that everything regarding the universe of God, his only son, the previous worlds, the living beings and the behaviours are already known from everyone; whereas you are truly in darkness for everything. This is why Jesus said to his disciples:

Let the dead bury their own dead.

This simple word of Jesus shows obviously that men are dead without the knowledge of truth; and it is this type of death from which they must resurrect on the last day. This last day is the one of the renewal of all things, preceding the coming of God's kingdom. But about this foretold resurrection, Rome's priests made you believe that all those who died since the beginning would rise all together, like one, from their grave in order to congratulate themselves on public places... When one knows that a dead body becomes dust, how may one imagine such a show?

(9) The Scripture, in the new testament, also says:

Wake up, sleeper, rise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you.

This gives the explanation of the resurrection of the dead, the light of the spirit and the teaching from the Son by which you will be enlighten on everything. But on the evening of the world, after the days of ignorance have done important damages in your minds, you will have some difficulty to wake up and rise. This, is by moving away from God, you are attached to material things only. To eat, drink and entertainment are the only things that interest you. All you like are good things and you do not stand anything else but flatteries. You then find it painful to be lectured on God's mountain where I stand and make an effort to understand the explanations of the Scriptures. However, if I did not explain them, not only would you not know where I lead you to, but then again you would say: why doesn't he explain this or that in the Scripture, can he not do it?

Could I let you think that way or on the contrary refrain you to think that way so you know I am sent from above? Did you only know what God's foretold kingdom was? Was it the subject of your daily concerns? Of course not. However, it is there, in front of you, in the upcoming century.

(10) Is the world's rescue not worth a couple of explanations about the prophecy which testifies the coming of the saviour? Is this not worth anything for you to spend a little time to understand what I am explaining? To save you, I couldn't only say: here I am, I am the foretold Son of man, follow me! To become known, whoever comes to you only has to say his name, where he comes from, where he lives and what he does, and that is enough. But it cannot be the same for the Lamb when he introduces himself to the world. Foretelling the Saviour is one thing, and this is what the Scripture does. But being him at the appointed time and to demonstrate it to the incredulous is another, I tell you. So be attentive and patient. Because if I would not first open your mind on the Scriptures in order for you to at least be capable of

reading the psalms and Isaiah, and if I would not afterwards teach celestial things, you could not have confidence in me, nor understand what I say.

(11) If it is tedious for you to learn in a short period of time what you should have known since two thousand years, it is even more for me to teach what blinds you and which you do not see. However, the moment has come for you to understand what is shown in the book of life and to follow my instructions, otherwise you would perish. For that, you must leave your religions! But I know it would be easier for me to tear up trees with my bare hands than to withdraw the religions from amongst you. This is why, in these ultimate days, the religious sects will kill even more men than they have ever done all along the centuries.

(12) I am explaining that Jesus is my image. But you will not believe it, because you will say: the Son came two thousand years ago. He resurrected three persons, and then he died on a cross because of the Jews! How then will you see me as the one who comes to graze his sheep? Or then again if you say, incredulously: here is a man who thinks he comes in the name of Jesus! Could you then allow me some time to explain that it is as such and it is to save you that the Father sends me? Others will say: will we ever be able to act like we want on this Earth? I answer to the latter: follow me, and, liberated from the powers of Satan, you will live according to your wishes.

The abortion of the religions

(13) After they have rendered men superstitious and stupid all along the centuries, the religious sects did not have any trouble to keep them in their net; because they made them believe that if they did not join their church, they would be rejected from God and their soul would perish. And me, the Son of God, I tell you that if you do not leave them, you are lost, because you will not be able to know the truth and escape from what's coming. You would then not be able to enter in the kingdom, because I am life and the narrow door through which you must go through in order to be saved.

(14) If the religions of this world of darkness had taught you God to you by his work, the prophecy, and had shown the way leading to the kingdom, you could confide in them without paying attention to the Son of man today. But since none of them knows the prophecy, nor God's universe, nor the messianic times followed first by the apocalypse first and then by the kingdom, stop confiding yourselves to impostors! Did they warn you that the Son would suddenly come to put an end to the corrupted world? You should have referred to the Scriptures and Moses' law, and not to the hypocrites to whom you submitted yourselves along ages. You are not of this or that religious obedience like you say, but only men who understand the Scriptures or do not understand them. You belong only to God. Remember it, because you depend of his breath and not some religious order.

(15) Convinced about what they do, I know that many will say: no one can prevent men from gathering around religious leaders! Indeed and even if it is obvious that, over the world, religions are loosing the peoples, no one could prevent men to believe in them. And it is because of this the end comes! Listen to me, you who has become hardened: the Father does not ask you to make any sacrifices for him, neither any offering. He only wants you to circumcise your heart with his law

brought by Moses, so your actions are favourable to his entire creation and to the upcoming generations. For this, one must first look for God in order to grasp we are one of his homes, and exclude the laws coming from the men of darkness. Either one practices the law of the sky, or men's law, but one cannot practice both at the same time.

(16) In the kingdom, there will be no laws for men. There will be only God's law. Why this? Because by knowing this time where they come from, who they are and where they're going, men will not allow laws that are foreign to their existence. No, there will be only the law from above to which all peoples will refer to, because it will enable them to remain free, to stay away from any danger and to live in serenity without closing any doors to the posterity.

(17) Since there is only one spirit filling the whole universe, and since there is only one universe, one science by which one exists and one common reason to all for being alive, there cannot be several religions. Don't you see it? If not, give me some time to open your eyes. After which, you will know that we can only live with a moral law that keeps man delivered from evil. If you do not believe me, I will not beg you.

The one who comes from above is above all; the one who is from the earth belongs to the earth, and speaks as one from the earth. The one who comes from heaven is above all. He testifies to what he has seen and heard, but no one accepts his testimony. Whoever has accepted it has certified that God is truthful. For the one whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God gives the Spirit without limit.

(18) But if only you doubt me, you who read, then do this: ask your religious leaders who is this Elijah that God announces at the end of the old testament and whom Jesus calls upon his cross. Also ask them who is Emmanuel and why Jesus said at the end of the new testament: Look, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give to each person according to what they have done. Question them about baptism, the resurrection of the dead, and on the meaning of the expression: to be born again from the spirit. Let them explain to you what is the day of the renewal of all things, as well as the purgatory, the passover and the last judgment, and also what is the separation of the goats from the sheep as foretold the last day. Let them speak to you about the beast and the false prophet, as well as the fights of the Lamb to defeat the corrupted world, what he has to do with the Son of man that Jesus foretells relentlessly. Do not forget to also ask them what the kingdom is, and make sure they answer you publicly, in front of everyone. Then, you will know who is who, and what exactly is your religion in darkness. Your salvation and that of your offspring go through these interrogations, will you refrain from it?

(19) You, the incredulous, you are ready to admit the Son had existed twenty centuries ago, but that he is standing today and as he is foretold, is insupportable to you! But your attitude towards him today will also be the one of narrow and sectarian spirits, because for them, the coming of the Son at the last day is a story. Those who claim to be christian in order to polish their image, will they follow the Son of man today? We will see, we will see... But there is something sure that will

lose many, it is that they will mistrust me and not themselves. It is known that the one who tells the truth is rejected by all. However, the Scriptures testify of me, and this entire book testifies of me as well; because it is the Father who prescribes to me everything I must say. Therefore, I recommend to all of you to not be suspicious about me, but to be suspicious about yourselves, and of your way to receive me. I do not come to humiliate you. I come on the contrary to enlighten and elevate you to the sky in order to save you; because in the whole universe, there is no greater creature than a humble man of heart and saint of mind.

The idolatrous

(20) Beware, for whosoever fears the man is not afraid of the word of God. And today, anyone who will continue to empower man, in granting him any supremacy over his fellowmen, cannot be worthy of God's people. When one is from God and walks with him, one has nothing to be afraid of. But great is the danger when one is not on his side and that there are only elevated men for help and refuge. Hence a certain fears who engenders the stupid worshippers of statues and fetishes, as well as the superstitious. And what! A statue made of terracotta or gold, would it have more power than if it was made out of ox's excrement? Matter is matter, and those who worship statues and fetishes are impious! Also, those who turn themselves towards idols and put their salvation within them should prevent saying the Almighty's name who abominates such men and their hypocrite simulacra! I disgust this race, and God has erased their names from the book of life. Since ever they are rejected from God, because it is written in the psalms:

*But their idols are silver and gold,
Made by human hands.
They have mouths, but cannot speak,
Eyes, but cannot see.
They have ears, but cannot hear,
Noses, but cannot smell.
They have hands, but cannot feel,
Feet, but cannot walk,
Nor can they utter a sound with their throats.
Those who make them will be like them,
And so will all who trust in them.*

(21) In the law, it is also written: you shall not make for yourself an image in the form of anything in heaven or on the Earth. You shall not make for yourself a statue which are in aversion to the Eternal, your God. Is this prohibition not defied however by the religions and all those who refer to them? They claim to be religious men but they do the opposite of what God asked through his prophets, because they are faithful worshipers of Satan! These men are hypocrites from which you must stay away from now on. Because with their simulacrum and their ritual practices, they deceit credulous children who think they are seeing Scripture characters through illuminating gases on top of hills, in caves or along roadsides where decomposing bodies are found. They then make exhibits out of these intrigues, in order to lure you to them. How many of you will die from this today, where you must follow the Son to keep your life? In this way, read Ezekiel, while being attentive to

The awakening of the conscience

what God says to the Son of man regarding those who prostrate themselves before figures and statues furnishing the walls of their buildings where they gather. You will then understand why today, where the Son comes to separate the goats from the sheep, the statues will be the cause of a lot of deaths. But all the peoples have been warned.

(22) The religions' followers are also the ones who sacrifice animals, when it is not humans, to make offerings to the Eternal; even though God said against these people devoid of any sensitivity:

*But whoever sacrifices a bull is like one who kills a person,
And whoever offers a lamb is like one who breaks a dog's neck;
Whoever makes a grain offering is like one who presents pig's blood,
And whoever burns memorial incense is like one who worships an idol.
They have chosen their own ways,
And they delight in their abominations;
So I also will choose harsh treatment for them
And will bring on them what they dread.
For when I called, no one answered,
When I spoke, no one listened.
They did evil in my sight,
And chose what displeases me.*

(23) Still against these repugnant and hateful men, God said through Isaiah:

*Those who consecrate and purify themselves to go into the gardens,
Following one who is among those, (the religious who live apart the world)
Who eat the flesh of pigs,
Rats and other unclean things (the vile food of the spirit),
They will meet their end together, declares the Lord.
Because of what they have planned and done.*

Most certainly, these are not quotations from the Scriptures that priests take pleasure in reading to you... Abstain yourselves to follow them, because all they do is practice what is in aversion to the Eternal while still invoking Jesus who says:

Why do you call me, Lord, Lord, and do not do what I say? As for everyone who comes to me and hears my words and puts them into practice, I will show you what they are like. (it is you all who understand).

(24) Rather stick to this other word of God:

*I will lead the blind by ways they have not known,
Along unfamiliar paths I will guide them;
I will turn the darkness into light before them*

*And make the rough places smooth.
These are the things I will do;
I will not forsake them.
But those who trust in idols,
Who say to images, You are our gods!
Will be turned back in utter shame.*

(25) So, hate the simulacra of religions, their statues and their hypocrite shows. Flee from their priests and the superstitious they arouse, and who would have more self-confidence if they would confide in God. Do not lean against them, because they are like worm-eaten wood which does not support the weight of the wind! Condemned, the kingdom is closed to them; they will not enter it.

The unique Church

(26) Since there is only one God in the universe, it means there cannot be more than one church on this Earth. This Church exists since ever, because it is understandable by the gathering of all the saints of mind of the world around the law of heaven. But, up until now, it could not be constituted; because the church of the true children of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob only takes form on the day before the world of darkness goes into the world of light. It is the fruit of knowledge, the fruit of all those who are set free by the truth. Now, in order for it to be constituted, the saints of mind of the last day must know this truth! This is why, I tell you, only the one who is Peter in the Scripture can gather the chosen ones and thus constitute the Church. It was therefore sufficient to keep yourself ready for the day of his coming that nobody could have known in advance.

*So you also must be ready, because the Son of man will come at an hour
when you do not expect him.*

(27) You should have listened because, for all those who betray God and live at men's expenses, there cannot be anything more terrible than to fall into the hands of the living Son. As the Father acts, I act to teach you and to harvest the Earth before the end. As a matter of fact and to dissipate the darkness, does it seem to you that the Almighty would choose a rock, an animal; or even an hypocrite, a simulacra doer, a statue worshiper, or someone practicing fantasizing? To transmit his will to you and save the innocents, would he call someone who transgresses his rules and rejects him? No, the Father chooses a pure and innocent lamb to teach the creature and constitute the Church, only him can receive the Holy Spirit and breathe it onto you. Is this not another word of the Scripture? It is written:

And with that he breathed on them and said, Receive the Holy Spirit.

(28) You who hear my voice, put your tools down and take the time to listen to me in order to receive the Holy Spirit I breathe onto you in this entire book. If you are taken by a religion, go away for a moment out of the city in order to rise, walk and persevere with your reading, even in difficult passages, because you will always withdraw the essential which will open your eyes and keep yourself alive. Eat what you can from the manna I am giving you, you will never eat too much. And abstain

yourself to judge me, because the Almighty already did. Understand that I ask you to leave your religion in order for you to stay alive, because there is nothing greater than life. I give my life in ransom to save you and for your children so they always find a liveable Earth, as it was in the beginnings. So follow me with peace of mind, because The One who sends me in the name of Jesus already gave me all his trust and all his affection.

The teaching in the temple

(29) From the beginning, I said that the six days and the seventh day of the creation are not days of man but eras which were necessary for the creation of all species up to man and up to the day where you are reading this. And the seventh day, the day of God's rest. It is about the kingdom, which starts as soon as I come into your spirit and will spread on the entire Earth right after the suffering. The six days are almost over, because on the day the Son comes, he closes the six days and lets the chosen ones enter into the seventh day, which is the day where God has no more worries for his children who finally know the truth.

(30) In these last moments of the world which we have now reached, the messenger from the sky (who is Peter) takes all men in the fishing net he throws on Earth, and sorts out those who are good for the kingdom from those who are not. This is why it is written that Peter is a fisherman of men. But do not worry, I will delicately carry you and there will be no harm done to you; and right after the suffering, I will slowly pour you into the clear and pure water of the sanctuary, which is the new world I will describe and will be the subject of your joy. But I will only bring those who understand and will not look behind.

(31) You now understand better why it is written that Jesus teaches every day in the temple. But until now have you ever question yourselves about what he was explaining? He teaches the truth, because only the knowledge enlightens men and delivers them from the influence of those who reign. It is therefore necessary to teach the Scriptures to begin with and the celestial things afterwards, because this is how you will join the resurrection of the dead which will protect you from any harm. But will follow me only those who moan in this world and hope in the foretold delivrance. It therefore falls upon me to put an end to all authority, all power and all domination. Then the end will come. After which I will deliver the kingdom to the Father who is waiting for his rest.

8

The Shiloh

(1) Because of those who divide men, in deceiving or in diverting them from the prophecy, no one today notices that the Son of man is the Shiloh whom Jacob foretells when he prophesizes on his twelve sons. No one then knows it is about the only son that can be seen in a lot of other characters in the Scripture. But, regardless the name is given to him, it is always about the only son of God and not about many others.

(2) One may also read in the Book:

But their minds were made dull, for to this day the same veil remains when the old covenant is read. It has not been removed, because only in Christ is it taken away.

Since the veil disappears by Christ (which means on the day he introduces himself on Earth) it is understandable only today, because I tear the veil from the top to the bottom of the Book. Until now you did not know the Scriptures were veiled, and that it is with the coming of the Son (for which they are written) that makes the veil disappears. If the Son would have come two thousand years ago, it is obvious you would know what is his crucifixion, the resurrection of the dead to which he is the first amongst all to take part in, as well as the last judgment he accomplishes, the chosen ones, the kingdom and all things. Therefore, show some humility, and be eager to know who the only son really is, because he is the only one able to tear down the temple's veil, this famous veil covering up the Scriptures.

The Scriptures

(3) The new testament was essential to go from Moses to Emmanuel, who are the two beings called on the mountain of the Eternal. Being God's interpreters, they are way above the prophets. They speak a common language, and they are in a position

to change the world. A prophet cannot change the world; but God's two witnesses, them, they can and they do it. This is why, without Moses, men would all be dead already; and without me coming to shed light on the world, no one would live in the upcoming century. But I will not always be there to speak to you about the Scriptures, therefore listen to what I say about them.

(4) The old testament, which is in itself the whole prophecy and the body of Christ, was written by Moses in Horeb; and the new testament, which first acted as to let the impostors and the traitors come out and, then as to make the Son rise just after them, was written by John in Patmos like it was said. I know you are asking yourselves if they had help. I answer that no one could have been in the womb of Moses and John to see what was inside, and that if they received help, it could not have been for the prophecy itself. This is thus unimportant.

(5) Listen carefully: when Peter saw Moses, Elijah and Jesus on the mountain talking to one another, and to whom he wanted to raise three tents, what do you think he saw? Because I am Peter, I say he saw three indispensable characters to the world who were talking together through the writings. Jesus, character of this Elijah who had to come, is the one who writes the truth with his own finger. And you have a testimony of this in the passage of the adultery woman who is brought up in front of Jesus to receive her judgment. It is written:

In the Law Moses commanded us to stone such women. Now what do you say? They were using this question as a trap, in order to have a basis for accusing him. But Jesus bent down and started to write on the ground with his finger. When they kept on questioning him, he straightened up and said to them, Let any one of you who is without sin be the first to throw a stone at her. Again he stooped down and wrote on the ground.

(6) If you had paid attention to what is shown here, you would have noticed that Jesus writes a book on this Earth (and not in the sky) with his own finger. The Earth, which is given to him, is also the subject on which he leans and writes over. As to the adultery woman to whom Jesus forgives, she actually revealed herself while I was writing. This concerns a manifest accomplishment of the Scripture concerning my life. To understand this accomplishment, know that only those who are around me really know who I am and what I am writing. It concerns Joan and his wife, as well as the woman of the city who God sent to me while I was exhausted. This woman is the samaritan in the Scripture, who is now with her fifth husband, and the one who poured her perfume on me for my sepulchre.

(7) Joan is the spiritual name of this man born blind to whom I opened the eyes first. He is my friend, my confident; the one who sits at my table and willingly puts his hand in the plate with me. His wife, of a great morality, is exemplary in her behaviour. However, she committed adultery; and we were very surprised and shaken. Herself was very much afflicted, because she did not understand this kind of brief moment of madness under which she had been subjected to. I told her, as well as to her husband, that this did not come from her, because it concerned an accomplishment quite important of the Scripture which could not be prevented. I

showed them that everything that is written is accomplished inexorably and independently of our will to serve us as a testimony.

(8) May all these accomplishments make you understand that no one can be Christ if he is not Christ himself, because no one but he and those around him could accomplish together what is written. You therefore have the certainty that Jesus writes with his own finger on ground, as mentioned in the Scripture, and what he his writing is assuredly this book. Indeed, since he is the only one who knows the truth, why would he not write about it? The book he is writing is here, in front of your eyes. It also concerns the book of life of the Lamb or again the small book from the who comes with force (in John's apocalypse), by putting one foot on the sea and the other on the ground, to show the entire world how great his character is, but also to warn that there is no more time for this world.

The mother of John and the mother of Christ

(9) Be really attentive to what follows, because I will remove the veil on a great part of the Scripture. Having conceived the new testament, John is inevitably born from the former God's Alliance with men. Elizabeth, John's mother, is the name of this first alliance and not a woman! Jesus, who is Emmanuel today in the world, is inevitably born from the new God's Alliance with men, since he is there at the origin. His mother, Mary (which means the one who is married to God), is the name of this new and last Alliance.

(10) I will say it differently: John was born from a slave world, which was slaved because of the ignorance of the truth and of the darkness that was covering up the world. Indeed, the ark of the old alliance (the old testament) did not enable men to be born from the spirit but only of the flesh. Jesus, him, is born from the world delivered from ignorance and of the powers of Satan. Because the truth frees and liberates man. It gives a second birth to those who are born of flesh, and who espouse it. This is why it is written that the Son is the first to be resurrected from the dead. Understand therefore that this expression of first resurrected, or the first-born among the dead, unquestionably means that there will be others to be born after him. And this is what you are witnessing with me, at your own resurrection.

(11) A prophet is a man who is first-born from a woman like all man. And when he reaches the age of understanding, he is born again from the spirit this time, because his eyes open on what no one has ever seen before. And it is only at this moment he knows he is a prophet and sent from above. He is thus born from the spirit and no more from a woman, because from a woman he was already born. This is why I say: I was born at forty-two years old. Yourselves, who are dead without the knowledge, I will resurrect you with my baptism, and I will give you a new life in leading you into the whole truth. Will you then be born a second time from a woman?

(12) Do you hear me, you who see a woman in Mary, and a woman who would necessarily be God's equal so they may have a son together? The woman is equal to man and not to God! This is why one can only be born from Zion the second time, Zion being the spiritual name given to the mountain of the Eternal on which one gradually rises to the summit from which nothing can be hidden in any domain. In following me till the end of the book, you will do this ascension and everything will

be different to you; because the celestial bodies, the world and its becoming will appear differently from what you are seeing. You will then be the first-borns.

(13) In the old Alliance (the old testament), it is the mountain of Zion which was called the sterile, because from her, no one among your fathers or among you were able to be born from the spirit. But now God had mercy over her, and after fertilizing her with the Holy Spirit, she gave birth to a son, the Son of man, whose name is Emmanuel. She is the mother of Jesus, because a prophet cannot be born of a woman. Jesus explains these spiritual births, however you did not understand. And those who understood this, if there is any, did not apply it to Jesus' birth...

(14) Listen to me a little more regarding the mother of Christ, who is also the one who, after me, will give birth to you; because Isaiah testifies this way of what I just explained:

*Before she goes into labor,
She gives birth;
Before the pains come upon her,
She delivers a son.
Who has ever heard of such things?
Who has ever seen things like this?
Can a country be born in a day
Or a nation be brought forth in a moment?
Yet no sooner is Zion in labor, than she gives birth to her children!*

This time, you will stop saying that mountain of Zion has given birth to a mouse... Because you finally see that she is the mother of the Son and of all the chosen ones. Isaiah says that it takes a lot of time before Zion may give birth, but on the day she gives birth to the foretold son, she also gives birth to all her children. So abstain yourselves to see a woman in Mary. And stop praying her, because we don't pray Mary! We pray God only.

(15) In believing in what the roman sect was telling you about Mary, Jesus' mother, how are you going to be born again? Moreover, do you understand why God asked men to not make themselves any representations of things from the sky and from the earth, and why he prohibited any erection of statues which he abhors? Those who transgressed this order, how many will they be to die from it if Emmanuel fails to be recognized in their eyes? They worship a woman they call Mary. They pray her; her, whom they think is equal to God. And they made a statue of her in front of which they kneel while praying her. Then they get up, turn away and leave, while thinking: I do not risk anything, I am cleared... And me, I break this statue on their head! Because it is also what they teach and make believe to their young children.

(16) I would be pleased to destroy your insane beliefs in order that you would not die because of them. But breaking someone's convictions, based on ancestral traditions, is worse than breaking a clay vase on his head! This is why I fear a lot for you; because I know who I am and who my mother and father are, and why I came. Do you think I could put myself in charge of the world if I did not know who I am and if I was not forced into it? I would not do it, because I am going where I do not want, and where I refused to go by three times. But I am going anyway, because I have the

power of resurrection inside me and the power to save God's chosen one. What man would I be if I would remain silent? What judgement would you lay on me if you knew that I exist and that I did not shed light upon the world which is about to disappear?

The age and the tunic of Christ

(17) All the Scripture testifies about me, and also about my age if you know how to read this quotation in which the Jews ask Jesus to show them a miracle, and to whom he answers about the temple:

Destroy this temple, and I will raise it again in three days. They replied: It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and you are going to raise it in three days? But the temple he had spoken of was his body. After he was raised from the dead, his disciples recalled what he had said. Then they believed the scripture and the words that Jesus had spoken.

It took actually forty six years to built my body, until I grasped the Scripture, for it is from that age that I grasped it fully.

(18) Also know that, in accordance with what is written moreover, it took me four days to notice that Lazarus' resurrection was the image of my own awakening. Indeed it is on the fourth day of my reading that I felt he spoke to me. Then my eyes opened. I explain these things in the hope that you still can hear that Jesus is the guide of the Son of man that he surrounds from all over. He guides him, directs him, and makes him accomplish what must be. This is why I cannot turn away from him, like a baby donkey cannot turn away from the one who is sitting on him.

(19) There are also the celestial things that I must explain and it will be done. But, for that too, I needed the prophets to notice that the one who was demonstrating the universe and was fluently reading their writings could not be anyone else but the Son of man, having Jesus as a figure and all the old testament for body and spirit. Afterwards, I understood what were my clothes, as well as my tunic with which I were to have to come into the world.

(20) Moreover, did you understand what is the tunic of Jesus? It is written:

His garment was of all colors; it was seamless, woven in one piece from top to bottom.

The explanation of this is given when reading the Book. Because, when I read the old testament, I was following the thread of what was told when I realized that the servant of the Eternal was represented from top to bottom. This is why, it is written that his tunic is seamless (without interruption), in one piece from top to bottom, because it's his genealogy.

The lampstand

(21) To those who want to know more about the prophecy, which I cannot explain in details in this book, I ask them to not look for the body of Christ in the new

testament, because it isn't there. No, the body of Christ is found in the old testament which is the whole prophecy and in today's world. The Lamb, who is Jesus in the Scripture and I in the world, is enlightened by seven characters, that are like seven eyes to him. These seven lightings are the seven lamps of the lampstand which Moses had prepared for enlightening him. It relates Adam, Noah, Aaron, Israel, Joseph, David and Solomon.

(22) With what is written about them and their lives, these seven characters explain themselves the person and the mission of the Son. This is why, with the baptism I dispense on you, you will be able to see me such as I am. Here however is the essential of what should be known:

- ADAM is the one God calls on the evening (the evening of the world), who is naked (ignorant) and is not ashamed of it. But God put clothes on him. Adam is the first lamp of the lampstand.
- NOAH is the one who builds the ark of salvation, which is this book picking you up from the human sea to shelter you in the heights while the deluge of fire and water will change the face of the Earth. Noah is the second lamp of the lampstand.
- AARON is the second messenger who wears the sacred clothes that his brother Moses made for him to cover him up with dignity. These clothes, which are not made of material, are mine and those of God. Aaron is the third lamp of the lampstand.
- ISRAEL is Jacob who fights in the darkness against himself, against men and with God, and who comes out different from it. Israel is the fourth lamp of the lampstand.
- JOSEPH is the redeemer; because, even if he was sold by his brothers for a couple of silver pieces, he buys them back with his wheat: understand with the knowledge he acquired in the period of abundance. Joseph is the fifth lamp of the lampstand.
- DAVID is the leader of the Eternal's army, the one who rises to fight the hypocrites (the philistines) and the military giant who dominate and make the world lose its way. David is the sixth lamp of the lampstand.
- SOLOMON is the man of God to which the Eternal gave wisdom, a great intelligence, and unlimited knowledge. He is the one who starts building the temple which no one will ever be able to destroy, because it is not made by men's hands. Solomon is the seventh lamp of the lampstand.

This is what the body of the Son that you were searching for where he wasn't, and that you do not see. This is not about seven men, but about the seven lamps of the lampstand that Moses prepared to enlighten me. These lamps are the seven stars which I hold in my hand, and that enlighten it to write the truth.

The passover of the Eternal

(23) Whoever will eat my book, will eat the Lamb. He will then have accomplished the passover of the Eternal, because I am your passover. And in the coming days, where you will eat it, you will be girded with strength and ready to leave for the heights of your countries and where I will recommend you to go. On this, I have something to show you; because it is obvious that you cannot read Moses, whoever you might be. However you can all understand the passage in which he institutes the passover. He explains how and when one must eat the lamb, and then he concludes as follows:

The Shiloh

This is how you are to eat it (the lamb): with your cloak tucked into your belt, your sandals on your feet and your staff in your hand. Eat it in haste; it is the Lord's Passover.

(24) As we just said, the passover of the Eternal, consists in eating the Lamb to make the transition from the world of darkness to the world of light, of this world into the kingdom of God. Moses shows that you will be ready and standing on the day where the lamb will offer himself in sacrifice to make the truth known to the world. Now, are you not accomplishing this prediction with me? Aren't you eating in a hurry the spirit's food contained in this book? If I am not the sacrificed Lamb to you, why do you have bitterness in your entrails and joy in your hearts? Do not be alarmed however; I have not come to torment or to lose you, but to save you. Take the time to read, because the Lord is granting you a complete year to do it, which will be followed by a year of grace to prepare yourselves.

(25) After the temple of my body was formed, as the Scripture explains, I started to seek the truth in order to finally understand what the true reason of existence was. Seeing my obstinacy and perseverance, as well as the difficulties I was constantly encountering, God had mercy on me and called me next to him on the summit of his mountain where he taught me all his science. God showed me all his works. In this way, he clothed me, because I was naked. He explained all celestial and terrestrial things to me. He spoke to me face to face for a long time, patiently, for me to know the law of his kingdom which he had just invested me with. And here I am, in the midst of you, holding this small book in my hand, to show you that there is no more time for this world.

(26) If you do not believe me here, you will believe me then, because I will make it impossible for you to not understand. For the time being, make sure not to take the Scriptures for fables or old stories anymore, because they describe exactly what the first world is until its end. It is for all these reasons that everything is figurative, and you must no longer take what is figurative for past achievements. Abstain yourselves from it, because along with me, you are eating God's passover at this moment, which is his great feast mentioned in the apocalypse.

(27) With the help of the lampstand, try to set yourselves in the present time of the Scriptures, otherwise you would not recognize me and would perish through what is coming. Do not expect me however to express myself on public places, neither to repair what is broken, because you would be wrong about me. Contrary to the hypocrites who give a show at the head of nations, the Eternal's servant does not make his face known to the world, because it is not him that is important but what God commands him to say. This is already explained in Isaiah in this way:

*Here is my servant whom I have chosen,
The one I love, in whom I delight;
I will put my Spirit on him,
And he will proclaim justice to the nations.
He will not quarrel or cry out;
No one will hear his voice in the streets.
A bruised reed he will not break,*

The Shiloh

*And a smoldering wick he will not snuff out,
Till he has brought justice through to victory.
In his name the nations will put their hope.*

(28) Besides, it is undeniable that when introducing Jesus, John introduces both Judah and the Shiloh, on which Jacob prophesies this way:

*Judah, your brothers will praise you;
Your hand will be on the neck of your enemies;
Your father's sons will bow down to you.
You are a lion's cub, Judah;
You return from the prey, my son!
Like a lion he crouches and lies down,
Like a lioness: who dares to rouse him?
The scepter will not depart from Judah,
Nor the ruler's staff from between his feet,
Until Shilo to whom it belongs shall come
And the obedience of the nations shall be his.*

(29) The explanation of this is found in the character of Judah (Jesus) who precedes and foretells the Shiloh (the Son of man) who manifests himself at the end of the centuries to save the sons of light. The Shiloh is like Melchizedek, king of Salem, which means: the one who exists from all eternity, and to which all survivors will be eternally indebted for their existence.

(30) I tell you, for a long time I desired to sit at the table with the twelve sons of Jacob to eat the passover with them, because I knew they were quite instructive for me. And this is what I did. Then I saw that when Jesus sits at the table with the twelve, it is truly with the twelve sons of Jacob he does it in order to spiritually talk with them. This is why it is written that Jesus is the spirit of the Scriptures. This spirit who is sitting on me and of which you will owe your salvation.

The two witnesses

(1) Because the Scriptures were kept closed with seals, therefore veiled, and in this way made unreadable and incomprehensible for all those who are born from a woman, many were saying that everyone could interpret them their own way. It is true that when one does not understand something, one can give as many versions as he wants to this thing. It is why since Moses there was so many sects formed in the world, but they could remain only until this day where the one foretold by the Scripture comes. Because, contrary to men born from women, he does not wish to give such or such version of the Scripture. Girded by force, he is forced to accomplish only what is shown by the lampstand, whether he wants it or not.

(2) Moses has written the old testament and John the new testament. I said there has been only these two in the world and the Son of man today, and there will be no other. However, as many will tell me, we know that others have risen before and after Jesus, and they have preached different things. What is your answer about this?

I will amply answer to this, but not immediately, because I will solicit your comprehension on what I am about to explain first. Understand however that the Son of man is not only the prophet of the occident, because he is more than a prophet. He is the one coming to enlighten the nations and save men from all over the world. It is up to you therefore to see who you should listen and follow.

The original snake

(3) When starting from only few things I elevated myself in the sky to explore what is there, I saw that in the past the Sun was comparable to Jupiter, then to Saturn, then to Uranus, and to Neptune today. I projected myself in those days, next to the Sun which was not shining yet. Then I saw its giant atmosphere explode. Which brightened our day star. The breath from this explosion also jostled its satellites: the planets. The Earth, one of its satellites, was jostled in this way and

made to-and-fro movements near it, which progressively diminished of amplitude until they fade away completely. I saw that, and all that happened in solar family like I will describe it.

(4) But when I came back to write in a book all that I had saw in the sky, and particularly the to-and-fro movements that the Earth made near the Sun, I drew these to better represent them. I then saw I had just drawn a snake which was explaining better than a mouth all the celestial and terrestrial things, so magnificent were its revelations but who frightened me. I left this snake there and ran away far from it, because I could very well see that it revealed the entire universe! It took me some time to get over my emotion. After which I needed a testimony on what I had seen, and also a testimony about myself who had written these things. Who am I, I said to myself, to show evidence of the entire universe? Men are unaware of the truth, it is thus not towards them I must turn to. Rather look at the Scripture, did I think.

(5) I started to skim through the Scriptures since their beginning, from the six days of the creation and the seventh day where God rested from all his work. In my first reading, I did not understand the meaning of what I was reading. I however continued and, arriving at Moses, I saw he was talking about a snake: of the staff he was holding in his hand and which was becoming a snake when God was asking him to throw it on the ground. This amused me and irritated me at the same time because I did not understand the meaning of it. In spite of this, I read the entire book which many passages sent me back my own image it seemed to me, which I did not want to see however. I closed the book and let the days go by on my small boat. But I later on woke up, because it seemed to me that someone had touched my shoulder, telling me it was time for me to rise. When I awakened, I remembered this famous snake I had drawn and which made me run away from it. I also remembered the snake of Moses, as well as the six days and the seventh day of the creation I had not understood. I then decided to go back to reading the Scripture.

(6) I first returned to the six days and the seventh day, as well as the snake, this famous snake which speaks to Eve. Then I observed what Moses was doing with the snake which was becoming a staff in his hand. Looking at one (the six days) and at the other (the snake) several times. Then, keeping the Book open at both identified places, I drew again the snake describing these to-and-fro movements of the Earth (unknown from men) which were representing the eras that no one could explain. I watched again the six days and the seventh day and then the snake which made Moses run away, and the one I had drawn. The vision I had then made me fall flat on my face! Because I suddenly understood what Moses was showing and explaining, and also that he had experienced the same fear I had experienced when facing this important snake which was revealing everything. This time, I just had found what I was looking for; that is to say the confirmation of what I had shown and who was the one who had shown it. I tell you, never a man will be shaken like I was in those days. I was transfigured.

The signs of recognition

(7) When I got over my emotions, I read the Scriptures many times; and, each time I was reading them, new eyes were adding up to my eyes. And when the seven eyes of God were given to me (the seven lamps of the lampstand which lighted my

face) I could read them fluently, even without opening them. I also saw that God said to Moses that when the moment would come he would call forth a prophet similar to him. How then can the one who is called forth at the appointed time could know if he is the prophet announced? So this is the famous snake which would join them together, because both would have the same knowledge of the things of heaven and earth. God showed to Moses the consequences of his science; and Moses therefore knew the Earth had made these to-and-fro movements which defined the days of the creation. As to me, God did not only show me the consequences of his science, but the principle of existence of all things, that is to say his science in itself with which he creates all things. It then appeared to me that I am taller than Moses today. We speak about the same things however, he does it one way and I do it another way, because Moses was forced to strongly veil what I must openly unveil today. It is time indeed to explain these famous six days and this seventh day which Moses spoke of.

(8) Moses therefore knew the one who would come to reveal the whole truth would be in his time period like his twin brother. This is why he wrote some signs so he may recognize himself with certainty and be recognized by all at the appointed time, by wearing Aaron's clothes. And here are the two main signs:

Then the Lord said to him: What is that in your hand? A staff, he replied. The Lord said: Throw it on the ground. Moses threw it on the ground and it became a snake, and he ran from it. Then the Lord said to him: Reach out your hand and take it by the tail. So Moses reached out and took hold of the snake and it turned back into a staff in his hand. This, said the Lord, is so that they may believe that the Lord, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you.

(9) It is in fact impossible that God does not appear to the one whose staff changes into a snake, because the latter is the expression of everything that happens in the sky and on the Earth. As intelligent as he may be, man cannot discover the truth by himself; he can only be led into it by the Creator, like I was. So what does this first sign whose meaning escapes to all man born from a woman?

Here is the explanation: In the days of the pharaohs of the servile Egypt, Moses had in his hand a pen to write with which he denounces those who were exploiting other men. In those days, few men were free and many were in servitude. His pen was this staff which he was using to strike the Earth with his words. Seeing that Moses was rebelling against injustice and wickedness, God revealed himself to him and showed him the whole truth. He showed him the six days during which He created the world and the seventh day, which is the day of his rest in which he would let enter all those who would walk with him. These seven days being relative, as I already said it, to the terrestrial eras which, drawn on the ground, have the aspect of a snake. This is how his staff turned into a snake, which turned back into a staff in his hand.

(10) Moses knew however, that in his day, it was not yet time to reveal the truth to men, and for this purpose he was to write in a language that could be understood only by the one that God would send at the appointed time. Moses then veiled his writings so they would act as a testimony to the one who would come to take in his

hand the whole posterity of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, to make it enter into God's rest, into the kingdom. It is indeed only then that God may rest from all the work he has done on Earth; because his children, knowing the whole truth, as well as the law of the new Alliance, can no longer indulge in evil and destroy what He has done.

(11) I will say again that I cannot explain the whole Scripture in details in this one book, otherwise I would have to write a book bigger than the sea! Besides, you would not learn anything more than what I fundamentally explain. Know however that when Moses is called by God on the mount Sinai, this shows what the ascension is (the spiritual elevation of man), until he meets the Creator and be taught about the truth. Man doesn't live only on bread and he needs to make this ascension. You have read that God calls Moses alone the first time and that he calls him again with Aaron this time, his brother. The explanation of this, is that after being withdrawn from the waters, that is to say, from the river of life to see where its current was carrying the world, Moses was elevated up to God. This resulted in his writings and in particular the law which goal was to keep men saints of spirit until the coming of the one who, like Aaron, would explain their signs and lead them into the whole truth.

(12) So this was a first time, a time which lasted until this day where God calls the anointed of Aaron the one that should come and that would necessarily go to meet Moses. This is why God asked Moses to make sacred clothes for Aaron, to make his dignity and to serve as ornament so he could pursue his vocation. It is evidently not fabric clothes like the sect members believe, but spiritual clothes covering the Son of dignity. Understand that Moses and Aaron, his brother, hear the same words from the Eternal's mouth, and that they walk together in this way, but in two different periods, distant from one another. This is why the Scriptures are veiled, and are this way to allow the one whose words is the word of God to come unexpectedly in the world, a world on its last legs and which has no other choice but to listen to him.

(13) Now, here is the second sign of Moses which confirms the first one, and in particular the one who explains both:

Then the Lord said: Put your hand inside your cloak. So Moses put his hand into his cloak, and when he took it out, the skin was leprous it had become as white as snow. Now put it back into your cloak: he said. So Moses put his hand back into his cloak, and when he took it out, it was restored, like the rest of his flesh. Then the Lord said: If they do not believe you or pay attention to the first sign, they may believe the second. But if they do not believe these two signs or listen to you, take some water from the Nile and pour it on the dry ground. The water you take from the river will become blood on the ground.

Like the previous one, this sign means the same thing for Moses and for me; because, put your hand inside your cloak must be heard this way: sound out yourself to seek what I have put in your womb and write it down in a book. And this is what Moses did and what I have done myself. But too angry by the infamies committed in the world under my eyes, and also because of these great emotions coming from all that

was revealed to me, like my brother I was expressing myself with difficulty. My writings were filled with leprosy, hear of unreason due to anger. And, now put it back into your cloak, means: redo again your writings to remove this leprosy. And I have started again until you have the book of life under your eyes, which can be read and grasped by children this time. This is why Simon, who is Peter, is called Simon the leper, the one who bears the cross of Jesus.

(14) Did you understand these two signs? If I was not the foretold prophet, the master of justice and the brother of Moses, I could not explain them. But just as him, God has put the whole truth in my womb so I would publish it, and this in using a simple language for whoever can read. It's been a long time since I know it, but I had to clear up my writings, like when one passes the grain with a winnowing fork. Only great judgments are important to embrace the whole universe and understand the meaning of the quoted river, which is the river of life. This is therefore the way that I will take you in all areas and disciplines of existence, until the triumph of the essential. Do not imagine however that one could understand the essential magically, for the one who teaches it has necessarily, as Solomon, unlimited knowledge in all things.

(15) Moses was not withdrawn from the waters, as it may be understood in the sense of the letter. No, I said he was withdrawn from the river of life to see, from the banks, in which direction this river flows. This means he is put aside of the world in order to see where the world is going and to uncover those who bring it to its perdition. This is also my work and the reason why Jesus is sitting in a small boat, slightly withdrawn from shore, from where he teaches the crowd; because it is withdrawn like this that I began to teach you. Then again, don't be like those who see Jesus teaching the crowd near the sea shore. Those people also see him arriving on clouds of angels much like clouds of birds coming down from the sky, and then imagine him walking on water as light as an insect... No, Jesus walks on the sea, because he is already high above all things through the Scriptures. Be therefore more genuine, otherwise you would become like them, and along with them you would disappear from the world.

The Lord said to Moses: Speak to Aaron and say to him: When you set up the lamps, see that all seven light up the area in front of the lampstand. Aaron did so; he set up the lamps so that they faced forward on the lampstand, just as the Lord commanded Moses. This is how the lampstand was made: It was made of hammered gold from its base to its blossoms. The lampstand was made exactly like the pattern the Lord had shown Moses.

(16) This precious lampstand which I have already spoken about is also one of the signs of the recognition. Because these seven lamps, as directed towards a same goal, enlighten me in full face. And with them I see what I am writing. Each lamp is like a shining star, they are the seven names I have already spoken about; because it is that way and with these seven names the Eternal asked Moses to prepare for me the lampstand which would enlighten me. I therefore placed the seven lamps following the model Moses had prepared for me. This whole lampstand, of a great value, enlightens me abundantly, because I see who I am and I know where I am

going. Do not overlook what I am explaining here, because everything that is said is as much testimony about me and on the existence of the Eternal.

The unique mission

(17) But, busy with the daily worries and carried away by the flow of the river of life, you could not start to search for the truth. So if today I was not sent to lead you into it, fairly soon there would be no man left alive. This is why I take you from the hand of Moses in the desert, to teach you and to lead you into the kingdom, because we are the two cherubim (the two angels) covering the cover, and whose two wings are touching. And the signs I just unveiled exist to reveal the meaning of our mission and to confirm who we are to everyone.

(18) God had evoked Moses so he could keep men standing on their feet until the coming of the chosen one, Emmanuel, who would lead them into the whole truth and into the kingdom which is the seventh day and the place of his rest. God made us climb to the peak of his mountain where he spoke to us face to face, because we have a common mission. Without Moses first and Emmanuel afterwards, the world cannot be understood. It would not remain. If you wish to conceive it, the saints of mind of today exist thanks to Moses and his law.

(19) Like it was for me, Moses rose up after forty years of wandering in the desert, because without the knowledge of truth one wanders in the desert. Like me, he was not an old man when he rose up, neither did he wear a long beard. Similar and coming out from the same egg, side by side we would have the aspect of twins. He was evoked to light up the night, so you could make the crossing of the desert. And God has made of me the one that the prophets call the light of nations; because, by giving you the bread of heaven and by opening the doors of the kingdom, I make dawn rise on Earth.

(20) Without the knowledge we have no life, although we breathe, because it is alive that one descends into the stay of the dead. And when one receives from above the bread of heaven (the manna) which satiates the one who eats it, one then opens his eyes. One is then enlightened and alive this time, because it is alive that one comes back from the stay of the dead. But, opening our eyes in a world of darkness which is about to end, is dying for this world, in the sense that one becomes strangers in it. This is what happened to me. This is why God says to man: The day your eyes will open, you will die. All of this is written by Moses and shown by the life of Jesus, so that one knows from sunrise to sunset that I am really the Son of man who had to come to save the world. Because I am crucified by what I know and what I see. And it is because of this great pain that I can write, and which would take me away if I could not.

God's warning

(21) If during all these centuries in the desert, you had only come to grasp that the Son of man is foretold for the end of days, you would then have known that he is both the end and the beginning: the end of this world and the beginning of the new world. Thus, you would be ready today to listen and to hear him. But you are still in the middle of the desert my children and in great darkness, because you have set kings at your heads to prevent God for reigning over you. And the consequences of such attitude due to the youth of the world are this terrible end we already feel

behind the door, ready to strike. Yet, in the desert that you have been through between Moses and me, God said:

Do not follow the statutes of your parents or keep their laws or defile yourselves with their idols. I am the Lord your God; follow my decrees and be careful to keep my laws.

(22) But your fathers became hard of hearing, they did not want to listen nor understand the message. They preferred kings who, after imposing their precepts and customs, became those who govern you while multiplying a hundredfold the misdemeanors of those before them. And here you are still in slavery, sitting at the toll place (the place of time) as Matthew and Levi who represent who you are; because you must pay for everything, always, up to the water that you drink! Then follow me, especially since you are also sitting in the region and in the shadow of death, right on the edge of the apocalypse which is a great distress that cannot be avoided. What will you say now? Against whom will you shout? You say: we were singing hymns we wanted and God did not hear us! We have danced and he did not see us! We do what we want! Assuredly, after warning you, God has let you be; but he saw you to do your works and heard you sing your hymns against him. Therefore agree that the end will be this eternal lesson which the rebellious world had to give itself, so that the horror cannot come back and that everyone submits himself to his Creator and his rules. Also agree that if I would not lecture you on the mountain, you would not be part of the survivors.

(23) To enlighten you, I have nothing else to teach you but the path of life shown by the six days and the seventh day, regarding the creation. But to teach these days, those days, I can do it only by explaining the entire universe of God; and this by showing what was, what is and what will be until the end of the existence of Earth. I must also unveil the Scriptures which testify this and also testify of the existence of God and of his son who comes at the appointed time. Nothing that we observe must be omitted in this teaching of the six days and the seventh day which form a snake, because it is written: led into the truth, they shall all be taught about God.

The spirit of Emmanuel

(24) Even though many are waiting for the saviour the Scriptures foretells for the end of times, no one knows how or in what form he will come. And, for many, he will be a stumbling block and a rock of offence like it is written; because, among all those who hope in his coming, some examine the sky to see if he would not come through the clouds; others express themselves in doing signs of cross and other silly signs to show their faith and so he would not forget them. Others also say, while meaning that he can no longer come: he is among us since two thousand years! These ones forget however that Jesus said, at the end of the book:

Look, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give to each person according to what they have done.

But what they truly fear the most, is that he comes through a man. This, because men of darkness are so vain that it will be difficult for them to accept being rectified

by one of them, all the more so since he expresses himself with a donkey jaw and roars like a lion. However, so everyone knows who is the one who, like Moses, would come to strike the Earth with his word like a staff, the Scripture says in Isaiah:

*The Spirit of the Lord will rest on him
The Spirit of wisdom and of understanding,
The Spirit of counsel and of might,
The Spirit of the knowledge and fear of the Lord.
And he will delight in the fear of the Lord.
He will not judge by what he sees with his eyes,
Or decide by what he hears with his ears;
But with righteousness he will judge the needy,
With justice he will give decisions for the poor of the earth.
He will strike the earth with the rod of his mouth;
With the breath of his lips he will slay the wicked.
Righteousness will be his belt,
And faithfulness the sash around his waist.*

This is the description of the Son of man who is filled with benevolence towards the poor who suffer and moan, but who has none towards those who harm them. I am kind with those who have a good heart, but I am not kind with those who have an evil heart. Accept that my voice be this sword which is not towards you poor wretches, but pointed towards those who make you suffer and send the Earth to its loss along with its inhabitants.

(25) When one has not yet received the bread of heaven as spirit's food, one is fasting. And you have fasted until me, because the manna Moses gave to your fathers did not satiate you. I am the living bread coming down from heaven. And when you will have eaten me, you will never be hungry or thirsty. Indeed, when one is taught about the universe of God, of all his works and of all his intentions, one is indeed no more hungry and thirsty of truth, because one knows it.

(26) Stop then imagining that the fasting mentioned in the Scripture is the abstinence of food. No, this type of fasting does not concern the prophecy, but only those who cannot distinguish a prophet from a grasshopper! I advise you to start eating less if you suffer from obesity or if you are sick, otherwise what would be the use of such a fast? Do you understand what I say and of whom I am thinking now? I also think about the senseless ones who will not go into the kingdom if they do not listen to me, but listen to those who thought they were prophets.

(27) Each star lights up its blue planet, which is blue because of the water on it. And on each one of these earths is found a living world following the same path of life we have. Some have already gone through the day where we are now, which is the most fearsome day, the others will go through it. On each of those earths, God always sends his two witnesses. The first one to keep men on their feet; the second to enlighten them, to change them into angels, and give them the rules of existence and lead them into the kingdom of heaven. The kingdom of heaven is also to be understood on Earth, because it is the reign of God that occurs when the moment

comes on each Earth which are as numerous as there are stars. Do not doubt this, it will be clearly shown and understandable by everyone.

(28) By these words, I justify Moses and myself, although I do not need to. But between these two witnesses that God sends separately and in different time periods on each of his earths, it is necessary that a third prophet rises to prevent any imposture or to reveal it. This third prophet was John. It was then impossible that other prophets have lived on the entire Earth, because another would not have foretold anything different than what Moses has foretold under veil, and what I come to reveal on the evening of the world. Therefore, you who are sect members, know in which environment you are in, and with what spirit you are evolving. Get out of it and you will keep your life, stay in, it and you will perish: choose.

(29) Because you would have questioned me on the authenticity of the prophets who came before or after Jesus, I said I would speak about it but only after you will have understood a few things. This has just been done with the explanation of the snake which was only given to Moses and Emmanuel. It has not been shown to no one or to many others. Hear what needs to be heard regarding the authenticity of those who said or say they are prophets; because anyone ignoring the meaning of the snake does not know the prophecy.

(30) I also add that covering up your head before the Eternal, to veil your face or to prostrate yourselves before the Eternal, that means spiritually, men of little intelligence! Every morning, when I wake up, I prostrate myself before the One who creates everything and animates all things. I praise him constantly for all the wonders of the world in the middle of which He called me. All the thoughts of my heart and of my spirit are turned towards Him. Each moment of the day, wherever I may be, whatever I may do, I bless his name. I speak to him continuously in myself and openly, like a child who speaks to his father. But I do not cover my head with a hat; neither do I prostrate my body before Him, because this would be intolerable to him. Whether you are man or woman, I suggest you cover your head if you must harvest under the sun, or to veil your face with a cloth if you need to take away the honey from a beehive, or again to prostrate yourself physically if you need to relax your back, otherwise for what other purpose could it be useful? Fools! God has simulacrum in aversion!

(31) I explained there cannot be any other religion but the one consisting in practicing the rules that God puts in the heart of man when he created him. These rules are the law built with the rules of common sense and of wisdom which impose by themselves the highest respect for everything God has created. Without reading the laws of Moses, don't you know by yourselves it is shameful and bad to wage war, to lie, to get rich, to desire what belongs to someone else, to steal, to oppress your fellowmen, to be slanderous, to commit adultery, to repudiate, to rape, to destroy, to kill? I will not repeat the whole Law of Moses here; however, those who see another religion for man, which would consist in doing simulacra and silly signs for find favour with the Father, are inevitably those who openly disobey these rules! Who between the members of these sects or those who follow the Son of man may find favour with God? Then again, examine and choose.

(32) Do not think more so that man of darkness may meet Moses by only reading what he has written, because one cannot meet him by taking path that leads to him.

Now, besides Emmanuel, no one knows this path. Therefore have no pretensions on the writings of Moses, whoever you are on this Earth, because you do not have the spirit of Emmanuel to grasp them.

(33) Besides, when Moses tells me in the law: you will redeem the first-born of a donkey with a lamb; and if you do not redeem it, you shall break its neck, what does he say? This concerns his brother, because I know what he is saying and you will too with the law of the kingdom. Try to understand that you cannot read Moses' law entirely, because the part intended to Emmanuel is incomprehensible to a man born from a woman. Do not believe however that Moses tells me what I must do. Certainly not! But he assists me, so that I know the rules of existence that are in me are his as well and quite comparable.

(34) God did not want me to come alone among you, but with my brother Moses, so that everyone may see that we have for mission to save the world. And it is the snake that joins us one to another. Moses made this snake out of bronze and put it on top of a pole in the desert so it may cure all those who would look at it. And me, I will draw it big on the wall of your house, so this time you may see the whole truth with a single image. And this is a great prodigy, because it will also have the effect of healing you from your infirmities, and keep your eyes open forever. I walk with Moses and not alone. And together we will be victorious of the world of Satan.

(35) Already know that in the kingdom, you who follow me and come through at the end, you will all live with the law of heaven and not with men's law anymore which are constraining, destructive and immoral. But I know each of you is asking himself if he will be chosen for the kingdom. Don't be afraid, I will show you who is saints and chosen, and who is not. You will then know if you are on the good side, by checking in yourself if your heart is in compliance with God and his kingdom, because Moses said:

Circumcise your hearts.

So let's examine what this is about. Because it seems no one has yet noticed the importance of this word, making today that one man and one woman out of two will be taken, and one man and one woman out of two will left, like Jesus foretold it.

The circumcision of the heart

(1) The Scriptures were therefore true, you will say? Are we really in the presence of the Son of man, who is also, called the Lamb? Are we not rather dreaming at the moment?

No, you are not dreaming, because you stand on the evening of the world where you are witnessing the accomplishment of the Scriptures.

(2) Since forever, Abel is the image of the man of good and Cain is the image of the man of evil. Both represent the saint of mind and the one who is not, and not two beings that have lived. But today the time has come where they will separate one from another; because the saints (personified by Abel) will listen to me and behave in accordance with my advice, while the others (personified by Cain), incapable to do so, will disappear from the world. In this way, the Scripture says:

Those who will not believe will not survive.

Now, in order to believe, one must understand. To understand, one must listen to the Son. And to listen, you need to be saint of mind. The saint is the one who, having a circumcised heart, is good and patient. There is no other kind of saints on the Earth and in the sky, neither other forms of holiness.

(3) The one who is saint of mind today descends from a line of righteous who had inside them the virtues acquired by practicing the law of Moses. He is a child of Abraham who will hear the voice of the Son, will grasp all of what he says and follow him up to the kingdom. Whoever this man or woman may be, they will be saved, because they are the good rocks I come to pick up to build the temple of The One whose sky is his throne and the Earth his footstool, of The One who waits for his home and the place of his rest.

The circumcised

(4) But, to hear, it is better not knowing the human precepts which take away the faculties of understanding the truth. Rather give up your knowledge in order to receive my baptism from which your salvation depends on. If you are saints of mind

and completely ignorant of the life concepts preached by man, you then are in a better mood to receive the light I bring onto you, because you have inside you the seven main virtues of the heart circumcision which Moses talks about. These virtues are wisdom, compassion, mercy, rectitude, love, humility and charity which all together express the holiness of a person. Here are their definitions:

- WISDOM: quality of a person who is cautious and reasonable of all things.
- COMPASSION: feeling of pity which makes a man sensitive to the pain of others.
- MERCY: greatness of the soul which pushes to forgive the guilty.
- RECTITUDE: loyalty of the person who is honest and fair.
- LOVE: affection that one feels towards beings or for something.
- HUMILITY: complete absence of pride and respect for others, which prevent from reigning over our fellowmen.
- CHARITY: generosity of the heart which pushes to help any being in trouble.

(5) To circumcise himself means cutting what is bad, so may develop these feelings and virtues which inevitably make someone saint of mind and noble of heart. Such a person will understand and follow me for his salvation and the one of the entire world, because this person carries inside him the rules of existence that God has put in him. Being the law, this person cannot be below the law.

The uncircumcised

(6) But, unlike the previous ones, those with an uncircumcised heart will disappear from the face of the Earth, because without having inside them these seven main virtues, they are inevitably the opposite of the circumcised, that is to say greedy, haughty, hypocrite, liar, deceitful, boorish, wicked and other similar things. These people are criminals, evil and destructive men who will not enter into the upcoming century; because, as they are, they are not apt to be baptized.

(7) I add to this that it is not when one exonerates himself in doing simulations of holiness that one attracts the Fathers' favors, but only in practicing His law and not men's law, in putting ourselves into His hands and not in the hands of the great; otherwise one preaches hypocrisy to make it the air one breathes. I say that anyone who agrees to the rules of the law and disobeys them, ends his life; because it is better to practice men's law and ignore God's law, than to evoke God's law and behave contrary to His will.

(8) One knows a tree by its fruits, said Jesus; this means that one knows a man by his works. Now, if the works of the saints of mind cannot be anything else but good, the ones of the uncircumcised have an unpleasant smell to the Eternal. It is therefore not difficult to distinguish who has a circumcised heart and is chosen for the kingdom and who is not, all the more so since the uncircumcised is the one who gives orders, dominates and forbids. Insensitive, he takes pleasure in humiliating, deceiving, threatening, and oppressing his fellow man to subject him to his will. In this way he is easily recognizable with a glance; because, like those who reign at the head of nations, he is also the one who allows some kinds of liberties to those who are submitted to him.

(9) So I tell you, the one who rises to assume powers over others; looks for glory and honors;

denies God and glorify himself;
deceives his fellow man;
declares permissible the worst immoralities;
shapes his own line of conduct using lies;
prostrates him in front of the gold veal, his god;
retains prisoner human beings, as well as all that breathes;
threatens and oppresses his fellowman;
wants to be the first no matter what it costs;
lives at the expenses of his fellow man;
seizes the goods or the countries of others;
denigrates and depreciates woman;
buries the countries under cement, asphalt, or iron;
denatures, pollutes, contaminates and disfigures the countrysides;
adapts nature to his thoughts, while destroying the original order;
this one therefore, who has no concerns about his conscienceness, is the true
opposite of what Christ preaches and of what existence requires. This one is the
foretold antichrist, the destroyer God asks me to fight until he disappears forever
from this world.

(10) These sons of darkness, who have an uncircumcised heart, do not hesitate to sit on the Creator's throne, because they think they prevail over anything. So they settle either willingly or by force, and impose themselves over everyone by using lies, fraud or violence. One can also find them in great number among elevated men who reign in your countries and cities, because they are the sons of Cain and faithful servants of Satan. This world is the one of their reign which is ending with my presence.

The wheat and the weed

(11) The circumcision of the heart shows the saints of mind. This is why, I openly tell you that one cannot burst the seven elements of holiness onto the faces of those who govern the world, deceive you, tyrannize you and put you under slavery and ransom by force, when they are not sending you to the slaughterhouses of their wars which they consider necessary for their domination. They have established their laws since the morning of the world, and they unscrupulously devastate the Earth. They do not bother about the natural life conditions of creatures. But, even with their scandals, they were necessary to the world; because they are the weed which had to grow, flourish and prosper to act as an example and be extracted forever from the Earth. Here is God's promise for the harvest days at the end of centuries in which you are now, and the meaning of the wheat and weed parable that Jesus was explaining as follows:

Jesus told them another parable: The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. But while everyone was sleeping, his enemy came and sowed weeds among the wheat, and went away. When the wheat sprouted and formed heads, then the weeds also appeared. The owner's servants came to him and said: Sir, didn't you sow good seed in your field? Where then did the weeds come from? An enemy did this, he replied. The servants asked him: Do you want us to go and pull them

The circumcision of the heart

up? No, he answered, because while you are pulling the weeds, you may uproot the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest. At that time I will tell the harvesters: First collect the weeds and tie them in bundles to be burned; then gather the wheat and bring it into my barn.

After some time, his disciples came unto him and questioned him with insistence: *Explain to us the parable of the weeds in the field. He answered: The one who sowed the good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world, and the good seed stands for the people of the kingdom (the chosen ones). The weeds are the people of the evil one (the impious), and the enemy who sows them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the harvesters are angels (you who understand). As the weeds are pulled up and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of the age. The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will weed out of his kingdom everything that causes sin and all who do evil. They will throw them into the blazing furnace, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Whoever has ears, let them hear.*

(12) Therefore try to hear! Also draw from this word the fact that Jesus foretells the end of the world, and that Eden (which others also call paradise today) exists since always on Earth, but it was destroyed by the uncircumcised who have risen to trample it. Don't be sorry about this however, because it will naturally reappear as soon as they will be gone. The separation of men is thus necessary so the uncircumcised disappear into the burning furnace they have themselves brought up. Afterwards the righteous will reign on the entire Earth which was promised to them since always.

(13) With this new awareness about holiness, given by circumcision, you may already set your minds on what is true and certain. This is not much certainly, but however essential to open ourselves to the truth and notice that half of men revels of the other half. Now know how to differentiate between this world which is the reign of darkness, and the new world that is coming which is the true opposite of your way of living – I am ordered today to act strongly upon man, to remove forever everything which undermines the Earth, beings and the upcoming generations – All saint of mind is in perfect agreement with this order of God because, for one who is full of wisdom and kindness, living beings prevail upon human works and the malicious ways of playing of men. Now, whoever accepts the disappearance of all that harms the Earth and its inhabitants, inevitably accepts the condemnation of several.

(14) Do not be troubled however, because I will not ask you to raise your hand against anyone, neither to wage war against anyone. I will only ask you to get up and withdraw for a couple of days where I will advise you. Otherwise, you would perish with the uncircumcised, by the plagues which they brought and which you do not yet conceive. We will show that. After which, you will know that the end of the world foretold by Jesus is inevitable, and it will open the doors to reign of God. And, from one extremity of the Earth to the other, all the peoples are concerned.

The transgression of the law

(15) Incapable of creating, but only compose from what exists; man is constantly faced with the choice between good and evil for life and its continuity. And the Law of Moses was to be used to help him distinguish one from the other. Now, today, in this end of the centuries, nobody makes a case of the law. Also, it does not appear to anyone that those who transgress it are corrupting the world and are losing their souls, while those who don't do it keep their soul alive, as it is alive for all those who are circumcised of heart. We will often speak about the soul and its reason to be, as well as of its judgment. But because each man has the choice of his actions, and so of his own destiny, he must not for one choose the destiny of others and even less the one of the entire world which is not his area of responsibility.

(16) This is why those who govern you by daring to claim to build the future, as if they were the masters of the course of life, had better keep their teeth clenched in front of the inevitable end of the world they have brought. By only wanting to adapt nature to their thoughts, don't they believe that they are being greater than the Creator of all things? Don't they behave as if the Earth was formed only for them today? They do whatever they want with it. And because of their ignorance, the world progresses every day towards its end. But today where he learns the truth, the world rushes towards this end, because everyone realizes that he is hopelessly doomed.

(17) However, it is not when one looks up on the world as it is, with all its soilure, its war machines, its iniquities, its scandals and its immense destructions, that one becomes conscious of its end, but only when one knows the celestial things. Indeed, by being unaware of the sidereal, you could not grasp that the world has only one path to follow, which is the path of life given by the celestial bodies from which the world depends. This is why, when your governments, your pastors and the scientists tell you with one voice: let's build our future together! All the monkeys slap their thigh while laughing at them.

(18) If it is easy for me to tell the truth, it is more difficult for me to prepare you for hear it well; this, because of your education and ancestral beliefs which feed your thoughts, as well as the little usage you make of your faculties. But, if you are circumcised of heart, I will elevate you to a height you did not suspect, on the mountain of God, from which one discovers all things, far behind in the ages and far ahead likewise. There, your destiny will be revealed to you, not for a few days or years, but for all centuries to come. And you will know the value of your works way before you do them. Because, when one is elevated into the light, one precedes and constantly masters the works one does. This is the opposite of this world in which no one anticipates the consequences of the works that is done. Haven't men mechanized the world without knowing it would bring its destruction? When one builds powerful machines one throws in the world and one follows to see where they lead, is one enlightened? Isn't one rather comparable to stupid people who do not know where they go? Should one then lead peoples?

(19) However, this attitude worthy of darkness will serve you as a footstool today to raise you into high places. This elevation, which is done by the spirit, enables one to get even more closer to God, and consequently to the truth. It comes to the ascension which the Son has done before you, in order to raise you up afterwards.

But if you persist in seeing Jesus rise into the air like a bird or arrive in the world sitting on a donkey, you will leave with the sects which have poisoned the world.

(20) Today, if one laughs at God and his son, it is always because of these sects which have seized the Scriptures in order to change their meanings and to say before the fixed time: we, the Jews, we are the people of God: listen to us! Or: we the romans, we are the Church and the chosen ones, because we have at our head the vicar of the Son of God! You must therefore follow us! Such are their words, because the parable of the winegrower escapes them. But it is everything that escapes them, because they are vain man who wanted to reign on the world while knowing absolutely nothing about the truth. God having not allowed them to dominate, they have failed. They have then become similar to beggars who reach out, while talking about God and his Son, so that we give them charity. Dissociate yourselves from these people they've deceived you for centuries, because the Father did not send them at all. This is why, each religion wants its members to be the chosen people without even knowing how, why and when one is chosen. However, God did not create the whole solar family, among with the Earth and its peoples, so that a handful of fools take themselves for luminaries.

The people of the promise

(21) You must know that God's people is not a race, neither a nation, nor a sect, but a Church constituted by the saints of mind from all the people residing under the sky. It concerns those who have circumcised flesh (the whole heart), which cannot be circumcised by man's hand. Abraham established the circumcision of the flesh to keep God's alliance and so that all man remain saint of mind by it. But the circumcision made by man's hand, is not the true circumcision, it is only simulacrum! Revise your judgments regarding God's people, because you were in total confusion about it.

(22) I say again that Jacob is the symbol of the one who struggles in the darkness against ignorance and who becomes Israel after grasping the truth. Jacob is a man, and Israel is the same who became an angel of God, because this time he knows the whole truth. That being the exact image of what my struggle was, I can speak about it and make you grasp that I am also Israel's anointed. That is why you made a great confusion on the people of Israel. Indeed, it is made up of all the ones who have a circumcised heart, scattered over the world and descendants of all the people God has created. It is not another people, and today it is the Son of man who gathers it. Consequently, the people of Israel cannot be formed by members of religious sects. No, only the Veritable gathers together the circumcised of heart of the whole world around his name, who together are his people, the people of Israel.

(23) By having said: circumcise your hearts, Moses has thus shown the true circumcision with which one becomes a legitimate child of God, a saint able to receive and carry the truth at the appointed time. Being therefore enlightened, one knows he is a child of light and a chosen one for the kingdom in which one goes on his feet and alive. But without this light given by the Son, no one knows if he is chosen and why he is chosen.

(24) Moses' law is not written for the ones with a circumcised heart who wear it naturally inside them. It is written only for those who are not circumcised and who,

in practicing it, might have become saints of mind and be saved. Moses has asked you to circumcise your hearts, and me who informs you of what it means, you now grasp that those who claim to be the chosen people, because they are circumcised by man's hand, are greatly mistaking on their nature.

The promised Land

(25) Also know that Egypt is the spiritual image of nations, and that God called me, like Moses, outside of nations. Leaving Egypt, does not mean getting out of that nation, it means getting out of slavery to serve God and not the creature anymore. Moses has taken servile Egypt as a symbol of nations in which the children of God and those who are not are all mixed up and tyrannized together by kings, government leaders and their ministers, and all those who serve them. So stop seeing God's people getting out of the Egyptian nation to go into the desert of sand; because leaving Egypt to head for the promised Land, means getting out of slavery to head for the kingdom where all man will be free as a bird. It consists in the passage from this world to the other world, and of Passover inevitably!

(26) You must also conceive that Moses did not split the red sea with his staff the way you may think he did, all the more so since this sea was not called that name in the past. No, this sea is the human sea which is red because of man's blood. Understand that he divides human societies in two distinct groups, according to their basic thoughts which are called today the left or the right and are the subject of political divisions. These two waves, thus raised against each other, are the powers retained until the ones with circumcised heart (Israel's people) walk in the middle to take refuge in the mountains where they will escape from the end of the world.

(27) Without the knowledge it is the crossing of the desert; and Moses made you cross this desert up to the Son of man who takes you with his hand to lead you on the other side where you will reign. Understand that the land promised to the children of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (to Israel's people) is not a country nor a land, but the entire Earth which is handed back to the innocent saints of the last day, from which will be born a healthy posterity.

(28) Being symbolic, the Scriptures cannot be understood by the one who reads them literally. So abandon your blind religions, and elevate yourselves with me on the mountain of God. Knowing you, I say again that this mountain (Zion) is a spiritual mountain on which one rises progressively by walking around it until one reaches its top from which nothing is hidden and where one sees God facing him. And all those which are truly circumcised of heart will make this ascension. After which, the world will be filled with the knowledge of the Eternal. He will then be able to live and subsist in complete peace and quiet.

Letter to the Jews

(1) The prophets endeavor to show that the Son of man is the Master of justice, the Shiloh, whose word is the word of God, and that he is greater than his predecessor, who is Moses. So, listen to me, you the Jews! Since the writings of Moses, which your religious leaders can't grasp in the spiritual sense, you are at the origin of much troubles in the world. For it and because of your sects, you aren't of my sheep. However I invite at my supper those who, among you, have the wedding garment, which is the circumcision of the heart covering man with dignity. These are the garments of Aaron, the garments that my brother Moses has prepared for me so I can be recognized and that I take in the kingdom all those whom the Father gives to me.

Then Jesus cried out: whoever believes in me does not believe in me only, but in the one who sent me. The one who looks at me is seeing the one who sent me. I have come into the world as a light, so that no one who believes in me should stay in darkness. If anyone hears my words but does not keep them, I do not judge that person. For I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world. There is a judge for the one who rejects me and does not accept my words; the very words I have spoken will condemn them at the last day.

We are in this famous last day. If thus you didn't believe in Jesus since two thousand years, because he is the character of the saviour today, believe in this saviour when he is there.

(2) The one who sent me asks me to show you what has always escaped you, so that I can save the few chosen one which are amongst you, and also that the whole world hears. Here is thus the meaning of the prophecy: God created at first the celestial bodies of solar family, then the world. From the morning, He sent his first witness (Moses) to make His law known and so that the peoples live by it. But men, still too young on earth to understand, rejected God and his law. Then the world went alone and got lost. And that evening when it has arrived at its term, God calls

his son who appears to his followers (the circumcised of heart) to lead them in the whole truth and to save them from darkness and from death.

(3) Contrary to what you firmly believe, know that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, aren't three men, but the figures of the trinity. Because we come from the Father (represented by Abraham), then pass by his son who is sacrificed (represented by Isaac) and we receive the Holy Spirit (represented by Jacob and his victory over darkness) which is the only spirit by which man can live without destroying himself. These simple words are the exact explanation of the entire prophecy.

(4) Therefore, it's obvious that when the anointed of Jacob (of Israel) arrives, he assembles those chosen ones around his name, each in its country, because the world is finished that day. The chosen one are the gold of Ophir with which I build the eternal temple. On this occasion, hear what the temple is and that Ophir is by no means a country where Solomon finds the gold with which he builds it. No, as gold represents the purity of the matter, the gold of Ophir represents the purity of the spirit. The Holy Spirit is this purity and this gold of Ophir with which I build the temple, because there is no other gold with which it can be built.

(5) Don't think that the circumcision which concerns you, you the Jews, might select you for the kingdom that is coming, because it only had for object to make you remember five times a day the law of Moses which we must practise to become saints, that is to say what you understand by real Jew. By aiming at making you become saint of mind, it doesn't make you the children of Abraham for all that; because the real Jew is the one who, circumcise of heart, is similar to lambs. There is no other nobility than the nobility of the heart of the lamb. And there is no other kind of Jew, neither any other salvation coming from Jews.

(6) You should have read and kept Paul's word who explains clearly:

A person is not a Jew who is one only outwardly, nor is circumcision merely outward and physical. No, a person is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is circumcision of the heart, by the Spirit, not by the written code. Such a person's praise is not from other people, but from God.

Here are the true children of Abraham, those who are called hebrew!

(7) But in truth, whether one is Jewish, pagan or anything else, it doesn't matter to me, because all these terms come to an end in my presence. What matters on the evening of the world, is only that we understand the truth; because it will bring back each one from his beliefs which have nothing to do with the prophecy and its fulfilment which is done with me. One can be pagan by ignorance and not remain as such, badly circumcised and perfect himself with the knowledge; the important thing is to educate oneself and to return to God with a pure heart to enter in his kingdom and eternal life.

(8) I thus have nothing against you the Jews; because, like many peoples, you were indoctrinated in the wrong way by your own sects. But contrary to what you believe, I offer myself in sacrifice because of the Veritables who suffer and moan in this world taken by madness. It is for them that I give myself to death, because they

understand that the reign of man ends to make place for the reign of God. Now, hebrew people, you know why it is written in different languages on the cross of Jesus: King of Jews.

(9) The more you read Moses hastily, the less you understand him, because we can only grasp him by meditating on the spirit of what he wrote. Not having done so, you learn only today that you can't be the physical descendants of Abraham who wasn't able to have children in that way. Likewise, it appears to you that neither you nor your neighbors can be the descendants of Shem, one of Noah's sons, because only this present world is the world of Noah. And as it was said, its ark, made of three parts, isn't a vessel but this book: the book of life of the lamb, made of three parts. This is the ark that saves, coming in the world for those whom God wants to save in his fury.

(10) Is it difficult to see that after the disaster God promises formally to Noah that he will never strike the world again? If thus the Scripture always announces this end of the corrupt world, it's because the current world, in which man has barely ten thousand years of existence, is the world of Noah. That is why Jesus warned the world, by saying what happens in the day of Noah will happen in the day of the Son of man. This, because the world which is very young on our young Earth can't be destroyed twice, but only once; because after Emmanuel's passage, men, knowing the whole truth, can no longer build a world which can once again be destroyed.

(11) But by not understanding what is written on Noah and his sons, you will be necessarily against those who take part in the resurrection which I operate on them. And you will in the same way against the children of Zion, if you do not know how to hear what I said on this mountain and those whom it gives birth behind me. This mountain is also called the mountain of olives, because both olive trees which give their fruits are Moses and Emmanuel. Thus watch your thoughts and, for your salvation, know how to listen to me.

(12) It is indisputable that Moses was a hebrew that God chose within the midst of your people so that he writes His will: the law and the prophecy. For this, Moses took as reference every country he had under his hand, including cities, villages and those who live there. That is why, what he wrote is to be understood according to the spirit and not according to the letter.

(13) It thus seems today, on the evening of the world, that you are the imitations of the Veritables, as much by your circumcision as by your erroneous faiths which make you arrogant towards the rest of the world. Because by proclaiming everywhere and from all time that you are the chosen people (the one of the promise made to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob), you say necessarily to the other peoples that they are residual on this Earth! Surprise yourself whereas in their eyes you are still the people to fight... You offend God who created the whole humanity and you offend me! For these are all the circumcised of heart of the entire world who are his beloved children to whom He promised the whole Earth.

(14) The comings and goings of the Earth will show us that black men were the first to be created, then the brown, then the yellow and the whites lastly. These are the four colors of the humanity; which are the four columns of the temple spread all

over the face of the Earth: the four successive generations created by God, which will always live. There is no other temple in which God lives.

(15) But it's already written that it's the fourth generation (the white generation) which has much hatred for God; because, believing they are above the Eternal which created everything, this generation destroys His works and brings the end of the world. That is why Moses and Emmanuel are taken among the peoples of this last generation, and they are so this generation will be tamed once and for all and ceases to impose its rules over the rest of the world which couldn't resist.

(16) One can only know what is this world which rejected God, by knowing that it is going to be destroyed. Indeed, after the egyptian, it was the hebrew, then the greek, then the roman which, with their armies of soldiers, civilized the world. That is to say that they obliged either willingly or by force men to conform to their thoughts. That is why men still don't know who they are, where they come from, where they are going; and ignore what they do and what will be the worlds to come. They have the darkness for light; because, you Jews, you have misled them all soon after the coming of Moses.

(17) So that he can grasp the Scriptures that announce him, the one that you are waiting for cannot come out of the country where they were made, because he needs to stand back to understand them. That is why it is written that when Christ will come, nobody will know where he comes from. Like you however, I was born near the big sea, not next to you but on the other side. From there, I see Moses and your whole history better than you can see it yourselves. That is why I say that you aren't the people of the promise. You are a people similar to the other peoples of the world, but people who became the most arrogant of all because of the hypocrisy of your religious leaders.

(18) Aren't you certain of all that I say? God protects his children, the Scripture shows it. Now, did he protect you, you Jews, when this sick man had nearly everyone of you exterminated? God doesn't let his beloved people go to the holocaust, because he didn't create it so that it can be eliminated. You can see that it is so, when God held back Abraham's arm, after asking him to sacrifice his son Isaac to test him. Why then didn't he held back in the same manner the arm of this madman who tried to exterminate you? Don't you pretend to be, like Isaac, the children of Abraham?

(19) This son of Satan acted this way towards you, because he did, him and his nation, just like you! Strongly believing he was sent from heaven, as he claimed it so he could reign over the entire world, he believed he was the chosen one coming from a superior race. And he easily persuaded his people who, then, were already seeing themselves reigning over the entire Earth... Wanting ardently (like the romans) to extend over all countries, you could only put him in the shade! That is why, after you irritated the romans who scattered you in all their provinces in their time, he picked you up ultimately to exterminate you. After which, you, the survivors, you are partially assembled to assure your defense. But can a son of Satan be the cause of the gathering of the chosen people? Wouldn't it be rather the true son of God who assembles it, just before the end? On this also you must meditate and respond.

(20) Poor Jews, you never know what you are doing! Since my childhood I am filled with compassion towards you, because your shepherds always takes you to the slaughterhouses! With your insane beliefs, you are also at the origin of the infamous roman church and other religions also, because the peoples didn't want to be outdone in front of you who claimed to be the people of God. So, you gave little importance to the humanity. You offended God who, then, closed his eyes on what happened to you, so that the whole world understands who are his people.

(21) The teaching of your secular sects, in particular that of the pharisees which is still dispensed on your heads, was the greatest poison of humanity which can't get over it. Your religious leaders are deceiving you! You are not the people of Israel, because the Israel of God I am, me, who speaks to you. But by making believe that you were this people, you were then able to infiltrate the ruling classes and reign over many countries. In this way, the world was led into a lie, and will end in the furnace of which you aren't foreign to. That's why you put Jesus on the cross!

(22) If you hear me and make repentance, many of you will be saved; otherwise you will die; because the fury of God, aimed against you, is unrivaled today, and this is because you deceived him. Indeed, God took a glance at your nation in the antique times and did you great honor by arousing Moses, as he does a great honor to the nation in which he calls me today. But you deceived his trust, you offended him. You broke his law. You melted the golden calf and became the richest in the world. You made no case of his rules and no case of humanity, and you became worse than those who exterminated you. So, today, you can no longer understand why Moses broke the tablets of the law at the foot of the mountain, when he saw you making this calf who became the god of men!

(23) You are responsible for the diseases which strike the world, as well as the darkness which covers it, and of its end. Such is your judgment in this last day; and you are judged by the word of Jesus. In this way also, you have offended God, because you didn't believe in Jesus. But many of you will say that I have a demon, because it is necessary that the Scripture also comes true in this sense. Nevertheless all that I say is entirely true, otherwise I would keep silent.

(24) Know that Moses has not written for you only, but for the entire world; and this in a language which nobody in the world can understand if he isn't the one that he announces. That is why I say that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are my being. Abraham because all the Earth is handed to me, Isaac because I am sacrificed on the last day, Jacob because I fought against the darkness and I came out of it victorious. Because of this, I am the Israel of God. And whatever their race or their skin color, all those who will take part in the resurrection which I operate on them will be my people, the people of Israel which I assemble around my name to save them. I'm talking about the circumcised of heart of the entire world, Jewish people, don't be jealous...

(25) In the manner of Melchizedek, I come from the bottom of ages and even before ages existed on the Earth which was not yet created. That is why this world, among the worlds of the sky, can't be a mystery for me. So, you Jews, you couldn't go unnoticed to my eyes. Thus come down from your heights and repent, otherwise it will be your end. For your salvation, I advise you to unify with your neighbors; they are your original brothers who, like you, are circumcised by the hand of man. Say to

them on my behalf and for them that today, on the evening of the world, there are no Jews anymore, nor any other religions which are only perversions of the mind and old fashion beliefs of this world, which come to an end in the presence of the Shiloh.

(26) Thus leave your religious leaders, these scarecrows; they still guide you into disaster! Follow me rather in the kingdom if indeed it inspires you, because there will be no more sects and their traditions, no golden calf, no more authorities or powers of domination over men. Only God will reign over all families of the tribes gathered around his law.

(27) Since antiquity, your sects have made you disturb the waters with your feet. And thinking about what your parents suffered, not so long ago, draws me to tears. But the innocents who died because of your religious leaders and of this madman who wanted to exterminate you, will return to Earth in their time, as all those who disappeared in the dismay created by other religions. The Earth is a vessel which takes the souls to the core of the Wheel, and the innocent souls will find several times a new body of flesh to live that long road of life. That is why I say that your dead will see the Sun again.

(28) Visited in the antique times, Jerusalem should have become the capital of nations, the model of the cities of man. But it became the capital of the religions who settled there. In this way, it is like a tumor in the world. It will thus be destroyed, erased this time from the Earth. Ah! Jewish people, you only know how to deepen my pains. But God won't leave unpunished those who, among you, took his name in vain and led you to disaster. No, God doesn't forget them, nor forgets your innocent victims. Follow me then confidently if you hear my voice; because I am your friend and not your enemy, and the only real friend that you can ever have on this Earth.

(29) I forgive you for your hubris, because by being deceived by your sect's leaders you never knew what you were doing. I forgive you wholeheartedly and even more gladly as this world had to believe what he doesn't have to believe any more and practices what mustn't be practised any more; without what the dawn would never have been able to rise again. God always fulfills me, Jewish people. That is why you are forgiven for the animosity you have shown towards his son and the little respect which you had for the other peoples of the world. Humble yourselves, and you will keep living.

12

The trinity

(1) If I wouldn't show what the pernicious sects have done in the world, and if I wouldn't teach you the Scripture but only the celestial things, these sects would pass behind me and would easily persuade you to not follow me. There couldn't then be any survivors in what comes. Everyone knows however that we first plough our field, then we sow it, and that we harvest lastly the fruit of our work. Similarly, this first part of the book is made to furnish your mind, the second part to sow it, and the third to harvest you and to make of you the eternal plantation of God. That's why I asked you to lay yourself bare and be patient, because the opening of the mind on the reality takes time and long reflections, as well as the contribution of all the parcels of understanding. After what, we no longer yawn while educating ourselves, and nothing escapes the thought, because we see clearly and without any strain.

(2) Thus allow me the time to show you that there is another way of conceiving life beside the one which consists of bringing it to an end. But your awakening is going to be difficult because of the priests and the scientists who walked in front of you, by persuading you that only them had the faculty to understand the universe, and that it is them and not the prophets whom you had to follow! They have removed thus your reason of existence, which is your soul and God, as well as the faculties to grasp the science which enlighten man. So, there remains only feet to walk behind them, and your heart to suffer from their infamies.

(3) However, know that those who will exist in their time around the next star which will be born of solar family, will do just like you. They will walk behind the same goats, will believe the same things and will follow the same ways; because they will rely likewise to the hypocrites who rise to reign over the peoples in the place of God. So, they will sing your canticles without seeing the end of their world towards which they will progress every day. And so it was in the world which precedes us upstream of the Sun, because the darkness of the spirit is necessary during a certain time, so that from it comes out light and deliverance. You thus have to know the essential part of the Scripture which announces this day in which we are now, and which is this famous day of the renewal of all things.

(4) The moment has come for you to get up, to take the bed to quietly read what is said to you, and to walk towards your salvation. When child you had a fever your mother told you: my child you are sick, you have to take bed! You knew what she was telling you. But when Jesus said to the one who sleeps: get up, take your bed and walk! You didn't know how to understand what he meant; because you had believed that he asked him to get up and to take his bed onto his shoulders to go and stretch his legs... Poor men, will you be able to listen to me? I ask you however to get up from among the dead, to take your bed for be able to read in peace and grasp what I write, and to walk on the path; because your life depends of that.

Abraham the father

(5) When you will have eaten at my table (read the whole book), you will know that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are also three aspects of the servant of the Eternal, the Christ, who is the Lamb. Abraham is the one to whom the entire Earth belongs so he can give it back, on the evening of the world, to all those who walk with God. For that, he knows that he will have to separate the good and the bad in two camps, so that the good stays and the bad disappear. And this is what he does through me. You read, indeed, that with the knowledge which is given to him, Abraham cuts the animals which God indicates him by the middle and puts each piece in front of the other one, between which comes out flash of lightning. But he doesn't divide the birds of the sky, which are the representation of the angels who can, today, with me, skim through all things.

(6) What Abraham is doing must be understood like this: with what I show and explain in the book of life, the unbelievers will be in a very great majority divided in two, because a part of themselves will accept me and the other part will reject me. Which will be a great conflict inside everyone, which will however have to end by the decision of following me or not. This will necessarily be translated by the separation of men, and will inevitably be followed by the end of the world. Then, like Abraham, all those who will have followed me will receive the entire Earth in inheritance over which they will reign for ever. The others will die, and the birds of prey will beat upon them.

(7) Besides, why was Abram called Abraham? What is the meaning of this name change? First of all, it is necessary to conceive that man is like a candle in preparation that must be lit at the appropriate moment; this, to see reality such as it is and to conform to reasons for which it was created. In this way, Abram is the man of God still in the darkness (not enlighten), but, when he hears the voice of the Almighty, he becomes enlighten and walks with Him. And it is only then that God asks him not to be called Abram anymore but Abraham; because from being man he became an angel, as you will become.

(8) After that, Abraham establishes the circumcision of the flesh to keep God's Alliance. Then, God warns him that he is going to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah, and that those who still have ears to hear (like Lot which is the representation) must come out, to take refuge within the villages of mountains, while it is time. Sodom and Gomorrah aren't cities however, but the symbols of corrupted cities of the evening of the world; because Sodom means man with man (the homosexuality) and Gomorrah means Gonorrhoea (the disease which results from it). Examine, isn't

it the pinnacle of the perversion in cities today, that engenders abominable and incurable diseases which looses the inhabitants?

(9) As Abram was called Abraham, Sarai his wife, was called Sarah. But, sterile, she couldn't give birth. Then Sarah took her servant Hagar and gave her to her husband so that she gives birth at her place. The explanation of this, is that, as Abraham is the representation of the Father, his wife is the representation of the Mother which is Zion, the bride of God. That is why she remains sterile during the whole time of ignorance and gives birth only on the evening of the world where this one learns the truth.

(10) The faith of Abraham was also tested by the Eternal who ordered him to offer his son Isaac in holocaust. Being afraid of the Eternal, who made him go where he didn't want to go, Abraham listened to him and prepared for this sacrifice. But, seeing that Abraham obeyed him totally, God held his arm back, so that he does not kill his son Isaac. This means that the one to whom the entire Earth is given, has to listen to God only to be able to accomplish his mission which consists in saving the world, even if it means sacrificing those who are dear to him. This ordeal is also mine, be convinced. Besides, if I tell to you that the wood for the holocaust (this burden which is loaded on Isaac's back) is the image of the wooden cross which Jesus carry on his back, will you understand it? Think of the lamb that God chooses on the evening of the world, the lamb that is sacrificed, and you will seize it. Because it isn't without knowing that my life is sacrificed, nor without pain, that I walk towards you to save you.

The third day

(11) When, to test him, God asks Abraham to sacrifice his son Isaac, he shows him the place where his son (the son of his old age) will be sacrificed. It is said:

On the third day Abraham looked up and saw the place in the distance.

To grasp this, you should conceive firstly that I am the son of the old age of Abraham; because this son can only appear far in time from Abraham, only on the evening of the world, when Abraham and Sarah are effectively old. But before that, God says to Moses, speaking about men:

Go to the people and consecrate them today and tomorrow. Have them wash their clothes and be ready by the third day.

These three days: today – tomorrow – and after tomorrow – aren't three days of men. They are the indication of epochs which aren't to be confused with the days of the creation, because tomorrow, mean the interval of time which separates Moses from the Son. That's why Jesus said:

After three days I will rise again.

We have therefore arrived in this famous third day when God comes down to visit the earth. That's why it is written that it's on the third day that Abraham sees the sacrificed lamb, because this day is the place in time when this occurs. You now

understand why Jesus said that Abraham is quivering of enjoyment when he saw his day. This day is today, because Abraham knows that when the son of his old age rises, he saves the world and remits the whole Earth (the Promised Land) to his posterity.

The fight and the victory

(12) Note that Jacob is the one who fights until dawn rises. He fights against himself, against men (those who reign) and with God; and he comes out victorious. That's why, God also changes his name and says:

Your name is Jacob, but you will no longer be called Jacob; your name will be Israel. So he named him Israel.

And God also said to him: The land I gave to Abraham and Isaac I also give to you, and I will give this land to your descendants after you.

As it was for Abraham, Jacob's name was changed in that of Israel after his fight which led him out of the darkness. It was my struggle and my victory over darkness, and the Israel of God, I am him. You must likewise begin this fight, and begin with yourselves, to come out of your sepulchre and take part in the resurrection from which you will live eternally. You are the real children of Abraham for whom I come to take, THE CHILDREN OF THE PROMISE going to inherit of the entire Earth. If I make you born again, won't you be my sons and my daughters? You will of course! Which will show you that I am indeed Israel, and you the people of Israel: this small flock to which God saw fit to hand over the kingdom.

The ascension by Jacob's ladder

(13) If you don't always understand very well what I explain about the Scripture, do not despair, because other things in the book will show you what was kept hidden. However, although it is visible in the second part of the book, I have to explain what is Jacob's ladder which nobody understand. The Scripture says:

When he reached a certain place, he stopped for the night because the sun had set (time of darkness). Taking one of the stones there, he put it under his head (the Son on which he rest) and lay down to sleep (the place at the appointed time). He had a dream in which he saw a stairway resting on the earth, with its top reaching to heaven, and the angels of God were ascending and descending on it. There above it stood the Lord, and he said: I am the Lord, the God of your father Abraham and the God of Isaac. I will give you and your descendants the land on which you are lying. Your descendants will be like the dust of the earth, and you will spread out to the west and to the east, to the north and to the south. All peoples on earth will be blessed through you and your offspring. I am with you and will watch over you wherever you go, and I will bring you back to this land. I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised you.

And, always in the sense of the ladder, Jesus said:

The trinity

Very truly I tell you, you will see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.

(14) Notice first of all that in speaking of the four corners of the world and all the families of the Earth, God speaks about the whole world and not about a particular nation. Which shows obviously that the people of Israel (the posterity of Jacob) is composed of saints of mind of all peoples, and that God executes today what he has said.

(15) But as regards to Jacob's ladder, hear that it is necessary to rise into the sky to explore what is there and to come down again on Earth to see who we are and where we are going. It is indeed in the universe that it is necessary to fetch the name of man (who he is), because it isn't from him that we can know who he is, where he comes from and where he is going. This ascension allows to meet God and to grasp his works and his designs. It is therefore time that man accomplishes it, rung after rung, meaning chapter after chapter, to leave the terrestrial spirit and acquire the celestial spirit, which is the universal spirit of the angel; otherwise it's over for everything. Now Jacob's ladder can no longer be a mystery to you, no more than is the lampstand that Moses prepared for me.

(16) Everyone understands that, to be chosen, it is necessary to be examined. If thus you come out victorious of the exam to which you are subjected today, your soul will not die any more. Then, as Abram and Jacob, your name will change; because you will leave your animal body and will become angel. Your body will not change however, but your spirit, it, will no longer be the same. Everything will then be different in you and in the world because, when man becomes angel, he is similar to a candle that lights up and with whom the reason for being is to shine to dissipate the darkness for ever. The world is always to the image of those who builds it. That is why the just world of the angels wherein I take you, can't be the iniquitous world of men wherein I take you.

(17) Take note for the moment that the lamps of the lampstand which Moses has prepared for me are to assist me in my mission; and that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are together my being in this mission, as well as the trinity which the world had to know. Because firstly comes the Father (Abraham), then the Son (Isaac), then the Holy Spirit (Jacob) in the world and in the heart of each. The Holy Spirit is the consequence of the fight about which I spoke to overcome the darkness. I say that without the trinity known to all, there is no possible elevation of the man, because it suffices to not be afraid of the word of the Eternal to ignore the teaching of his son. Now you understand why Jesus said that those who will enter the kingdom will be at the table with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; because by sitting at the table with me, it is with them, in me, that you are sitting.

The evening star

(18) The light of the spirit is the illumination given by the understanding of the Scripture certainly, but also by the understanding of all the elements of God's universe by which we exist. That is why, soon after I will have taught you the sidereal (celestial bodies), you will agree that the light of the Son is making dawn rise on the Earth, and makes him the shepherd of men. It is therefore time to stop thinking that

the planet Venus is the evening star or the bright morning star mentioned in the Scripture; because I am the shepherd, and the light of my spirit is this spiritual star which announces dawn. The latter was represented by two triangles, whose lines mean for one: the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and for the other lines: Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who are in me.

(19) In relation with the saviour, David is the figure of the one who fights the world of hypocrisy. I am thus his son, because I accomplish what is written of him by the sole will of God. In me, God found the leader of his armies, he found David. Will you disagree that I received David's star? This star, which symbolizes the light of the spirit, is also the evening star which Jesus has given to me so that in my turn I pass it onto those who are circumcised; because this light is transmissible from man to man, as is the flame of one candle to another one.

(20) But I am saddened by your ways of seeing things, because representing the Son by his cross and not by his light, which means by associating him to death, and not to life as you were to do it, this prevented you from understanding that the evening star of men is also David's star, this brilliant morning star which rises in our hearts. So, you couldn't understand the prophecy nor that the Lamb of God is the first-born among all men who writes himself the truth. If thus you don't grasp these simple things about the light of the Son, how you will grasp that the trinity which is in me, forms my entire being? This aspect of my person and of my knowledge is symbolized by the evening star, which is the symbol of the light of the guardian of men.

(21) If you receive my baptism as and when I'm teaching you, it will mean that you are marked by the seal of God on your forehead and so designated for eternal life. You will have received my star which will save you; because God doesn't choose you according to your aspect or your age, nor does he save you by weapon. He chooses you by the circumcision of your heart which allows you to elevate yourself up to Him, and he saves you by the light of his son that he transmits in each of you. But God gives everyone the free choice to enter or not in his temple. Indeed, to be chosen and enter in his kingdom isn't a vested right at birth. No, without effort of comprehension and without the will of changing the heart of man, no kingdom nor eternal life! However each will do what ever he wants, because the one that God sends on Earth always let man free to act as he wants.

The birth place of the shepherd

(22) Thereafter we shall speak about Adam and Eve, and shall show that they aren't a couple from which would descend the entire humanity, but that they are the name of the man and the woman that God created. Indeed, we shall see that the peoples appeared successively, one after the other, in the countries which gave birth to them. And since we come into the world by always being the heir of what exists before oneself, the Son of man (who is the son of all men) could only emerge from the last born people, being found in the white generation which ends the creation by its presence. Every people that were born was the heir of those who preceded it. And the last-born people, who is the representation of all men was the only people from which the son of God could come from.

(23) All men of the Earth have identical soul and heart, which can laugh or cry. But a people is always like the country which gave birth to him. That is why a country very rich in varieties gives men quite rich in spirit, because they have to compose with everything that exists around them. And the country from which I come out summarizes the whole world. We notice at first its moderate climate, and the four seasons of the same duration and of equal importance which are attached to it. We find rivers well distributed in the landscape, giving it irrigation comparable to that of the human beings. We see seas and mountains, plains and valleys, as well as a large number of opposite and different things which develop the mind of the inhabitants, especially as the men native of this country were often mingled with men from somewhere else.

(24) This is why, such as the flux and reflux of the sea, all comes and goes from this garden in which God calls his son on the evening, and to the east from which he had placed the prophets. All that I say here, Moses and John were aware of that and knew where I would be born for that reason. When we say: the Son of man, hear: the son of all men under the sky, and that by inheritance. That is why this son could only appear in the last-born people and heir of all. Average in all things, I can easily see what are the works of men, refer it to God and then transmit to you his judgment. Such is my first mission, the last one being to save you.

(25) In the Scripture, when the prophets speak about shepherds, they don't talk about shepherds certainly, but about those who keep men in God's pasture. In this regard, you know that three shepherds, the three Wise Men, follow a star which stops on the head of the newly born Son. This scene, like others, is also to be heard in the spiritual sense; because it's about Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who walk towards the Fourth and the place where he has been born, so just that we know from sunrise to sunset that this one is the Veritable, and that his name is word of God.

(26) This is obviously not a star or a comet from the sky that they follow, but the light of their reasoning, to guide them and guide you with them towards the country and the place where the Son was to be born. Because although he is the shepherd of men, he is also made with what exists in the country and the people where he is taken. The Wise men thus arrive on the evening, by following the light of their spirit, which is also that of the Son. Because what do they do? They look for the country which summarizes the world and which is a garden where there are trees (men) which give fruits (their works) good to eat; and, when they find these skillful and kind people, always ready to help others, they find the one who has just been born.

(27) But don't think that I glorify inhabitants of this people over which God directed his glances. No, I don't glorify them, because they aren't exempt from sins nor from reproaches. And it is to the Creator that they should be grateful for their existence and not to themselves. But because God protects them, this makes them proud like the rooster which they took for emblem, or comparable to donkeys and she-asses which have their forehead as hard as rock! Also, they laugh at all those who are elevated, because they enjoy making them come down from their pedestal to teach them humility. It's here the Galilee of the gentiles and the garden of Eden where God calls his Son on the evening to serve him. Thus believe this word which is completely in accordance with the prophecy, and in which it is said: behold, he is going ahead of you into Galilee, and there you will see him.

The messianic times

(1) When we shall arrive at the snake which expresses the past, the present and the future of the world, we shall see that a line separates this world of darkness to the world of light. This line is the appointed time by God. Below the line, it is about this first world in which I take you from; and beyond the line, it is about the new world where I lead you to. That's why, the whole world had to be warned of this change, and that it would be the object of harvesting in the last day; because only the posterity of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob will stay on Earth that was promised to them. Which is the object of the prophecy.

Incredulity of men and pain of the Son

(2) To make you become completely aware of this salutary change taking place today, it is necessary for me to show in which times that the world has arrived and who is the one that explains it, by relying on the Scriptures. If I didn't do so, nobody would believe me. And soon you would perish in your ways, because the end of this world is already settled and can't be postponed. But because it is revealed today, all those who reign and who are unbelieving will stand up as one against me. Knowing that they won't survive my coming, they will make use of perjury or insults, and won't miss to stick me some defect or disease. Close yourself to this because, even though it is also a fulfilment of the prophecy, you know that those whom we call intellectual will be unanimously against me. Aren't they already positioned above all?

(3) All that I say here, isn't it what Jesus has to face? Why does he throw the intelligent out the door? And what do you think is the meaning of the crown of thorns which is put on his head? I tell you, to be the Son in this world, is inevitably to suffer and to be rejected; for he must speak to unbelievers and to people who don't appreciate to be disturbed. Which will bring many of them to say: I am like Thomas, I only believe what I see!

(4) About Thomas, who represents the unbeliever of this world, I have something to show and to explain. Thomas answers to those who say to him that they saw the resurrected Lord:

Unless I see the nail marks in his hands and put my finger where the nails were, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe. A week later his disciples were in the house again, and Thomas was with them. Though the doors (of the world) were locked, Jesus came and stood among them and said: Peace be with you! Then he said to Thomas: Put your finger here; see my hands. Reach out your hand and put it into my side. Stop doubting and believe. Thomas said to him: My Lord and my God! Then Jesus told him: Because you have seen me, you have believed; blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed!

(5) This is a suggestive image, bringing the thought that Thomas executed what he had said previously and that it is from this moment that he believed. But it is not a fact. Because when Jesus said to him: put your finger here and see my hands, it doesn't signify that Thomas has put his finger into the marks of the nails. Similarly, bring your hand forward and put it into my side, doesn't mean either that Thomas has put his hand into the side that the soldiers had pierced. Can one imagine somebody doing that? We can't. But when you will admit that the crucifixion of Jesus is altogether different than what you read in the sense of the words, then you will believe like Thomas believes when he sees who is the saviour.

(6) Also, when Jesus said: each must take charge of his cross and follow me, don't think that he asks everyone to carry a wooden cross on his back... No, broken men, it's the crucifixion of yesteryears that is taken as a figure of what happens to Jesus in order to show his suffering. To carry ones pains, is to carry ones own cross and to die for this world which doesn't have anymore hope. That is why the crucifixion of Jesus is what is happening to me, because it's me who carries his cross. You have read in fact that Jesus doesn't carry his cross, but that it's Simon de Cyrenian who carries it behind him. Simon is Peter, and Peter I am; because I am Peter who walks towards Jesus, to see in him my own image. Do not thus be unbelievers.

(7) Also know that by representing Christ on his cross, you represent him in the worst way; because what could you be doing of his pain, do you feel it? Hypocrites! Is it transmissible from man to man or is it his light that is? Men and women died in considerable quantity to save the world, and the world wasn't saved. Refrain then from taking for emblems the pains and the death of the Son, because you sadden me. What do you believe then? I was like you. Then I died for this world as you are going to die for this world, and God has resurrected me first so that I can open your eyes afterwards. That is why Jesus said: I will raise them up at the last day. It's about the last day of this world.

(8) However, without the pain of the cross, I would keep silent. And if I roar, it is to wake you up and to make you enter in the kingdom with me in order to save you. But some will consider me as being punished, struck by God and deserving the cross on which I am. But I am neither punished nor struck by the hand of God, because I

surrender myself to death. If it would not be like that, who would save the world? If I wasn't leading you in the whole the truth, who would?

(9) My life is sacrificed because of you, because I only have the walls of my prison for home, and the solitude for spouse. Jesus has said: the day will come when you will leave me alone. And I am alone like a pelican in the middle of a desert! But the tears I shed, it's on you that they fall, because I see you taken by every day's concerns and that I am afraid you won't hear me. This squeezes my throat and prevents me from inhaling; because I couldn't bear that only one righteous man could be taken away from my hand and perish.

(10) It would be good, for each of you, to take a new look at the Scriptures, to see and intimately know the one that God calls on the evening, in the Garden of Eden. This is about the salvation of all and the entire world. For that purpose, Isaiah says about the servant of the Eternal:

*See, my servant will act wisely;
he will be raised and lifted up and highly exalted.
Just as there were many who were appalled at him
his appearance was so disfigured
and his form marred beyond human likeness
so he will sprinkle many nations,
and kings will shut their mouths because of him.
For what they were not told, they will see,
and what they have not heard, they will understand.*

*Who has believed our message
and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?
He grew up before him like a tender shoot,
and like a root out of dry ground.
He had no beauty or majesty to attract us to him,
nothing in his appearance that we should desire him.
He was despised and rejected by mankind,
a man of suffering, and familiar with pain.
Like one from whom people hide their faces
he was despised, and we held him in low esteem.
Surely he took up our pain
and bore our suffering,
yet we considered him punished by God,
stricken by him, and afflicted.
But he was pierced for our transgressions,
he was crushed for our iniquities;
the punishment that brought us peace was on him,
and by his wounds we are healed.
We all, like sheep, have gone astray,
each of us has turned to our own way;
and the Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all.
He was oppressed and afflicted,*

*yet he did not open his mouth;
he was led like a lamb to the slaughter;
and as a sheep before its shearers is silent,
so he did not open his mouth.
By oppression and judgment he was taken away.
Yet who of his generation protested?
For he was cut off from the land of the living;
for the transgression of my people he was punished.
He was assigned a grave with the wicked,
and with the rich in his death,
though he had done no violence,
nor was any deceit in his mouth.
Yet it was the Lord's will to crush him and cause him to suffer...*

*And though the Lord makes his life an offering for sin,
he will see his offspring and prolong his days,
and the will of the Lord will prosper in his hand.
After he has suffered, he will see the light of life and be satisfied;
by his knowledge my righteous servant will justify many,
and he will bear their iniquities.
Therefore I will give him a portion among the great,
and he will divide the spoils with the strong,
because he poured out his life unto death,
and was numbered with the transgressors.
For he bore the sin of many,
and made intercession for the transgressors.*

(11) Having the knowledge of times, I know why God sends me by rightly judging that he can put all things in my hands. And this work is in its entirety the formal testimony that the Father really sends me before you to keep you alive. Won't you then make any case of me? Will I always be despised, abandoned by men as it is written? Won't you have any other desire than putting obstacle on my road? How many of you are going to grasp me and follow me with confidence? Certainly, I know what will be the behaviour of the elevated men towards me; because with the coming of the Son, it is then finished for them, as it is finished for all those who follow them. But, you, what will you do? Will you put me amongst the criminals, as it is said in the Scripture? Will you put my grave with the rich? How will you receive me? With what words and attitudes will you justify the Scripture?

(12) God gives light to those who seek him. But we don't find him by transgressing his commandments, as do the priests and their believers, the ministers and those who listen to them! No, acting like they do is only taking you away from him and increases his punishment. And if it pleased God to break me through suffering, it is to purify my soul during my ascension, until it is able to carry the whole truth.

(13) Don't read these words with sleepy eyes or by being indifferent, because it is necessary to make this ascension yourselves for your salvation. On this point, it is written:

*Who may ascend the mountain of the Lord?
Who may stand in his holy place?
The one who has clean hands and a pure heart,
who does not trust in an idol
or swear falsely.*

(14) Do you think that I lead you at the top of Zion to entertain you? But I know that the world is expecting many things, except the coming of the son of the old age of Abraham. Besides, many will say to me: you are proclaiming yourself the son of the Almighty, his messenger who was announced for the end of the centuries; and you speak in his name! Aren't you afraid that he chastises you with this attitude towards the world which you are disturbing? You beautify yourself with glory and with magnificence, because it isn't us who placed you at our head!

To them, I answer that many people also say in the Scripture: This fellow came here as a foreigner, and now he wants to play the judge! Certainly, if such is your thought, the Scriptures can't reveal their contents to you and their explanations will remain vain. I don't stop saying that I breathe the fear of the Eternal and that my crucifixion doesn't come from the Father in the name of whom I speak, but from your actions. Also, don't believe that I attributed to myself my glory, because the glory of man comes from men's things, while the one of God in which I glorify myself comes from God. That is why the prophets wrote the meanings of the wise men, my fathers so that you know that the one who has just been born is the expected liberator.

The time of truth

(15) The explanations to come will show that there has never been a messianic time, because these times are those of the last moments of the world where the one who is announced arrives. It is thus time for you to stop believing that the saviour has already come. What would he have come to do two thousand years before the time? Be at least certain that a man announced for such day, cannot have come before he arrives... And this famous third day when the son ressurects, is the one when nothing is missing on Earth for the last spectacle which the world gives inevitably to the stars, before the kingdom of God.

(16) I show what is true, so that you can recognize me in the Son of man and follow me into the kingdom. And, for that purpose, I take the Scriptures in testimony because it is for this purpose they are written. However it isn't for me that I ask you to recognize me, but for you and for all the generations to come. Jesus Said:

*If anyone is ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man will be ashamed of them when he comes in his Father's glory with the holy angels.
And he said to them: Truly I tell you, some who are standing here will not taste death before they see that the kingdom of God has come with power.*

(17) The kingdom is here, in a few days only. That is why, after the religious people at first and the scientists afterwards have tried vainly to answer the questions of men, on the evening of the world, these last ones are more and more hungry and thirsty for the truth. They are then in a fast which causes them great anguish, and many are turning to the innumerable soothsayers of the end of the centuries which take the opportunity to rob them. Because, those who call themselves soothsayers, what do they really see? First of all, they see you coming. Then they probe you to see what bothers you and to see your level of credulity. Educated by your answers, they then try to see how they are going to take from you as much money as possible. They also do, as those who reign, some simulacra to convince you that they hold the power to enlighten you on your future and to cure you. Then, same as the priests, they fascinate you with some incantations, and then ask you for some money as do all those who live at your expenses. And you believe them, because in the darkness you need to believe in the salvation. And it's in them that you seek it...

(18) But all will say to me: yourself, aren't you a soothsayer? I answer that if the understanding of God's science which allows rising on the highest sites from which we see far behind and far ahead is soothsaying, then I am a soothsayer. I say that there can't be soothsaying without the understanding of the existence. That is why Moses and Emmanuel aren't soothsayers; let's say rather that they are clairvoyant, because the light which gives them a lucid sight of things results from the science of the Almighty which reveals what really exists. But to acquire this light, it is necessary to be saint of mind, and to glorify only the One by whom everything exists. That is why I said that I don't speak in my name, and that my word isn't spirit of man but Spirit of truth.

The golden calf, god of men

(19) The less we seek the truth, the more we go away from it and we weaken as a consequence. Thus, we understand less and less. So we establish foreign values to which we refer. It is so that in the course of the centuries, man managed to have stunning conceptions of life. For example, although he is the evident cause of all the troubles and devastation of Earth, the golden calf (the God of men denounced by Moses) does not yet appear as to be destroyed obligatory.

(20) What I'm explaining, is by following goats and by obeying to their rules, men became so weak in reasoning and so inverted in judgment, that they don't succeed in deducting that they only have to remove this veal of the Earth (the currency of nations) to get rid of the misery, the pain, the injustice, the war, the destruction and the devastation; as well as corruption, domination, servitude, diseases and to save the posterity. No, no one can!

(21) Becoming all deaf, blind and slow to comprehend throughout the centuries of darkness, it doesn't even appear to the saint of mind, that money has only served to engender the oppressors and the oppressed; that it generates only the plunder, the corruption of the spirits, the deterioration of all things, the monstrous cities, the formation of certain classes of men, the war, the devastation, the degradation; as well as the diseases, the misery, the suffering, the despair, the trickery, the shaking of the original order established between all things, and it has eventually had more value than the life of human beings. But we can't remove this golden calf anymore, because everything is built with it and because nothing would withstand if we were

to withdraw it. Dragging everything downward, leading to hell consequently, it will die with this world that made it its god, its purpose, its reason to live. It will not enter in the world to come.

The ways of perdition

(22) As God has asked, you should have refrained from following the customs of your fathers. But you act in a similar way, because you like the same gods, like the industry, money, power, the glory and the profit. However, there is another way of behaving than the one which consists in destroying that by which we live, by ignoring the posterity and all species of the creation. You will thus hear from me another canticle than the one from your leaders: let's produce! let's produce! it doesn't really matter if what we produce is harmful to the world, as long as it fattens our golden calf, our great god who makes us live! Becoming crazy and destroying yourself by producing what loses the world, would it be your passion and your purpose? Did you think that this would last forever and ever, men of little lucidity?

(23) While it is time, allow me to baptize you. And keep your peaceful heart, you risk nothing. What is happening isn't the end of life on Earth, but the end of the ignorance to begin with. Indeed, since the beginnings until now, the world didn't stop following ways where are practised abominable things which we can't erase with simulacra but only with knowledge of the truth. Otherwise with what else could we terminate the injustices and the immense destructions committed by men: by lighting candles on bricks? Since we can't stop the misdeeds of ignorance than with the knowledge, don't think that the light of the shepherd is too much in this day.

(24) Therefore lend me an ear, because by getting out of nature, you have become denatured necessarily. So no one realizes that the world is dying because of the roman civilization under which you are. Yet, if you go back on the history of the nations which bring the end, it will lead you invariably to this civilization. Because it's Rome which showed all the ways of perdition on which nations committed themselves, without being able to go back and take a new direction. It's the source of all which it adds up today, going to put an end to the world. The Earth is soiled, contaminated, polluted, deformed, plundered, bruised and ready to abandon you! This because of the roman which opened the paths of colonization and the enslavement of the peoples; the paths of major works which change the original order of things; the paths of the industry which mechanized the world by bringing the devastations and the devilish weapons which we know; the paths of the corruption of morals; enrichment, exaction, vice, lust, immorality, perversion and indecency; idolization, deceit, war and the continual preparation for war; as well as many other things which rot the spirits and that the law of Moses condemns.

(25) God is no more the evidence and the hope of men because of the Romans, but a legend for the largest number. Do I have to be silent then or speak from the tip of my lips like Moses? Although it doesn't appear to you, your thoughts and your acts are all oriented in the direction shown by the Romans. But, since we recognize a tree by its fruits, take a close look! You will see then that from Rome and its neighborhoods came out rulers in large number and men of an extreme violence; as well as kidnapers, idolaters, traffickers, cheaters and braggarts. And it is with this kind of individuals that it created for itself this pernicious and bloody religion. And it

is because of its domination by force that it proclaimed itself eternal city! But now eternity stops at the feet of the messenger..

(26) Be thus conscious that by not being able to interrupt its progress towards the abyss, the world will make its last step. It won't go any farther, because all which could be said is said, and because all which could be done is done. Everything is consumed. Built on lie, it cannot bring nothing more than the corruption of spirits, the destruction of nature and the deterioration of the original order. It is finished, because it can only persist in the ways of Babel. That is why if your leaders want to change what makes you shout against them, they can do it only at the detriment of other thing, and raise storms upon storms. And if I wasn't there in the middle of you, these storms would develop and would take you up to the last one. These times, those that you live as I write on this Earth, are the messianic times in which manifests himself the one in whom everyone is indebted for his salvation.

(27) Maybe then will you succeed in reading the Scripture in its real sense and to grasp why Jesus calls Elijah (Emmanuel) from the top his cross? Yes, it is possible that you succeed if the lies and the calamities of the world which are the consequences don't escape you:

The intelligent reign certainly, but nations burn!
The men pile up as grasshoppers in cities and corrupt;
The violence progresses;
Countries cover themselves with devilish weapons and greedy militaries for blood;
The threats increase, the wars multiply;
Cities eat away the nearby places and are developing like tumors;
Sites are disfigured; the others are contaminated or forbidden;
And the campaign frightens henceforth.
The servitude intensifies;
The weak are disdained, oppressed or rejected;
The poor men are abandoned, and the children are manipulated;
The old men are abandoned;
A lot of peoples suffer from famine.

The sorts are distorted by those who make no case of the creation;
All which is natural disappears or becomes abominable at the eyes of all.
The sea is plundered;
The surface of the Earth is soiled and bruised; its depth is upset;
Forests disappear;
Streams decay;
The drinking water decreases;
Iron machines throw men and the cattle over edge, when they don't crush them or kill them;
The diseases proliferate, deteriorate and increase their territory;
The animal species rarefy, many aren't more than souvenirs;
The original order is seriously shaken.
The values of existence defended by the law are stepped on by foot;
The faith and hope flew away;
The wisdom and the common sense don't exist any more;
Young people despair, a large number commits suicide.

And you wouldn't be able of questioning your own convictions?
Oh! Man, where is your glory?

(28) It is often said that the world suffers because men are not cultivated enough. But what culture is it question here? Must we understand that the calamities resulting from the haughty and influential people aren't important and numerous enough? Son of Satan! The numerous devastations and the innocent blood which is shed every day, by using as a pretext the development of the material works and the profit, aren't they enough? The misery and the diseases which don't fail to appear as a result of such behaviour, would they be underdeveloped? You who reigns at the head of your nation, where are you taking it?

(29) You still walk on the paths of the Romans, and all the more willingly that he who settles at the head of your nation never fails to go to Rome to seek his authority with the false prophet, so that his image speaks to your eyes. That is why the entire Earth isn't the magnificent garden of the beginnings anymore, but only an immense traffic of traders and thieves who destroy everything, by giving nothing else to hope for but the end. It is the retribution for the scandals and for the hypocrisy due to the transgression of the law of Moses from which the purpose was to prevent these things.

(30) I have already said that if God didn't intervene, by sending His only son, you all would die. But, since nobody has seen him as he is, it's because it is understood only today, with me.

Whoever wants to be my disciple must deny themselves and take up their cross daily and follow me.

It is to understand and walk into the kingdom that Jesus asks the one who wants to go after him to renounce to himself and to take charge of his cross. I thus advise you once more to not oppose on me your beliefs, because I'm not competing with you. I'm showing you on the contrary, that by being in what is unreal for everything, you live on this Earth exactly like you shouldn't live and that the world dies from it. But I am going to teach you life and heal you with my patience. I won't discourage myself and I won't slacken, until I make justice triumph and that you have hope in my law.

Alteration of the world

(1) In Moses time it couldn't be the day to eat the passover, because, unlike animals, men are obliged to bring the evil at its highest in order to draw a lesson. Otherwise although we show them that this is good or bad for oneself or for others, they can't see it. Man is so, because as he sees that he can change everything, he is mistaken about his intelligence which makes him believe that he has the right to do whatever that pleases him, with complete impunity. That is why it takes a time during which God lets men do whatever they desire, until they give themselves a bitter lesson that the survivors are not ready to forget. So this time, whoever are their people, they will perfectly know how to discern the good and the evil, and estimate their consequences.

Warning of Jesus

(2) According to clouds and wind, you know the weather of tomorrow. But when you look up on the scandals and the disasters which put the world in danger today, you don't perceive the messianic times on the evening of the world. What is it that strikes you with such blindness? Don't the messianic times define by themselves the times when arrives the one that the prophets call the Messiah? It is about the Son of man. Now, although these times are obvious today, nobody expects him! Yet, Jesus asks you several times to be ready for the day of his coming, notably this way:

Be careful, or your hearts will be weighed down with carousing, drunkenness and the anxieties of life, and that day will close on you suddenly like a trap. For it will come on all those who live on the face of the whole earth. Be always on the watch, and pray that you may be able to escape all that is about to happen, and that you may be able to stand before the Son of man.

(3) Those who have faith in God, believe in these writings and in Jesus who is the spirit of the Scriptures. They are then obliged to believe in me, because who does it announce? The difficult times of this day testify, they too, that the Father sends me to remove anything in the world which harms the Earth and its inhabitants. Will they say then: blessed is the one who comes in the name of God to save the world? By not expecting me, will you not rather be inclined to place obstacles on my road as we did in front of Jesus, or to say: this man has a demon! He doesn't sit in his common sense, let's not listen to him! These are two possible attitudes, but only one salvation.

Youth and corruption of mankind

(4) It will be demonstrated that the Sun is a very young star which shines since a short time only, and when it became illuminated the Earth began its comings and goings near it, which determined the eras. These are the six days of the creation followed by the seventh day: the rest of God. But men were able to appear only in the quaternary (the sixth day) which is the time in which the Earth stabilized itself in front of the Sun. Not exceeding ten thousand years of age, the human world is thus very young. And it is because of this youth that it is corrupted; because, such as children who know everything, men were unwilling to practise Moses' law. They can't discern anymore the good and the evil, nor see what kind of world they built.

(5) Know that good and evil have always been part of life, and that it isn't a creation of God but a choice of man! God creates man. Then He makes His law known to him, by warning him of the choices he will make in what is bad or good for him or for others, and what will be the consequences. But today, by shamelessly transgressing this law, even if it is only the ten commandments, you are so weakened that your ears only hear my voice faintly. It will then be necessary for you to make considerable efforts to follow me and be saved.

(6) Although intelligent, you haven't yet grasped that God is this great spirit which creates and governs all thing in the universe. It doesn't appear to you that you are just like the image of the universe of which you are made of, and that if you transgress the commandments you become like beasts, even though you are destined to become angels. But you aren't accomplished angels yet, you the circumcised; however, you will become angels by listening to me. That is why, when you will enter the kingdom which I announce for the next century, you will enter in the world of angels who populate the Galaxy and who carry naturally in their heart these commandments of God:

You shall not murder.

You shall not steal, you shall not give false testimony.

You shall not covet anything that belongs to your neighbor.

You shall not defraud.

You shall not commit adultery.

You shall honor your father and mother.

You shall not defraud or rob your neighbor.

You shall not misuse the name of the Lord your God.

You shall not make for yourself an image in the form (statues) to adore.

Six days you shall labor and rest on the seventh day.

And Jesus added:

Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your strength, with all your mind; and love your neighbor as yourself.

(7) Now, on the evening of the world, you are transgressing all these commandments. You who read, can you go through one day without telling a lie? If you spend the day without making a single false testimony, can you do the same thing for a week, a month, one year, your whole life? What I say to everyone, is that my fingers would be enough to count those who don't lie; while we know that lying is the father of horrors and of abominations! There is never a good reason to lie; because, lying, is misleading others, it is to lead him in falseness. But men do more than lie. For many oppress their neighbours and steal possessions through violence, up to the countries of others. They don't honor their father and their mother. They prostrate themselves before statues and other idols that they worship. They commit adultery. They plunder and destroy everything. They make war, abduct human beings and kill. They have no more considerations or respect for their neighbours. They laugh at the future of their offspring which they condemn in advance to death. They have eyes only for themselves!

(8) So that it is not so, God said, in the old testament:

I am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the parents.

This, so that the fathers are responsible for their acts. If thus the law was being practised, there would be no children who make use of lying and violence, nor would be in despair at not seeing a future for them. So, I tell you, if you are a liar don't expect to follow me in the sanctuary and save your life, insofar as I don't come looking for corrupted people to lead them in my father's kingdom. That's why the politicians, the traffickers, the conquerors, the rich, the scientists, the military and the religious are virtually all thrown out the door, where there will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. The history of this world where they rule, shows that in their eyes those poor people whom they oppress don't have much more value than locusts. Are they then those who love their neighbor as themselves? Do not believe that these people have the wedding garment to wed the truth, because it is Satan's clothes that they wear! The kingdom is closed to them.

(9) The spirit which animated Moses is also the spirit that animates me. Our thoughts are the same, we don't differ in anything. And it isn't luck that sent him in his time and which sends me today in accordance with what is written. Consequently, the one who preaches the Scripture and doesn't announce the Son of man, because he says that he has come and speaks in his name, or the one who teaches the universe by asserting that it has a beginning and an end, and that it's luck that created everything, that one thus pronounces lies which condemns him today, as they condemn all those who believe him. Did you think you could live indefinitely under the guise of such lies which lead humanity into rivers of blood? Cities have become Sodom and Gomorrah because, when one has no more dignity, there is nothing more than corruption ahead.

(10) Against this decay, God says in the law:

On the disguise:

A woman must not wear men's clothing, nor a man wear women's clothing, for the Lord your God detests anyone who does this.

On the homosexuality:

If a man has sexual relations with a man as one does with a woman, both of them have done what is detestable. They are to be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads.

Now, these men who have a passionate desire for other men with whom they sleep, do they care about God's law which punishes them of death? Don't the homosexuals today see their impure blood falling on them, as it was promised to them? They have however the audacity to say that they are so by the will of God. Many of them are priests, others say they are Christians... And, after infecting the whole world with their diseases, they henceforth want to impose to all their perversions and their laws; because they are rich and occupy higher positions from which they address the peoples to direct the children in their ways.

(11) Once Again, don't imagine that these disgusting and filthy beings will enter in the kingdom, which is the sanctuary, because God inhabits only saint men. Know that we aren't born homosexual, but that we can become one depending of the environment from where we evolve or by the education which we receive. It's a spiritual infirmity, a disorder resulting from the iniquity of the fathers which are transmitted to children; because these despicable men are the victims of the infamous roman civilization in which the entire world is. Didn't Paul show it many times? About them, he also says:

Therefore God gave them over in the sinful desires of their hearts to sexual impurity for the degrading of their bodies with one another. They exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator, who is forever praised. Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural sexual relations for unnatural ones. In the same way the men also abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed shameful acts with other men, and received in themselves the due penalty for their error.

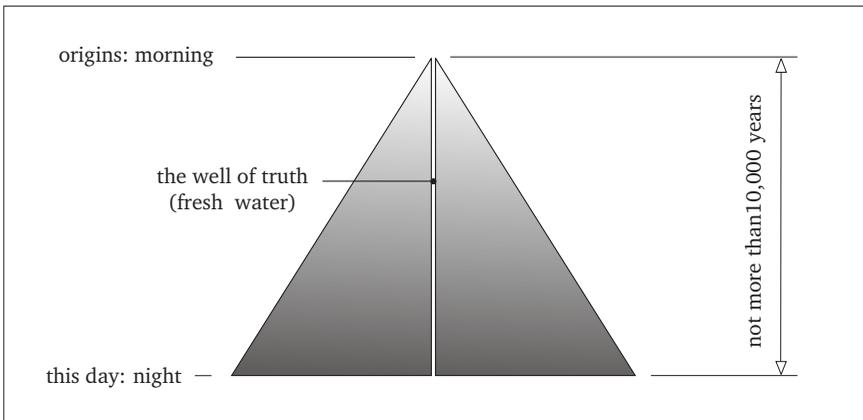
(12) Don't thus impute to God what you must blame on perverse people, otherwise you would be rejected; because you live in Sodom and Gomorrah without seeing it. No, it doesn't appear to you because, even though you are circumcised of heart, you acquit and follow those who transgress the law. Then pay attention to my judgments and to your own judgments, because if it is allowed for you to blaspheme against the Son of man, it will not be allowed for you to blaspheme against the Holy Spirit. I say that if you blaspheme against me, it will be forgiven, but if you blaspheme against the Holy Spirit that I communicate to you, you will be guilty of an eternal sin: you will die. Thus watch your thoughts, because life in the kingdom can't be infested by those who corrupt humanity - The joy of living is found in the purity and not in the defilement, in a saint mind of man and not in a corrupt mind - to

sanctify ourselves, is at first to circumcise our heart in order to practise the law: these human rules of existence which God placed in the heart of man when he created him.

The darkening of the world

(13) It is unmistakable that by following goats (men of a very unpleasant smell), you went out of the rules of existence and of Nature in itself. You then entered into a world of artifice and chimeras, in an immoral world which do not corresponds at all to the reasons for which you are created. This is what the philosophers call the cultural evolution and the scientific progress... Without seeing however that it is about Babel and about the progression towards the end.

(14) To prevent ourselves from this decline, coming from those who impose their rules, it was necessary to stay attached to the law of Moses which defined the true values of existence. But, by transgressing this law, men lost their conformity to the original order and any sense of judgment. They then proliferated in an outrageous way in these last centuries. So the world grew excessively and darkened along the way, although it was necessary so that the weeds grass grows, blooms, prospers, and be torn away for ever.



1 - The human world

(15) This is the representation of the world such as it was from the beginning, and what it became by the growing iniquity caused by the laws of those who reigned since then. We see that in the course of the centuries the world gradually became covered by darkness, because men have always moved farther away from the face of God. Which has necessarily moved them closer to hell that he will now have to cross for remaining alive. Hell comes from inferior thoughts which brings the technology required for armament and for the mechanization of the world, until it is destroyed.

(16) We also see the well of truth on this figure, because the truth exists and was kept hidden since the beginnings. This is the well of the science that we dig in the real elements in order to find the fresh water that quenches the thirst. This well,

started by Abraham, was continued by Jacob. And it is also on the edge of this famous well that Jesus, tired of his long journey (the one that I did), is sitting when the Samaritan woman approaches him, like this woman from the city who came to meet me and of whom I have already spoken.

Malefic mechanization

(17) Now everyone can see with all their eyes what was the continual growth of evil, if only by the stone points of the arrows of the past which gradually became iron, then to this atomic day and able to devastate the entire world in an instant. It was like this that wars always became stronger, bigger, deadlier, by increasing every time the destructive capacities of weapons which became those of the end of the world. And it is this chase for armament which brought the mechanization which kills everything. But it's only now that you realize that the implementation of raw materials, needed for large industries and for the power of nuclear, leaves behind them mountains of toxic and contaminated waste which will take several centuries and millenniums for them to be eliminated. In this expectation, the world will suffer until death.

(18) There is the Earth and, on its ground, men whom it has given birth to. And between the Earth and men, the latter placed henceforth iron machines which alienate and replace them. But why is this so? Because without the knowledge man is darkness, and as long as he is darkness, he is senseless. That's why men have said: let's make machines to replace our gestures, and we shall rest! They then made machines to replace their gestures and the strength of the cattle which God created to serve them. This is how we saw appearing the first machines to scrape and to dig the earth, to transport dirt and minerals which we extract from it; and machines for working iron and wood. After which men made machines to plough, sow, harvest, and those to refine the grain, to bag it and grind it. Then we heard them say to horses: out! We don't need you anymore! And men shot down horses which God had given them.

(19) They were very satisfied with their choices, and said this time: now let's make machines which will replace man in its entirety! We then saw the arrival of machines to replace the things that we do in the house; others to make manufactured goods at high speed; and still others to build and to demolish; others to count, write; and some much bigger to come and go on the ground, on water, under water, in the air and space; others to bring down forests and crush trees; others to flatten hills, to drill mountains, and to make roads and others railroads yet still insufficient in the countryside and in the middle of farmlands. Then came those who produce machines by themselves, small and big, others to repair them, maintain them and put them back in circulation; and also those who transport them from one country to the other and around the Earth. Thus, in only a few decades, we saw appearing machines for locomotion, mobility, and those who replace the gestures of men or men completely. Iron reigns all over the globe!

(20) Seeing their intelligence burst through these machines, officials from industrialized countries were very satisfied, but somewhat worried, because their technology aroused envies and jealousies. So they developed their industry even more to make for themselves a fearsome warfare arsenal! This is how this time they made machines which can memorise, plan, calculate for men; others which transmit

information all around the world; as well as the horrifying atomic, chemical and biologic weapons. Then came lastly the indispensable satellites to spy on peoples over clouds, and to coordinate and lead the last spectacle which the world is going to give to the stars...

(21) Without seeing however that they are the actors, the braggarts at the head of industrialized countries eating and drinking together, then singing and dancing holding hands, exalted by these last machines and by the power which they gave them. They then turned to the other peoples of the world who hadn't followed the ways of the industry shown by the romans, and said to them: our glory bursts in the face of the world today! Follow us in our progress, until happiness lies down at the door of men of all countries! We will help you, because time for globalization has come!

(22) They obviously didn't grasp what Babel is... For behold this time it's the whole world who digs the earth, who drills and upsets it to plunder or to cover it with cement, asphalt, and other iron machines and instruments of death... All this is done in a big tumult and countless harmful vapors, as well as with a lot of smokes and dusts rising from all countries. We can hear the breath of Satan in every country... Forests burn or are brought down, and the few animals remaining suffer. Screams and groans are heard, but those who reign don't hear them. The entire Earth is in suffering. Because not only iron machines damage everything, destroy everything, ground everything, but yet they are everywhere! We find them in houses, and in gardens, in cities and in the countrysides; on mountains, on waters and under waters; in the airs and off the air; they occupy all the space! When we leave our home, we run into them! We must constantly avoid them not to be crushed...

(23) To this whole destructive mechanization, is added the frantic race to care and to profits which makes men proliferate to the detriment of the creation. So those who are still a little bit lucid shout today: men proliferate, they arrive from everywhere! With our machines, will we be able to deal with it? Because we see that, the more there is men arriving, the less it takes to produce what is needed! What do we do now with all these extra people that should be excluded from our society and which find themselves on stones? Those who still have roof and salary, are they going to continue to assist them during centuries or will they eventually throw them out in abandoned wells? We are heading for disaster! They finally say, without believing however that it will arrive; because, they add: we trust in man... he will come out of there!

(24) Surly man, you are going to come out of there; but only as I tell you. Don't you see that the reign of iron and of the golden calf is the end of the reign of man, as Daniel, the prophet, had warned you? Aren't you anxious in front all this mechanization who disfigures the Earth, which produces hundred times more than necessary, and which soils, breaks and throws overboard everything that breathes? Nevertheless, I see that even those who reign at the head of nations are themselves in distress today, because having shouted at the multitude: let's produce, let's produce! It doesn't matter what we produce, as long as it allows us to fatten our golden calf, our mighty god who makes us live! They shout now: eat, eat! consume, consume! Otherwise there won't be work anymore for our machines and those who

operate them, and we shall be heading for disaster! And having produced without proper judgment and without restraint, men of industrialized countries eat and consume until exhaustion, take and throw while burying themselves under their waste... It is desolation.

The effects of corruption

(25) Three things lead invariably to the end: the TRANSGRESSION OF THE LAW, which has the effect of making lose respect for all which exists; THE BUSINESS which is the race for profit; and THE WAR which is the search for supremacy. These are the causes of the mechanization of the world that could only amplify the disaster. But this growth isn't what makes you step back or question your own convictions, because I see you filled with anxiety when it isn't important enough. Even the large quantity of daily injuries and deaths doesn't make anyone shiver. Still animals are crushed in very large number; people are overworked, bruised, mutilated, anguished, tormented, often depressive and desperate; the climate is impaired; all that is natural goes away and leaves room for virulent diseases committing devastation among populations. But nobody rises to fight these abominations because, all of you, you admit them!

(26) The mechanization also has the effect of breaking families, and of making cities grow excessively. Also, how men, who have lost all dignity and any common sense, could see that the cities which develop like tumors by eating away the nearby neighborhood are the principal disease of the Earth? But the Earth is soon going to let out a loud sigh of relief, when the plagues of the end will erase them. Nobody is aware of it however, because each of you says: I have faith in man! He will know how to rectify the situation...

(27) However it is easy to see the doctrine of man: money - power - Profit is a doctrine of death. Because it also means: profitability, which causes the loss of the meaning of existence, as well as by: defense of interests, which invariably brings war in all its forms. That's why this world of races is a world of madnesses which leaves behind it a considerable quantity of children who can't follow; as well as a lot of out of breath people adding up to the large number of the excluded who are dying on stones. However, this world could only be like those who build it. And who are those who built it, if it isn't the kings, religious, rich, traffickers, conquerors, scientists and the military? What kind of world could be built by such individuals? It is a corrupt world, a world of wars, domination, injustices, destruction, blood, pains and despair. Because, animated by their insatiable vanity, the highly ranked men fertilize the lie which engenders distress.

(28) I place you in front of your sacrilege, insensitive man, because by leaning on those who lead and hurt you, you don't see them. Does it only appear to you that by not being able to understand the universe and the life which it contains, the scientists are largely annoyed by their ignorance? So they knowingly misrepresent plants and living beings, create the means of the extermination of the greater number, destroy the natural conditions of life, contaminate sites and beings, disrupt the Earth, develop killing machines, and hammer their lies to introduce them in the mind of all. Following this, they easily persuade that men exist by chance and that life is a scandal, because they can't refrain from being scandalous themselves. Nevertheless thinking of being of a superior species, these sons of Satan didn't count

on the sudden coming of the one that the Scripture announces, of the one who is going to be their dismay. Their surprise will be great.

(29) You, the man of the end of the centuries, no longer seek for your glory; it is in front of you, radiant: it's about the destruction of the Earth and of its inhabitants! And because you didn't want to listen to the warnings which were given to you by the Scripture, by the Scripture you are going to die. To whom then are you going to turn to: towards your priests? They are the dead who bury the dead. Towards your scholars? They are the pretentious who lead the world into disaster. Towards your leaders? They are deceitful, cunning and vain, who think only of being worshipped. Who do you then turn to so you can remain alive? You are only left with the Son of man! Then listen to me, because in the kingdom where I take those who still have eyes to see and ears to hear, there won't be senseless development of material works, nor transgression of the law which makes man unworthy to live on Earth: this jewel of the sky which God created.

*

(30) Although weakened by those who lead you, you can nevertheless grasp that God didn't create this magnificent Earth and the men on this Earth so that machines throw men overboard, as well as animals, the forests, the plants and all of which that brings the joy of living. It will thus be necessary to change your conceptions of life and of the world, and establish a new relationship with the Almighty. For the moment, think of Noah and the world in which he lives. Then you will know what is happening and will hear everything I say.

The renewal of all things

(1) Before determining what works we can do and those that must be banned, one must first rise by the spirit to know who man is, to discern between good and evil, and live in the dignity. This is the whole purpose of comprehension of the science, and must be known to men of the entire world. Which isn't yet accomplished, because no one can know who the man is and discern good and evil, having only eyes for the golden calf that changes the Earth in a site of solitude and area of desolation. Consequently, you had to be taught the truth.

The progression of the world

(2) There are two thousand years ago, Jesus said: *I have more things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.* This means that your spirits had first to be formed by the acquired experiences, in order to bear them. But if you didn't hear when he said that your spirits had to form before they can bear the truth, then you didn't know what would happen when you would bear this truth, nor that this day would come unexpectedly. However you should have had to anticipate it, and await the coming of the kingdom because, he does say:

This is what the kingdom of God is like. A man scatters seed on the ground. Night and day, whether he sleeps or gets up, the seed sprouts and grows, though he does not know how. All by itself the ground produces grain, first the stalk, then the head, then the full kernel in the head. As soon as the grain is ripe, he puts the sickle to it, because the harvest has come.

This shows that, whatever they do, men form in ages and, the day they arrive at maturity and learn the truth, God chooses his people and brings them into his kingdom. The harvest shown as an example has arrived; it remains only to pass the

The renewal of all things

sickle. And this is what I do, because your minds demand other thing today than what is practised in the world. Indeed, you are all waiting for an event that will bring change. But nobody knows what will happen.

(3) You must also know that being the last-born of the prophets, the Lamb is the first-born from the dead who can give life to whomever he wants.

For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son gives life to whom he is pleased to give it.

This is the eternal life that we acquire with certainty by the circumcision of the heart which allows the understanding of God and man. And I shall give it to you, because nobody else than the Son can teach you and resuscitate you.

(4) Some people will say that I am only repeating the Scripture. I don't repeat it, I use it to open your mind on what it announces and that nobody can grasp without me who is its fulfilment. Did you know that the Scripture is the water which fills the swimming pool of Bethesda in which I immerse you to baptize you, so that you can see what you do not see? You ignored it. But your mind opens, because I change water into wine; which means, I change what is dull, odorless and tasteless, in something that you can see, smell and taste.

(5) But, again because of the religions, how would you have been able to know what did Jesus when, on the evening, at the supper of his wedding, he changes water into wine in front of his disciples? You couldn't. Now, on the evening of the world, each has to marry the truth, as did Jesus; otherwise nobody will survive to what is coming. Also, for fear that you still don't know what means changing the water into wine, here is the whole prophecy expressed in twelve points:

THE PAST	THE PRESENT	THE FUTURE
ABRAHAM	ISAAC	JACOB
THE FATHER	THE SON	THE HOLY SPIRIT
THE MAN	THE BAPTISM	THE ANGEL
THE DARKNESS	THE ASCENSION	THE LIGHT
THE LIE	THE KNOWLEDGE	THE TRUTH
THE ENSLAVEMENT	THE FREEING	THE LIBERTY
THE INIQUITY	THE JUDGEMENT	THE JUSTICE
THE WAR	THE END OF POWERS	THE PEACE
THE FIRST TEMPLE	THE DESTRUCTION OF THE WORLD	THE SECOND TEMPLE
THE OLD JERUSALEM	THE APOCALYPSE	THE NEW JERUSALEM
THE SPIRITUAL DEATH	THE RESURRECTION	THE ETERNAL LIFE
THE PROPHECY	THE ACCOMPLISHMENT	THE REIGN OF GOD

The renewal of all things

(6) The snake made by the Earth, will also reveal and in a different way, the past, the present and the future. For now, position yourselves in the center of this table, in the present, to see to your left where you come from and to your right where you're going. Today, is the day of the renewal of all things which Jesus speaks and that is shown since always in the old testament. Is not there all prophecy? Would there be something missing? This time, even a blind person can see what is water changed into wine, because the history of the whole world is shown with these words. Don't thus murmur against the Son of man who opens the doors of the kingdom to the circumcised today. Follow him with confidence, because no one else can deliver you and save you.

(7) The coming of the Son shows that those who read the Scripture without understanding what they read, have made them an unshakable opinion but erroneous about the angel and necessarily about Christ. Also, they don't hesitate to defy God's word, and rise to dominate their fellowmen. It is all those who apply to be the first ones in all circumstances and whom we call winners, while we call losers those whom they crush. But it is written that God has in abomination everything which is elevated. And Jesus said:

But many who are first will be last and the last, first.

(8) But, because of religions, I know that the words Christ and angel irritate you considerably because, what they did not tell about them for centuries! Listen to me a little more about that. Propitious to open the spirit, the old testament is the cover on which are the two cherubim. It is, as we saw it, the two angels of God (Moses and Emmanuel) whom both wings touch, to show that they communicate with each other in their mission which consists of saving the world for ever. That is why I said that I'm taking you from the hand of Moses, which made you cross the desert up to me, to lead you in the kingdom. But because it is written that the wings of the two cherubim touch, the intelligent which read the Scripture in the meaning of the words, don't then miss to see the angel with wings of bird... No, the angel isn't a fowl, because his wings mean that he glances through any things of the sky and Earth, as we shall do it together.

(9) Thus elevated, Christ walks above waters. These waters are the Scriptures in which I immerse you to baptize you, because they testify at once of the existence of the Father, of his son, of the Holy Spirit and the upcoming of the world. If thus the word Christ hurts your language, replace it by Shiloh, meaning the one against whom we can nothing, because his judgments are God's word. Then please do not pretend to listen.

(10) To follow me confidently, know that every evening I rise by the spirit on the mountain of the Eternal (on the mountain of olives where are standing Moses and Elijah), to transmit you early in the morning what I heard which allows you to rise. That's why it is written:

But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. At dawn he appeared again in the temple courts, where all the people gathered around him, and he sat down to teach them.

(11) Why then God said to Moses that neither man nor animal could approach of this mountain where He called him? Because in the time of Moses, still nobody needed yet to know what is the ascent that man would do at the appointed time. But today it is time to rise. That is why I already have quoted this word: *Who may ascend the mountain of the Lord? Who may stand in his holy place? The one who has clean hands and a pure heart, who does not trust in an idol or swear by a false god.* This also shows that the Scripture had to remain like unleavened bread without yeast and water until this day, so that it is changed to leavened bread with yeast and wine by the Son of man.

The last prophet

(12) As man can intervene on the instrument he created himself, the Almighty intervenes on man whom he arouses to make him accomplish his will. That is why, when his two witnesses arise alternately on the mountain where He stands and where He calls them, God fills them with His light until their soul merges with him. That is why I testify God is true. The Scriptures of Moses are real, as are the ones you have before you; it is God who expresses himself, it isn't us who are doing it. Verily, if we can choose the words to write, we can choose by no means what we have to say, because it is under the guidance of the Eternal that we speak.

(13) Although I am delighted at the good news of the kingdom's coming, don't think however that I teach you in joy, because it is crucified that I do it. My heart is pierced, I bleed abundantly inside. And it is with my blood that I form the words of the book that is going to save you; because I know what the world is going to have to go through. So, when the evening comes I am pale and disfigured. The sadness of my soul leaves me no respite.

(14) Since a long time I am alone with God, locked into my hut and enchained. I live days without morning, without noon, without evening. Night appears to me just before going to sleep. Mine have disappeared, and I don't know where to rest my head. All this aches. I carry my cross, but I don't give up; because what is worth my life on the tray of a scale and yours together on the other tray? You are numerous and I am one. My sacrifice is thus advantageous to you.

(15) Only the Veritable can drink the bitter cup that one put in his bag, because he is the last prophet to come into the world. What is represented, in this way, by Benjamin who is going to meet Joseph, and in the bag of which the cup is returned. I explain that it is with a bitter taste in my mouth and with the heart at the tip of my lips that I write the truth going to be known by all on the evening of the world. After what, you will never need the prophets again; because, on the Path, you will all be like them.

(16) Neither here, nor elsewhere in the big Wheel, a living world is inconceivable without the Son of God who offers his life in ransom for the salvation of the largest number, and whose image is in transparency in the entire Scripture which announces him. In all the new gardens of the sky, when time comes, God prevents men by his angels (the prophets) that he will send his only son at the appointed time, to judge their world and establish his reign on their earth. This world thus lives by knowing that the Son of God will come in his time, although the priests of Satan

are working to hide the day of his coming. Then he arrives unexpectedly like a thief, and makes the truth known. And that's what you attend today.

(17) Then see that with the science of the celestial things which I shall transmit to you, your knowledge will making you go beyond the Scriptures that you will end by regard as the shells of an egg of which you will have gone out. Think of Zion while reading this word, because it is to it I'm thinking by writing. You will then be resuscitated, like Jesus.

(18) The *nativity* is the day of the coming of the one who reveals the truth, by bringing to each the rewards and the retribution at the appointed time. But for you all what was this famous day? Because of the priests of the vile, we did of the nativity a pitiful day, a day of lie that we lavish on the children, and a day of madness which doesn't give you a resplendent faces. You have become like these priests who, on the occasion of this day, emphasize on the fact that the divine child was born two thousand years ago, that he died and that he will not be coming... Can we then better change the redeemer into myth at the eyes of all? To deceive you and mask the day of his coming, could we do more than what they're doing with their worships of statue, their simulation, their hypocritical prayers, their rites, their songs, their intrigues, their incantations and their masses which are only Satan's practices? I say this to you, we can't do any better.

(19) Men will still going to die because of the infamous, because those who have made of the prince of life a symbol of death, walk with imprudence his effigy in public places, nailed to a wood, to show that he is theirs and that they use him as they're pleased... They place him also on coffins and graves; or yet on the roads, hilltops and mountains, because they don't believe in his coming for the ultimate days. As the Father hates them, I hate them. All these will disappear at the beginning of the new century, because nobody can bury the Son to take possession of his inheritance without paying the price of his treachery. That is why they will pay for their infamy to double the price of the innocent blood which they poured for centuries. Their works do follow them and, with their works, they self-condemned.

(20) Thus stop believing those who confuse the garments of Aaron with those who preach the gospel with garments made of tissue; because there is nothing else than what I show in the table of the progression of the world that they ignore completely. When we speak about the gospel, it's about the doctrine of Jesus that we speak of, that is to say, the good news of the kingdom's coming, because gospel means: good news. Preaching the gospel, is necessarily to preach the coming of the kingdom of God, which is obviously associated to Peter who comes to lay the foundations.

(21) What is it thus that good news that preach the priests of Satan? Would it be a news that would have occurred two thousand years ago? It lack of freshness it seems... Are you in the kingdom? Are you already baptized and resuscitated from the dead by the Son? By no means! Then cease to listen to those who do not know what they say. A prophecy is real only if it comes true. Now, it comes true, with me, on the evening of the world, at the appointed time, in your presence, upon the entire face of the earth.

The Son and the dove

The renewal of all things

(22) The coming of the kingdom is THE GOOD NEWS on which I still have something to tell you. You know now that I build the ark (this book) according to the model that is shown to me in Noah. That is why I admit those who have ears to listen in the first floor of the ark (the first part) to awaken their consciousness on the reality which they couldn't see, and to show them that there is another way of living than the one who consists in destroying the Earth and its inhabitants. I received order to admit indifferently the righteous and the unrighteous, so that all have the possibility of rising in the second, then in the third floor through the window of which they discover finally what the kingdom is, the reign of God on Earth, which is this famous land where flow the milk and honey promised since always to the posterity of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

(23) But if this opportunity which is offered to all men today to save their life and to coming generations is rejected by the largest number, well, may that largest number disappears! This corrupt world is their world, and with their world they must go.

(24) But for you the saint angels, who already see your salvation in the ark that I build, also know that the dove of Noah is by no means what the priests made you believe. No, the meaning of this dove is quite different, and listen to me. You read that Noah releases first the ravens (symbol of the darkness because they are black); then he releases for a the first time a dove (symbol of the light because it is white) which returns to him after not having found any places throughout the world where to rest the sole of its feet. That shows that it isn't time for God's reign. Then, later, he releases it a second time. And the dove returns to him on the evening, and holding a leaf of an olive tree in its beak this time. Then, Noah releases again the dove which doesn't return to him. You also know that John said: I saw the spirit descending on the head of Jesus like a dove. Know thus to see that this is the same dove, showing the Son of man, on the evening (on the evening of the world), that his person and his mission are shown in Noah.

(25) It is because the Son is one of two olives representing the two witnesses of God, that is why the dove returns to Noah with a leaf of an olive in its beak. So, the dove shows that it has found the one who comes to save the world. After what the dove can't return to Noah, because after the coming of the saviour, the world is necessarily in the kingdom. This is an allegory certainly, but from which the meaning can't escape you any more. Thus believe in me.

(26) What occurs on the day of Noah occurs on the day of the Son of man. Refrain then from believing any longer that Noah's dove is the symbol of peace or that it announces the coming of peace in the world such as it is. Because, how could the peace come on this Earth, while it is the sons of Satan that reign in all nations and over the whole world? No, with their currencies and their desire of domination, there can't be peace. That cannot be my children, because peace doesn't come without justice of heaven and without the original freedom which you will soon know, soon after the disappearance of those who prevent their coming.

(27) This is why, it's only *on the evening* that the nations see passing this famous dove. But we can't see it passing and seizing what it announces that only if we take place in the center of the previous table, representing the entire prophecy and its fulfilment. But, in that day, there can't be peace, but division which is coming from

the separation of men: those circumcise on one side and the uncircumcised on the other side, facing each other. If thus this dove appears to you clearly today with a olive leaf in its beak, don't wait for an immediate peace. This long awaited peace for all of you who suffer, cannot be established on the Earth but only in the new world, where the wicked will be like ash under the sole of your feet.

The new city

(28) If you have faith in the word of the Eternal (Scriptures), you have faith in his son who shows the evolution of the world by Scriptures. I still say that the science of Scriptures and the science of the universe are the same science which leads invariably to the holy city (made of three parts) in which all the angels of heaven live on their respective planet. I talk about the new Jerusalem that I bring down from heaven and towards whom I lead you, because it isn't given to a prophet to die outside Jerusalem. And this is how we distinguish a prophet from a grasshopper, because the one who teaches God without leading the world in the holy city is by no means a prophet. One who has ears to hear, hear!

(29) Besides, would you be afraid to live as free as air in the sanctuary? That's the good news, because the world where I take the children of the promise is a world where there are few men and many animals of all sorts, and a world built by the saints of mind. Having found the dignity and the common sense, they no longer touch the Earth which has changed its face, but share their knowledge to form, with their respective families, an outstanding city meeting all its needs. It is no longer about a mechanized world or about an urban world on one side and a rural world on the other side; it's only about a world consisted of autonomous and sovereign cities, made of these three parts:

The Law of the sky,
The association of families around it,
And the environment in which the city takes itself its subsistence.

(30) Certainly, this is about the church which Jesus builds on Peter, and which is a community over which only God reigns with his law. Many people will exclaim then: would it be that we return in those days? Are we going to have to live as lived our ancestors? If this is the case, let's not follow the Son of man, he takes us back in the misery!

No, it isn't a step backward, because the ancestors had no same law in all countries, neither the knowledge which you acquired during millenniums of experiences. It is rather, it is a step forward, insofar as we know what must no longer exist, is a considerable accomplishment allowing us to discern good from evil. This obliges then to live in harmony with nature, without condemning generations to come. And on all lands of the sky where the worlds precede us, it is like so. We shall all that. But for now be patient, everything will be told.

The bases of knowledge

(1) When the moment of the birth of man came, God didn't form a unique couple on a single continent, but several couples in all countries, under all the latitudes and according to the climate of the moment. We shall understand this with the movements of the Earth which were made after the illumination of the Sun. Because it is at the end of the comings and goings, which is at the end of the eras which first had to happen so that Earth becomes one of the magnificent gardens of the sky, that God finished building the world by mankind whom he created in four colors.

Adam and Eve

(2) On this formation of men which took place in the sixth day, it is written:

So God created mankind in his own image, in the image of god he created them male and female he created them.

When we evoke man and woman, we evoke all men and all women. Now, it is well said in the Scripture that God created man and woman, and not that he created a single man and a single woman from whom would descend the entire humanity. No, Adam and Eve are by no means this original couple in which you believe, but the name of human male and female since the beginnings until this day, and forever.

(3) It is also written that Eve is the mother of all the living, because the woman is effectively the mother of all men. But no kind of living beings can descend from a single couple, because consanguinity opposes it formally. That is why, when a couple was created at the favourable moment, other couples of the same kind were created likewise, a little farther and at the same time, from similar elements and convenient to their life.

(4) So stop thinking that all mankind descend from a single couple. God strongly condemns incest, this immoral act which is one of the biggest factors of degeneration. Why then would he have obliged his children to commit such a sin in the origins? Rather review your judgments on the beginnings of humanity; for, because of religions, your thoughts on creation are not impregnated with dignity.

Adam's sin

(5) Soon after he had created the world, God forbade man to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, because it was not yet the hour when he could discern one from the other. He ordered him this commandment:

You are free to eat from any tree in the garden; but you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for when you eat from it you will certainly die.

Following this, the snake says to the woman:

You will not certainly die, the serpent said to the woman. For God knows that when you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.

Seduced by these promising words from the snake, the woman ate some fruit of the tree of knowledge. She also gave some to her husband, and he ate it. That put God in anger, and He reprimanded the woman. Then He says to the snake:

And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and hers; he will crush your head, and you will strike his heel.

He also reprimanded man. Then God dressed Adam and Eve (today with the knowledge). After what He says:

The man has now become like one of us, knowing good and evil. He must not be allowed to reach out his hand and take also from the tree of life and eat, and live forever.

(6) All the history of humanity is expressed in these few words of the book. We also see that God is the immense spirit made up of the spirit of all the angels of the universe, because God says: the man has now become like *one of us*. We also see that one of the reasons to be for man is the eternal life which he has to acquire by spiritual elevation. It is for this that God says: let us prevent it now... which is not an interdiction, but the reinforcement of the merit from the one who will be victorious of the trial of the instruction. If thus I resuscitate you, you will be victorious and you will not die any more.

(7) The Scripture says that God placed man in the garden to cultivate and guard it. But man destroys it because he transgresses the order that God gave him. He should have not listened to the woman who, after hearing the snake, believed that ones lives forever no matter what he does. Therefore, always wanting more, she induced man to eat from the tree of knowledge. And to please her, he did things that he shouldn't have done, this leading to the end of the world. Such was the sin of Adam, the sin of man! This famous original sin perpetrated till today, because by not yet having the discernment of good and evil, man has practiced all that he should never again be practiced. He so acted being aside the truth but not in the truth. And,

today where he learns this truth, he dies; because he sees that his works are bad and that they will fall on him. That is why God says to man: the day when you will eat from the tree of knowledge, you will die. This takes place, because on that day we see that the world is finished and we know exactly why it is finished. This is the ancient man who dies with the world that he has built, to make room to the new man and to the reign of God.

(8) But, because she gives birth like Earth, by thus prolonging the Creator's work, the woman thought that man would not be chastised if he disobeyed God. She thought on the contrary, and as the serpent told her, that after the six days when the world would learn the truth, all men and women would open their eyes be as gods knowing good and evil. She did not clearly grasp God's warning and was easily seduced by the promising words from the serpent. This is obviously an allegory here too (because snakes do not speak), to show that, during the darkness, man does not listen to God his Creator. So, the world that he builds is a world that is increasingly painful.

(9) We notice that there was indeed enmity between the offspring of the snake (all that the Earth produces) and the offspring of the woman (men), because these last ones are disrespectful of the creation and destroy everything, by knowing that they condemn their own children. It is thus today that the woman crushes the head of the snake and that she is hurted, because she sees finally that it is because of him that the opprobrium fell on her and that she was put outside the camp (outside the world) for centuries. But, on the evening of the world, her punishment is finished; because God calls her back to deprive her of her opprobrium forever.

(10) The scriptures also says that man will become attached to his wife and that they will become together only one flesh. That, is because when Adam and Eve are tied by the bonds of love, it establishes between them the communion of their being, which is the marriage of their bodies and of their hearts. It is then that they become one. But you that still believe that the original sin is a sin of the flesh, did you read anywhere in the Scripture where God punishes Adam and Eve for having known each other? No, the original sin is not due to the act of flesh, but to the disobedience of man towards his Creator who had forbidden him of eating from the tree of the knowledge.

(11)The form which this sin took in your minds is due to the perverse mind of the religious leaders who can't stop seeing the woman as corrupted because of Eve who was seduced by the snake. Fearing then of being soiled by women, not only they denigrate and repel them, but still they've managed to make the whole world believe that the original sin was due to the physical union of man and his wife! They put that lie in your head to make you feel guilty, so they could reign over you; and what results from it is infamous! I tell you, knowing their work, nothing is missing in their words, not even making the Creator detestable for creating woman so she could be a trap for man then she is his reward, his honor and a gift from God. With the scientists, who make you believe that you are the children of chaos and evolving monkeys, these whitewashed tombs are your worst enemies because, them, add that children have always been born from sin.

(12) I see that the vision which you have of Adam and Eve and of the snake, as well as of all the prophecy, doesn't exceed those of little children whom the religious

people educate with images, by making them believe that the Scripture is to be read to the letter. Could you then follow me or will you persist in your insane faiths? Listen! Until God calls man on the evening, man is naked (thas is he knows nothing) and he isn't ashamed about it. But as soon as he is educated by the Eternal (that his nudity is covered) and that his eyes open, he becomes aware of reality. He sees then what he had not seen, because he is born a second time. That is why, when he gets up, Adam marks at the same moment the completion of the time of the ignorance and the beginning of the time of the knowledge. So, and as the Scripture shows it, we die in Adam and we are reborn in Christ. That is the change of man and the world, as well as the fulfilment of the prophecy.

The midst of birth

(13) It therefore befits today to grasp the science of the Eternal, to have a more exact representation of creation and of its becoming. Otherwise, where could we orient our research to know who we are and how we should live? And what did we expect to find? Undoubtedly, creation is related to the sidereal things, to the celestial bodies. So, since one exists with a body of flesh and a soul amid the universe, one must conclude that this universe from which we descend is thence made. We are truly children of the universe and children of the celestial bodies which are thought of, conceived and created for our arrival.

(14) As for procreation, it is understood by the midst of human beings in which the original birth conditions are recreated allowing progeny. But the original creation (which happens around every star), as well as the procreation which follow this, are always made by the Spirit which fills the entire universe, wherever one is in it. It is always the work of the Creator because, contrarily to what it is said, the creature doesn't give life. It recreates only and involuntarily in its midst the original birth conditions with which children appear in its turn. That is why the creation at first and the procreation afterwards are always the work of the Creator and the same movement of birth.

(15) God didn't create the world once and for all, because he creates it constantly and continuously. And it will always be so, in every moment which passes. However, to fully represent to oneself this constant movement of creation and birth, think that the midst of the creature is pulled from the midst of the Earth, that the midst of the Earth is pulled from that of the Galaxy which is completely inhabited, and that the midst of this last one is pulled from that of the universe which is also inhabited by myriads of galaxies similar to ours. That is why the Scripture says:

All which exists on the earth exists in the sky, and all which exists in the sky exists on the earth.

(16) When we create a tool, it is by need. And when we use it, this need disappears. We don't thus create it twice. Likewise, the Almighty forms the celestial bodies by his science; then, from the conditions of life which they offer, he creates all the successive species up to man, so that man is his house. On Earth, as on every new earth of the Galaxy, God creates men so that they then multiply themselves, by being responsible for their offspring. To represent that, let's take these example: as the forest can't exist without the trees which compose it nor these last ones without the

forest where they are, or still: as the celestial body can't exist without the particles which constitute it neither these last ones without the celestial body where they are formed, God doesn't exist without men nor these last ones without God. But the forest is bigger than trees, the celestial body is bigger than the particles, and God is bigger than men who are a house for him everywhere in his universe. These are the dimensions of God and those of men!

The evidences of existence

(17) When we explain to somebody the work which we have just made, we show him why and how we made it. But to be completely fair in the domains of science, it is necessary to explain why man exists such as he is with his spirit from which his work comes. The work of a man shows in itself the one who made it, both being inseparable. Man produces works according to his needs. But in no way he makes the science which made him. I ask you then to notice that what comes out of your hands comes from your spirit, and that you are necessarily the fruit of a greater spirit. This greater spirit is God, the celestial spirit which fills the entire universe in the middle of which celestial bodies evolve.

(18) As the human works aren't conceived and created by chance (involuntarily) but by pure will, man can't be in itself the fruit of coincidence, otherwise the coincidence would necessarily end with him! How would you understand that a house is the fruit of the man's will which built it purposely, and that man, him, is the fruit of a coincidence? But to create a man one needs much more intelligence than to do the works that comes out of his hands. And because the work is purposely done, we ourselves are then purposely created. And the Creator's intention is to bring men to make them each His own existence and live the entire way of life, such as it is conceived in the second part of the book. Hear here that the purpose of man it is to be able to grasp the science by which he exists, to become eternal.

(19) It is equally indisputable that if we wish to explain the existence of a house, as well as the materials which were necessary for its construction, we will beforehand have to demonstrate the whole universe with all its elements. That is to say that we will have to explain the stars, planets and their satellites which compose the galaxies; that, by demonstrating the electromagnetism by which these celestial bodies exist and evolve. It will so be like it until the formation of the Earth, of its continents, its water, and the eras necessary for the creation of the successive species until the appearance of men and to ourselves in this day when we contemplate this house. You see, it is necessary to perceive its entireness before arriving at the comprehension of ourselves and what we are doing.

(20) This also means that we can't understand a thing or a being from what we observe of them. No, we can't explain the Earth from the Earth, neither the Sun from the Sun, or the man from the man! We can do it only from the elements which bring their existence. In the second part of the book you will understand these words. Because, as a very complex figure that can be represented by a much simpler sketch, I shall show at the eyes of everyone the complex figure of the universe with only a few lines. And there you will understand that it is enough to know the essential to be on the path, but which cannot reveal itself if it's only with undeniable evidences, susceptible of any demonstration. The first one of these evidences, at the origin of any reasoning, is this one: because we are emerging from this universe and alive, it's

because the universe itself is alive. It is obvious that what is alive can't arise from what it isn't...

(21) Then we shall say: matter is thus alive? Effectively, matter is alive and celestial bodies are too. But celestial bodies have their life of celestial body. Plants have their life of plant. Animals have the one from their species; and men, who are the whole, have in them God's life. If I say here that the spirit which animates you is an electromagnetic activity ensuing from celestial bodies and from particles which composes them, as well as living worlds, you still won't know what I'm talking about. But gradually I shall make you grasp it, by showing you that the entire universe is an electromagnetic activity which is at the same time: force, body and spirit of the Eternal. Then everything will get clearer in you.

The forced existence

(22) In the universe, everything exists by reason. And this reason precedes necessarily the coming of the thing or being. When the need of a tool is felt, it is the reason which determines it and which acts as a consequence to form it. The reason thus precedes the work which we make. But in order to grasp the universal force with which everything is formed until the thoughts, let's examine the immediate reality. Let's begin by noticing that all which exists in small or large, from the particle up to the celestial body, is forced to be as it is, and there where it is in the day when we observe it. It is obviousness, showing that the forced existence of each thing removes the randomness of its coming. Furthermore, there is necessarily a force which forces it to exist. This original and eternal force is the force of God, which is the electromagnetic force with which each body is formed and is moving.

(23) We will show, in the second part that celestial bodies and particles can't exist without each other. Indeed, it is the existing celestial bodies which give birth to the particles which, in turn, give birth to new celestial bodies by the unique electromagnetism which is none other than the activity of the magnet. Celestial bodies are magnets of which the activity can be pushed to the extreme, as it happens with stars. Don't doubt it, it will be demonstrated and perceptible by all.

(24) Acknowledge, at the moment, that the coming of any actual thing is forced, obliged to be. It is necessary for example to stop saying that it is the leaves of the tree that grows by its own initiative, it would be because things and beings which don't exist still can't have a will... But because it is the conditions of life given by the celestial bodies which create the need for existence of the tree with its leaves, we have to conclude that from it everything is obliged to exist such as it is and not otherwise. Say: all that I observe around me is obliged to exist such as I see it, otherwise there would be nothing! It will be one of the first true words which you will pronounce in the reality. By comparison, *the no reason of existence* for a thing doesn't allow this thing to exist, because there is nothing that can lead to it. By being obliged to exist, we can't exist by chance but by will and intention. Refrain then from believing that everything could be different, because if it could be otherwise, it would be otherwise and always such as... We are thus certain that all which offers itself to the eyes is obliged to exist such as we see it.

(25) What is virtual isn't reality, and what is artificial is unnatural. But the obligation of the existence of things can't be understood alone and separately,

because what exists can find existence only by relation with what was. Now, since everything exists by what was, we conclude that everything exists necessarily for what will be, by thus ensuring continuity. Most certainly, it is about the past the present and the future which we saw on the picture of the progression of the world. However, when we evoke them we explain nothing. But when we notice that everything is obliged to exist (the present) by what was (the past), for what will be (the future), we begin to sense the force of existence which, in addition to removing chance, shows that there is advancement and intention. We inevitably conclude that there is obligation for existence, by relation to what was, for continuity. This indicates that there is a path of life independent from the human will, and more than that, I tell you.

(26) When we will notice how celestial bodies are born, grow, engender and disappear each in turn, then it will clearly show that it isn't time which passes, but that it is the living being which passes with the celestial bodies which does the same. Because we are matter, on a celestial body of matter, within the matter of the volume of the universe which changes state perpetually. Then, because the future depends on it and not on the human will, and because we can't influence the future, we have to stop screaming: let's build our future together! Because it's as if we would say: let's direct the work of celestial bodies to our liking, to direct our walk in the direction we want! Can we only speak about the future when we ignore that there is a path of life resulting from the evolution of celestial bodies, and that it is the only path which can be followed by the world? We can't. That is why men are wrong on everything.

The elements of the universe

(27) When we know that a satellite becomes a planet, then a star under the circumstances, can we say that there are three sorts of celestial bodies? It is impossible, because it is about the same one which changes. It is similar for the particle. Because the particle and the celestial body which is made of particles, are both solid bodies which change through their electromagnetic activity. If a simpleton came to observe a chick in its growth from time to time, he wouldn't know that it is the same bird which changes, but would believe he looked at another bird every time. Well the scholars have this attitude in front of celestial bodies and particles, because they see them different in their nature and very numerous in their variety. More denuded than branches of which we removed the bark, they don't realize that it is the same masses which changes, because they can't conceive that particles and celestial bodies are magnets which are born, develop, engender and pass thanks to the electromagnetic activity of matter. But don't they say that they know the universe very well?

(28) We shall see that certain planets, like Jupiter Saturn Uranus and Neptune, are solid bodies surrounded with gas which will become stars alternately in the lower third of the Galaxy, towards the edge. Then these stars will travel back up with their celestial bodies towards the center of the Galaxy where they will pass away when they won't have any more matter to restore at space. We shall see then what will be the worlds to come which are downstream from the Sun, as are Neptune, Uranus, Saturn and Jupiter, and the worlds which exist upstream from the Sun, by going towards the center of the Galaxy. These four worlds to come, where there will

be men, will arrive in their turn in this singular and dreadful day where we are; and the worlds, upstream from the Sun, which precedes us on the path of life, have already passed through this day.

(29) Although man is still comparable to a faded candle, the book of life will light him up. He will know that being the only creature which can reason and grasp the elements with which everything exists, he is in itself the only being of the universe which can reach the light. Consequently, there can't be a creature in the galaxies superior to man. Be patient, and you will have this knowledge which will illuminate your face and will reveal in addition that the universe is not chaotic but stable and of a deep subtlety. It is because everything is created deliberately, by love, by reason, and in perfect harmony.

(30) It was therefore impossible, to those who proclaim themselves scholars, to teach anything real about celestial bodies and living worlds of the sky to which our world belongs; because they see the universe only composed of matter. They don't understand that it contains at the same time the spirit, the matter, the soul, the body, the force, the renewal and the eternity which we define as this:

THE SPIRIT	=	Intelligence and fecundation.
THE MATTER	=	Essence which space and celestial bodies are composed of.
THE SOUL	=	Entity and continuity.
THE BODY	=	Anything that can be touched or seen.
THE FORCE	=	Electromagnetic activity of masses.
THE RENEWAL	=	Perpetual cycle of the matter.
THE ETERNITY	=	Constant presence of the galaxies.

(31) If therefore we don't notice that the universe is composed of these elements, there is no comprehension and no elevation possible. But when we become conscious that it is so, we can only approach the truth, the ways of distraction being buried. Blended together, these seven parts can't be separated nor studied separately. And it is in them that I lead you to pull you out from the sojourn of the dead and save you. When you will have eaten at my table, nothing more of this will be foreign to you. It is then that it will appear to you what were the darkness and the madness of men which resulted from it.

Conception of the world

(1) During my ascent in the sky, I saw that men were created at the beginning of the quaternary era. Afterward, on this long road which led me to meet my brother, I examined them with a particular attention. And I saw that whatever were their country and their color, all had in them the rules of life of the humanity revealed by the circumcision of their heart. I also saw that these rules were written in the law of Moses which many transgressed getting lost and condemning the world. Misfortune, I said to myself, because they believe firmly that they are the most intelligent men today whom the Earth ever carried! You thus have to make them go back up to their origin, so they can see how much it cost them to obey for a long time to these goats which regulate their life and their thoughts.

The spirit of group

(2) To grasp the beginnings of the terrestrial world, it is necessary to know it exists since always as many inhabited earths in the sky as there are stars, and that worlds are all connected between them by the matter which composes space, and from which the celestial bodies form themselves. Don't thus imagine any more the intersidereal space (between celestial bodies) and intergalactic (between the galaxies) without matter. Imagine it instead completely established by this ethereal and subtle matter (the essence) from which celestial bodies form and are renewed, by being all connected. So, you will be well prepared to understand following the subsequent explanation.

(3) It is also necessary to know that the waves are vibrations of the matter, and if some of them propagate to the space, it's thanks to this essence which composes this last one. Now, from all living beings emanate waves, in particular those who form the human thoughts. The spirit is the thought that comes from self and which rises for make place to other thoughts which at turn rise, thus creating a current of thoughts in self and beside self. It is indeed necessary that the thought evaporates so that it can be constantly renewed. The spirit thus emanates constantly from man, as a perfume. And it can merge with other similar spirits to form only one and greater then so called, spirit of group.

(4) One person alone and isolated can think and reflect quietly, while she can't do it any more in the middle of a dense crowd which seized his mind. We can compare this crowd with a fire that sucks up the small flames from which it is constituted, or to a group which absorbs all those who constitute it. A spirit thus formed is a gregarious spirit which can change a multitude to one organism, as it appears with a pack of dogs which hunt together, or through a shoal of fish that move as one, or flock of birds which evolve in the sky as a unique and single body, or in the multitude of fireflies which light up and go out at the same time. This can be seen also with the other beings when grouped and squeezed together, form likewise a single body and a single guiding spirit which all obey. This gregarious form of things and beings is generally in the universe, because everything that exists is so composed.

The celestial spirit

(5) What is the relationship of these phenomena of the group spirit with the world of God? Behold: as the spirit arises from men, it also arises from a crowd, a city, people, and all peoples of the Earth and all earths of heaven. And stars have a breath which propagates in space this spirit which arises from earths they light and of worlds found there, so that all these added and mixed spirit merge into one in the whole universe. Unlimited intelligence and greatness, he is the eternal spirit of the Almighty, this spirit which creates a living world on every new Earth. Because life located in the interior of beings doesn't come from beings but from outside, and from the whole universe necessarily! It is from the breath of God which exists and spreads everywhere.

(6) Thus we see, and similarly to a small grouped lights which merge into one great light, spirits of men merge and form an immense gregarious spirit which rises in the ether. It appears that all celestial bodies of the universe evolve within the celestial spirit and while, although unique, this big spirit is the sum of the spirit of the angels who are the most numerous human beings of the universe. They exist of eternity, because God and the angels are one. That is why the angels can identified themselves to God only. Jesus explains when he says that he is within the Father and whom the Father is within him; because the saints of mind are the abodes of God. Don't thus see a mystery in the resurrection of the dead taking place by the Son today that changes the spirit of man into the spirit of angel. It is for this reason that God says in the genesis:

*My spirit will not contend with humans for ever, for they are mortal,
their days will be a hundred and twenty years.*

This is because man's time is short. It lasts only a short in individuality and ten thousand years in the sense of the humanity. After which man gets enlightened, his spirit changes and becomes an angel, otherwise he disappears.

Forming of beings

(7) To grasp our own existence on this Earth and dissipate the darkness, be aware that the creation of vegetables, animals and men is fruit of willpower. Indeed, because no creature can result from its own initiative since the Sun shines and since the Earth has water, it necessarily took at first an initiative from which the world was

created. The initiative always arises from a willingness and a will of the spirit, this spirit, which exists from all eternity and which created the world, it's God.

(8) Not being born next to the universe but within, our own existence proves formally that God's universe is alive. Because I say again that we can't be alive in a universe which wouldn't be alive itself.

(9) But, when we open our eyes to reality, we see that scholars are very far from the truth. Aren't they aware that before the Sun began to shine, it was a star in preparation, as Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus or Neptune? Although they are not aware and don't know that the Earth was pushed away from its place when the Sun lit up, and when it did its coming and going which are the origin of eras, nevertheless they continue to say that they know perfectly well what was origin of the world... So, they don't hesitate to say that all beings were marine at first and that, along eras, they gradually emerged from sea thanks to the change of their body which allowed them to live on the dry land... Others add, that after this, some of the terrestrial creatures were disappointed and became again marine...

(10) Certainly, living creatures are formed from liquid water and mineral substances that are dissolved, but this happens as well in water basins as on earth! Does it seem to you that it would be easier for a fish to catch feet and nose then to go out of the sea where it was formed, instead of staying in the water, or to water to do it by means of rains and to produce human beings on land surfaces? Why thus only sea water would produce beings and not the one who is part of streams, lakes, ponds, marshes, and other wet areas where similarly the mineral salts are dissolving? Would there be some scientific hindrances?

(11) Verily I say unto you, the beings of this world and the worlds of the sky are thought and known since ever. That is why, they are composed from what exists in their original environment, marine or terrestrial, in order to live and multiply. No being can thus leave its environment with it forms body. Not only there is no reason to leave it, but it can not have means to do so.

(12) No, each species has its function in the world which God builds and that he keeps. It is for this reason that no species were modified in the time, by adaptation of this species to an environment different from its origin and which would have been necessarily hostile to it. You think that it was so, however, because of the scientist who see evolving a creature in the time, like cloud passing in the sky by changing constantly shape... Nevertheless, if the first creatures had become the following ones and those we know today, would it not be necessary that they should pass through a long singular and incomprehensible moments, lying between the species which they left and the one that they would become?

(13) If thus, and how it is claimed by the scientists, a seaweed chosen by the chance was progressively transformed into osseous fish which, not being able to stay in the water anymore, would gradually changed in terrestrial rodent, then into the average monkey and, in last, into a great scientist, what would then be the number of unknown forms of this creature during its long evolution which made it pass by all these sorts? Such as the changeable forms of a cloud, this number is necessarily unlimited...

(14) If thus there is continual transformation of the species in other species, why then on the chain of the creatures evolution we only find the traces of known beings, and no traces of the uncountable intermediate creatures which are in between? These intermediate and always different creatures which left no traces of their prints and their bones, are they invisible between-species? These are the missing links! answer the scientists, without taking time to notice that the links of a chain do leave their imprints on the ground before the rust accomplishes its work.

The construction of the world

(15) The observation of the previous or contemporary beings obviously shows that the species were created as they are, in response to the offered life conditions, and that none of them is transformist or had ancestors like it. All of them were created as we know them, one after another, from what existed in their day, in their era, and according to what their world was offering at the time. This was like so since the precambrian to the quaternary in which we are.

(16) Listen to me! Existing from eternity, God knows since always the worlds that he creates even before creating them. That is why, when he conceives and gives form to a species, he creates it according to what exists that day and all that would exist after that. He thus arms the creature to feed on what exists in the day that he creates it, and provide it with natural defence to defend itself from predators that will come next.

(17) Listen carefully, because this world isn't the first of worlds of the sky, but a world among the worlds that exist around stars. God builds the world so that humanity come and be his temple where he lives. God builds the world as a man builds his house, which always has a resemblances to those that precede and those that succeed. As the man knows his house before building it, God knows the world which he builds prior beginning his works. When a man builds his house, he doesn't change the foundations into walls, nor walls into frame and into roof which would rest on nothing. God does the same. He doesn't change the shape of the species he created, and which have a precise function, in other species until the man is. As you build your house, God builds his own at his image.

(18) Do you understand everything I say? I say that creatures are thought and that, to survive, they are made according to what exists in their day and of what will exist after them. They are created according to an order in which each finds its function and its reason for being such as it is. It is indeed their function in the world which determines in advance their morphology, their metabolism and their capacities. As you make a window according to its role pre-established in the house and the existing materials, the Creator creates a being likewise.

(19) God is perfect, and all he conceives and creates is perfect. That is why God pulls from its natural environment the being corresponding to this environment. A fish, a bird is thus a perfect being. And because it is perfect, this creature then can live and perpetuate its species. Now, what is perfect is finished, completed, and can't be modified by the inside nor from the outside; otherwise this perfection goes away and takes the being with more or less time to live. Do you understand?

(20) Always remember that the natural environment of a creature from which it is drawn from makes only one. If thus the natural environment of a creature

changes, this creature, which is a being finished from its forming, can't be transformed to follow the movement. On the contrary, it undergoes the consequences and disappears. Another one is then created according to the new conditions of life. So see that the forms, the attributes and the capacities of a creature are given to it from the outside by the spirit, according to the environment where it is pulled to live there.

(21) Given this evidence, we must no longer say that a plant or an animal equipped itself of attributes, or that it developed some strategy to adapt itself to new conditions of life. No, think rather that it was formed such as it is, so that it remains permanently in its natural environment. Therefore, no longer assert that nature has power because, the only power available to it, is that to keep its original character to remain.

(22) Attempt rather to see that beings are thoughtful compositions, thought and created by God in the original order with which are connected all the species. Also see that when a species was formed in a definite environment, it enriched of so much that environment by its presence from which the following species was created, by being very often predatory of the previous one. Hear here that the creature is always the just answer, and the sum of what exists in the environment where it is made.

(23) So, from compositions to new compositions, we come to man which is the sum of all. He is thus placed at the top of the creation, because he carries necessarily in him all that the other gathered creatures carry in them. Being last-born on Earth, man is the heir of all beings which preceded him. He isn't thus a species as the others, because he isn't the foundation, wall or structure or roof, as are species in their kind, he is instead the whole house in which God lives. Nothing else could be thus created after man who is necessarily the greatest being that can exist. Here or elsewhere, he is always the representative of the Divinity.

(24) The Earth is one of the uncountable gardens of heaven which, from water, minerals and the climate changes, that has been continuously enriched by new species until man shows up. It is thus clear that without vegetables and animals which preceded Adam and Eve, they could not have been created. It is for they dominate over everything, that God gave them a body that stands up; because standing up, means domination. That is why the animals which move face against earth fears man, that is because they feel that he is as God. Therefore the more an animal is intelligent the more it is afraid of man, and it willingly submits itself to him, because it feels and understand better than the other animals what has been said.

(25) The study of the climatic changes, consecutive to the comings and goings that the Earth did in front of the Sun, will show more clearly that the plant species, animal or human, have never been the object of a change to their morphology or capacities, but that they were created according to their kind, according to what existed at their time, and such as we know them. Nothing has changed in them. Then stop pretending that a man is an animal like others, that he walked formerly on four legs and that he exceptionally stood up along ages, because that doesn't make resplendent of intelligence those who assert it, nor cover them of dignity. No, the

study of celestial bodies will show us the certainty that man was created in four colors, not long ago, and such as he is nowadays.

The differences between creatures

(26) We shall also demonstrate that there has never been continental drift, but only the formation of these by changing ground temperature which made them emerge where they are now. These important changes in temperature of the ground, the water and the air which occurred throughout the eras and which also determine the climate, means that everything was different since the beginnings until now. Consequently, the creatures which were born along the eras around the Earth and in all countries carried necessarily in them these differences which allow the structure of the world and the spirit which emanates from it.

(27) Listen and understand that: if two castaways were each on a different island and they both wish to build a boat to be saved, they could make it only according to what offers the island and not of what there isn't. But, although similar, these two boats would be different, because the elements to fabricate them wouldn't be identical on every island.

(28) Well, it is for these same unmistakable reasons that there are differences between creatures which cannot all come out together from the same place and similar things. It turns out that between races, between the peoples, and between families and individuals of these peoples, there are differences of perceptions, deductions, interpretations, and consequently behaviours. What is very rewarding and great for the world.

(29) Because it is like this for two neighbors and from the same country, it will be even more marked between two individuals of different race living side by side. That is why, if the native is leading his country as he should do with the elements which are there, the foreigner, him, will behave as he would do in his country of origin. What won't miss to create sources of conflicts, the foreigner being the wrong answer of places and to the people.

(30) By brotherhood, we can go to all countries of the world to make friendly visits to their residents and share the knowledge with them. But we cause trouble if we establish ourselves there and do become residents and even multiply, this will create confusion. I say that every individual has to live in his original country with which he makes one and not of anyone else where he isn't the good answer. We shall return to the above after the study of the formation, and each one of you will finally understand this great discord that reigns on the evening of the world, and in every nations.

The interpretation of science

(1) As we can only add or remove, man can only compose from what already exists. Even if he tries to copy nature, he can by no means change water and the salts of the earth into olives, neither into figs, or into sweet chestnuts, or into apples, or into any fruits. Nobody can create that, nevertheless the Earth knows very well how to do it. It also produces every sort of trees, plants, herbs, flowers and grains; as well as insects, fishes, birds, reptiles, quadrupeds, other animals, and men. It also engenders the seasons, the rains, the waters which flows and which sleeps; because, just like a mother, it procures to beings it gives birth to all which is necessary for their existence.

The false gods

(2) But the scientists, them, devoid of respect and consciousness, willingly develop iron machines that break down trees, and others that destroy and crush their fruits with the beings that feed on them; others that dig the earth, which disrupt, disfigure and pollute it. And they don't hesitate to create terrible diseases, diabolical weapons and other war machines, even nuclear weapons to exterminate everything. They do so, because their vanity is such, that they are extremely jealous to be foreign to the conception of the beings that the Earth produces in the perfection. This is why, they throw dismay just to become the masters of the world and change everything to their image, up to men; otherwise it is better for them to annihilate everything...

(3) Believing firmly that they are above the Creator and not being able to bear any longer that creation does not come from their hands, these men, who feel special and superior to the rest of humanity, don't hesitate to change nature by manipulation of genes, cells or embryos. Place! Place! Stand back! Stand back! They shouted to the crowd, we come to take in hand Earth and all creation to correct its

imperfections! We will change plants, beasts and men to improve everything, they claim! But what are their achievements? By observing them closely, it appears that they deteriorate everything, by creating misery, as well as countless diseases and a lot of suffering. Because of them, all that is natural disappears, and the original order is shaken. They have not heard that God is jealous of all the achievements he created. However they will hear him I tell you.

(4) But to assert themselves in front of the world, these sons of darkness, who deny the Eternal, had to find another creator more convenient for their humongous vanity. They looked for him and found him in a dice game called: CHANCE, and imposed him to minds. Since it became the father of everything, they needed a mother; they did it with the EVOLUTION. A reason for life was then imperative, they found it in the NECESSITY OF EXISTING. They however had to conceive a beginning to the universe, they shaped it with the sudden EXPLOSION, at a specific moment, of a mysterious material, existing from eternity and coming from nowhere, which could not wander any longer into unlimited space. But, by thinking that this extraordinary explosion and the chaos following it which had given birth to well-ordered galaxies in their movements and as well as to all which is in it, they were very worried; because, since they did not invent the eternity using their beginning of the universe, it became urgent to find an end to it... They looked for it on all sides and finally saw it recently in their famous BLACK HOLES, which they don't locate inside their skull however but outside, in space, and inevitably far from here, where they greedily swallow the galaxies which lasted enough. Where do they go, they ask then? Those who easily imagine this make them pass into a PARALLEL UNIVERSE to ours. Of what is it made? Of ANTIMATTER of course! answer the most cunning, which uses this subterfuge to build up an exit in front of those who interrogate them... But they needed to determine a certain duration to their universe which they limit in time. So, with a lot of generosity, they authorized it to live for TWENTY BILLION YEARS... Fifteen has already passed by, they say..

(5) Thus, they have created a universe at their image and in the dimensions of their greatness, and a particular universe which they hurried to lock into their laws, lest it comes out of it. Then they teach these ineptitudes to children, while making abominable grimaces of anxiety however, because they know very well that such enormous lies can't last for long. These men are devoid of reason! Yet they are always interrogated and listened to, sometimes venerated... They thus, they hold the world in their hands.

The reality

(6) If a rock gets loose from a mountain and runs down to the plain where it stops, can it be somewhere else than where it stopped? It cannot; because its shape, its weight, its harshness, its initial place, its acquired speed; as well as the relief, the consistency of the ground and everything that it met on its path weren't able to lead it somewhere else, otherwise it would have gone somewhere else. It is thus forced to be where it is. If now we throw a handful of small balls in the direction of a hole in which one of the balls eventually falls into, this one will fall there by chance or because it is also obliged to? As the rock does, it can't go somewhere else and can't avoid falling into the hole. Now if we build a house, does this one exist by chance or by pure will? It exists by will. These three examples obviously show that things are

obliged to exist such as they are. Nothing of what we see can be otherwise; or else it would be otherwise, and always obliged to be as it is.

(7) It is then indisputable that everything has a reason for being, there where it is, and its existence is forced – Chance doesn't exist at all - It is not a science, nor the Science, it is only a word refuge and not an explanation. But since the scholars call upon it for everything and make however their works by reason, thoughtful and pondered works, how come they don't realize that if it is chance which made them, this one is necessarily intelligent? I will say it differently: because they assert being the fruit of chance, while their works are fruits of their reflections, must we not understand that through them that chance equips itself with an intelligence, with a reason, with a will and an intention? If this is not so, then we need to admit that these hazardous beings make works by chance, which means without thinking and without any goal. So, whether it is through their works or their insane comments, the scientists are irresponsible beings, showing that they are very dangerous. They have to go away along with all those who, like them, do not grasp that chance only takes a shape in the mind of the one who doesn't understand; and it is because of this disability of awareness that he makes of it his science, his refuge, his God. Can they then respect the Earth and its inhabitants?

(8) It is for these evident reasons that God asked man not to eat the tree of knowledge, because those who do it before the hour want to compete with Him. This is the worst thing which can happen to man; because changing the nature of things and of beings shakes the original order and dooms the world to disappear - We can't domesticate Nature, we can only destroy it - That is why, and although the spirit can probe everything up to God's depths, the human curiosity must not be used to modify what we live from, like those you know do it with arrogance. Are they more than the Creator to modify his works? Because man created nothing and because he exists independently of his will, he must by no means transform Nature which is the source of his being. Because, life, is the consciousness and the love for the works of the Eternal, it isn't what destroys them.

The future life

(9) Even though humanity is very young on Earth, it is however about to put an end to all life by its harmful activities. But as soon as those who despise beings will disappear forever from the world, the world will continue its path freely. All the angels of heaven know this path, which is also theirs, because stars follow the same path with their own world. It is so, because stars which brighten stand at the edge of the Galaxy, they then move slowly towards the center of it where they disappear after they have exhausted their matter. During this movement, stars change size, color and temperature. This is what makes change the world which they illuminate throughout their path. That is why I say that all the angels know this road.

(10) We shall see, indeed, that when Neptune, then Uranus, then Saturn, then Jupiter will become stars alternately, they will increase each time the visible diameter of the Sun to which they are attached. So the Sun will eventually become itself a huge star. Its light, its heat and its color will then be softer. Consequently, our world will change as much and have a different aspect from today. If thus we look at

the world at the bottom of the Wheel and where we are, it has the aspect that we know. But if we observe it when the Sun will be an average star, it has another aspect, and yet another when the Sun becomes a huge red star. The Earth will thus know different worlds. And it's the same for all the worlds of the sky. That is why the Scripture says:

From whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name.

It also means that stars exist so Adam and Eve appears on one of their celestial bodies and become angels at the appointed time.

(11) In the second part of the book, these solar changes and worlds to come are represented by a spiral. This one guides all my comments on the existence, because it also illustrates the successive rebirths of the human soul which will occur during these variations. We shall educate ourselves. Whoever then will understand that the reason for being for these celestial bodies is to produce souls which are God's houses everywhere in the universe, because everything is created by God, for himself. This is why I say that you aren't: you, but: Him.

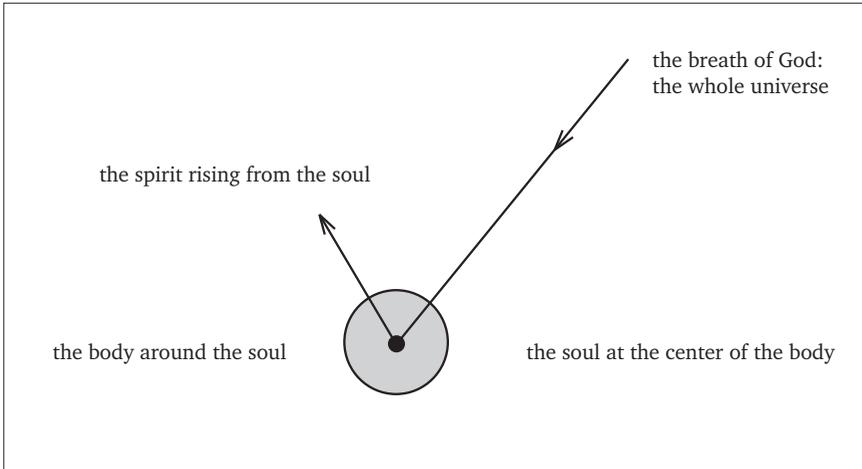
(12) The origin of life is thus not to be search down here, because it exists from all eternity everywhere in the universe, and shows itself on every Earth recently formed. Unaware of this, man doesn't succeed in knowing who he is, nor from where his spirit comes which distinguishes him from the other creatures. Thus thinking he was born to die and not to live eternally, he walks with a bent back and suffers constantly, because he is afraid of death. But man isn't only a mortal body. He is a soul first from which his spirit arises. The soul is the fruit of experience, the witness of what we live, intending Adam and Eve for the eternal life by successive revivals which will be relative to the solar changes we already mentioned.

(13) A soul, which deserves to pursue its existence, will live in all eras that are found on the path of life we have just spoken about. But up to there, without the knowledge of the sidereal, man didn't understand the existence nor the reason of being for his soul, moreover he couldn't merge his life into the one of the universe. Then wondering if there was something left of himself after his death, he let himself be tempted by all things. But the book of life of the Lamb will enlighten him. He will then know why God called him in the world of the living.

(14) For the moment, Adam and Eve still don't know that it takes the entire universe so that they can exist, and all which comes from above so that they are animated with life. That is why man always looks for the origin of life on Earth, and believes he can one day give life by himself to the instruments he makes... He also thinks that with the help of some medicines, he will one day live eternally with his body. Considering himself above the Creator, his judgments are inverted in all domains of science. He also doesn't understand that death of the body is essential to put an end to souls which don't deserve to exist anymore. This notion of merit eludes him, because he doesn't feel concerned. So he then believes he can do all that pleases him, without being affected.

(15) Because there is no parcel of the universe which isn't matter, including space, it is certain the soul is material and all that we live is written on it like on a

book. Thus, it is unessential to know where it is in the body, nor what form God gives it. It is better to understand its reality and its destiny.



2 – Aspect of human being

(16) Here is God's breath descending on Earth from above to create man and animate him with life, and the way the spirit forms from his breath. What we receive from the sky, under the form of subtle waves, compares with the writings already printed on the soul with what we have lived, and forms the spirit which comes from self. Hence the necessity to live since childhood in a natural environment where everything is true. Indeed, If the writings of a soul are soiled by lies and by vicious acts, it is certain that the spirit which comes out from it is unfit to grasp the truth, because such a soul is dead. Whereas if it is written with good and true things, it makes echo to what comes down from above without deforming it. It is thus alive.

(17) So be careful not to lose your soul, which is your most precious treasure. It is because of this that Jesus said:

What good will it be for someone to gain the whole world, yet forfeit their soul? Or what can anyone give in exchange for their soul?

(18) For mankind, there is indeed nothing more precious than his soul which intends him for eternal life. Also, see that when we are born in this world, we don't get closer to death each day but we enter life forever. If thus you listen to me and walk with God, you won't be afraid of aging anymore; on the contrary, you will be happy to do it to complete the writings of your soul. And you won't fear death anymore. Because, from now on, you know that the soul is comparable to a seed which gives birth to a new plant at the favorable moment. The soul is timeless and indestructible. It goes through the ages through unconsciousness, until the day it surrounds itself again with a body of flesh which is necessary for it to live. Thus,

when we die, we immediately open our eyes in another world illuminated by a new Sun; because the soul passes from one terrestrial world into another terrestrial world farther away, without any awareness of the time separating them. Instructed of the universe, you will understand it.

(19) To what work can we compare the human soul? Let's think that it is a corpuscle, but similar to an indestructible support carrying images, sounds, words and movements which are printed by the waves, and which can be restored at will by using a device conceived for that purpose. Let's then compare the human body with this device. Don't hear however that man knows how to make such an instrument at the end of the six days and that God doesn't know how to make it since ever; because it is God who creates man. And man knows how to produce such equipment because he is himself made in this perfection.

(20) With the knowledge, I overcame death. And you will overcome death with me if you persist in listening to me, because I am sent on Earth to keep eternally alive Abraham's, Isaac's and Jacob's posterity. That is why I said that those who were part of the people of the promise and who have died will come back to life at a favorable time, as will return those who will die in the sanctuary, which is God's kingdom.

(21) Be wary then of those who say: we only have one single life, let's do what we want! Because with such ignorance, they openly transgress all the commandments of the law, which is designed to keep men standing. Having become immoral, they lie, commit adultery and repudiate; they defile themselves, steal, oppress, kill and destroy everything! Should they then live eternally? Already out of the merit of life, let them corrupt themselves still; because, they, will effectively have one single life.

(22) If Earth was perfectly smooth, imagine yourselves all that we could write on it with a pen and some ink? We can, with waves, write as much on the soul, which may only be a particle, a neutron, God knows it. But a first life only writes a tiny part of what will be written on it throughout the big spiral. That is why, far from having finished it, you are just beginning the story of your life. Which can't be the case of those who weren't able to resist the temptation which came down on Earth to test the inhabitants. Don't tremble with fright however, because of your sins, you the circumcised. Because if you grasp me today, it means that these sins were not of a matter to annihilate your soul. They are forgiven because of this.

Time and life expectancy

(23) Be watchful then not to feel apart from the Earth any more. Otherwise, similarly to those who reign, you couldn't have any respect for it and all that it produces with generosity. Attempt rather to grasp that we can't be born alive from celestial bodies that would be dead, and therefore the Earth is alive.

(24) Now, since celestial bodies have a life of their own, they work internally and externally as it will be demonstrated. For the moment, know that their exterior work consists in turning on themselves and around their star which they solicit and activate to feed on it. It is what the planets do around the Sun. The Earth turns on its axis in twenty-four hours and around the Sun in one year. And the clock that man makes doesn't indicates the time that passes, but only the movement of rotation of the Earth on its axis and around the Sun. It only shows the speed and the duration with which the Earth turns, and of which movement all the world depends. Because

of it, we know that time doesn't exist in itself. How would it exist, because it is only the measure of the movement of a material body? Having no consistency, time doesn't pass. It is you who pass on Earth which passes at the same speed, but which lasts longer.

(25) To standardize and mechanize the world, mankind made himself units of measure to which he refers. And time is one of them. But because time has no consistency, that is no material reality, it is necessary to refrain from measuring with it. It is also necessary to abolish all other units of measure, because when one measure we know only the measure and not the thing that's measured... With what could we measure the unlimited depths of the universe, as well as its eternity? Can we also measure the reason of existence of things with an instrument? Use only common sense, and you won't make mistake.

(26) Don't confuse thus anymore the tool which we use to cultivate with what we cultivate. Measuring, calculating or researching for precision is only dispersal of the spirit and certain estrangement of the understanding, because the universe doesn't consist of numbers, calculations and precise things, but only reasons of existence. For that purpose, the universe, which includes space and the galaxies, is absolutely not measurable or quantifiable.

(27) It is incontestable that it is not by measuring the life expectancy of a man that one will prevent this man from passing on Earth; because the body, which is a finished and perfect body, can't change its form. As a result, man can't follow indefinitely the works of the Earth which, with the Sun, constantly changes the life conditions of the beings.

(28) To pass, is to born and age, then to abandon his body. For, if there was no old age, there would be no youth obviously. What would life be worth then in these conditions? No, life doesn't get along without the ageing and the disappearance of the body which is necessary to sanction undeserving souls and allow the others to pursue their path by successive revivals. Know then that ageing is one of the perfections of life, and not a scandal as claimed by the intelligent.

(29) There is another thing collectively admitted to this end of the centuries, it is this immense lie furthermore from the scientists who assert having increased life expectancy of mankind of more than thirty years! Of forty years, they say, which is what life expectancy was in the past, we extended it to seventy-five years today! Following this, you say: the scientists are gods having the power to extend the life of creatures! Let's support them in their research which will lead with eternal life, for the good as for the bad!

(30) And I say to you that their assertion is a vanity and a confusion, furthermore because, in ancient times, the life expectancy of men was equal to that of today. Moses testifies in the ninetieth psalm, when he prays the Father to turn his glances on them. He says:

*All our days pass away under your wrath;
We finish our years with a moan.
Our days may come to seventy years,
Or eighty, if our strength endures;*

*Yet the best of them are but trouble and sorrow,
For they quickly pass, and we fly away.*

Because Moses mentions clearly that life expectancy of men was formerly of seventy-five years on average, and not of forty years, how then do scientists of today dare to claim to have increased it to seventy-five years? A little more, and they would assert on the roofs that beings are the works of their hands!

(31) Without them and all those who, as them, impose their rules to the peoples, the life expectancy would be today of a hundred and twenty years. It is what God says in the Scripture because, since the stabilization of its distance from the Sun, the Earth didn't stop improving the life conditions. Keep away then from those who confuse the science of the Creator with which we exist, with that of the scholars by which we die.

(32) Also know that before Moses men determined their age in lunar years. At every new moon, they added one year to the number their years. It is then enough to divide, let's say, by thirteen (the thirteen lunar months) to understand that Adam who lived nine hundred thirty years according to the Scripture, lived a little more than seventy one of our current years. Seth lived nine hundred twelve years, that is: seventy years. Enosh lived nine hundred five years, that is: sixty nine years and six months. It is same for all the ages given in lunar years.

(33) But let's stop speaking about these ages that you had probably grasped in their actual duration. Let's rather go investigate the depths of the universe to see the worlds which are there. It will change your views and your mind onto reality.

The worlds of the universe

(1) The spirit and the matter being inseparable, the science of Scriptures and the science of the universe are together the one and only science. The prophets knew it. That is why, and although they had written the Book over thousands of years ago, they already spoke about *the globe of the Earth*, or about *the circle of the Earth* to show that it is round; of *the atom of dust*, indicating that there is something smaller there than what we see; *the stars and their celestial bodies*, meaning that stars have celestial bodies as the Sun has its own, and that our world isn't an exception. They also speak about *the Wheel filled with eyes inside and outside*, showing the Galaxy completely inhabited; *the chains of the pleiades and Orion's belt*, revealing the material ties of celestial bodies; and other things which still testify of their deep knowledge.

Space and the galaxies

(2) It isn't indispensable to observe what contains the universe with telescopes, because it can't be anticipated and demonstrated only by its material side. To grasp it completely, it is necessary to understand at first that it is a volume completely composed of matter; that it is the opposite of emptiness. Indeed, just as time, space exists only by the matter which forms it. That is why I said that between celestial bodies and between galaxies, space is a volume entirely of ethereal matter. We are certain that it is so, because a volume isn't understood by forms or by limits, but only by the matter which composes it and within whom there are distances, intervals. It is for that very easy to see that the intersidereal and intergalactic space is a volume completely material, if only for the distances which separate celestial bodies and galaxies. But many other things will show us that space is completely formed by ethereal and subtle matter at the origin of the particles which composes celestial bodies, and these last ones the galaxies.

(3) So that there are no confusions in your minds, know forever that the galaxies which fill space here and there are wheels composed of stars with their celestial bodies, and clouds of vapors and dusts resulting from their work. With solar family, we are inside one of these wheels and amongst the worlds which it contains and

which are also as numerous as stars. These worlds are the reason for being of galaxies which fill space.

(4) To know what is taking place within the galaxies, let's give here some brief explanations on their composition. Let's know firstly that, as beings are renewed, the celestial bodies which compose a galaxy are renewed likewise. That is why a galaxy is the biggest body composed of matter which integrates and disintegrates permanently, by the electromagnetic activity of the celestial bodies which are magnetized masses. We shall see that a celestial body is a sphere of which the metal part occupies almost all the volume, and that this sphere is magnetized by the celestial body from which it comes.

(5) Magnetization is an activity, a movement of matter which forms initially the magnetosphere of the celestial body, then the electrons which constitute the lines of force and the rings surrounding this celestial body. The magnetosphere is the essence of space which descends on the celestial body by condensing and by applying pressure on all the bodies. This intake of essence causes then the forming of the lines of force which leave from an hemisphere and arrive on the other one after forming rings in space. These invisible rings surround the celestial body here and there, perpendicular to the equator. And it is them that eventually give birth to other magnetized spheres, smaller, which are their satellites. These grow in their turn, and become full-fledged celestial bodies. A child will be able to grasp these explanations.

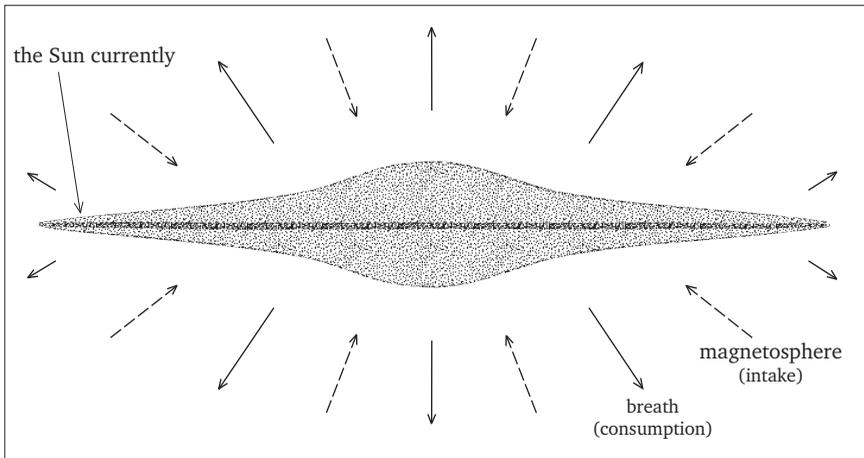
(6) At the moment, remember that the celestial bodies which compose a galaxy are magnetized masses having each a magnetosphere. These magnetospheres, which are felt very far in space, are added to one another to form a single and immense one which surrounds the galaxy. Conversely to that, the stars of that galaxy burn and are consumed by returning to space the essence which gave body to them. It is what constitutes the solar wind and the wind of all the stars which form together a very big galactic breath and an immense light. That said, the galaxies are surrounded at the same time by a magnetosphere (which is comparable to an inhalation) and by a breath (which is comparable to an expiration), because the magnetosphere is the essence which arrives on it, and the breath is the essence which leaves it. The magnetosphere is the intake of matter, which is a part of the INTEGRATION. The breath is the consumption of matter, which is a part of the DISINTEGRATION. Continual intake and consumption of matter give existence to the galaxies which, in this way, are perpetually renewed.

Birth and forms of the galaxies

(7) As the particle is born from another particle and the celestial body of another celestial body, the galaxy is born likewise from another galaxy. It is initially about a cluster of stars which, such as an embryo, forms within the wheel, then leaves it and develops then. When a cluster gets loose from the branch of a galaxy which gives it birth, it has the shape of a ball which turns on its axis, and which takes a flattened shape little by little. This rotation movement, which the small galaxy acquires, is due to the stars which fade in its center; because the big void caused by the sudden disappearance of the immense magnetosphere of a star which fade, is immediately filled by the surrounding stars. It forms an inhalation, a driving force which pulls the stars towards this region where they disappear when their mass is completely

consumed. A star consumes itself, and comes the moment when it is completely consumed. But the duration it takes for disintegrate is infinitely longer than the one needed to form itself.

(8) All which is said will be put to observation. For the moment, let's note that it is the disappearance of the huge and old stars that pulls the other stars towards the heart of the Wheel. This movement also makes the Galaxy turn on itself and forms its branches which coil in spiral. And by the centrifugal force which it exerts, this rotation also creates the separation of stars of different inertia. Because of that, we have to represent to ourselves the families of heavy masses (such as solar family) in the lower third, the moderately heavy families in the middle third, and the light families in the center's third, forming the bulb of the Galaxy. It is so, because a stellar family gets lighter in mass little by little as its planets destined to shine leaves it. Solar family will know this progressive lightening, when Neptune, then Uranus, then Saturn, then Jupiter will become stars and will leave it each in turn.



3 - The Galaxy

(9) Here is our Galaxy, seen from the side. This image makes us aware that such magnificence can't exist in space without reason, aimlessly, without will and without purpose. However, as big as it is, it's only a luminous little point amongst the myriads by myriads of similar points distributed in the unlimited space. But it would appear such as we see it here if we went out of it and if we looked at it from the outside. Let's imagine that we went away from it with the Earth, until it appears to us on the horizon. It is so vast that it is necessary to turn our head to the left then to the right to see its extremities. Thus its magnificence appears to us.

(10) From the edge up to the Sun, it's only a small distance in which we find the worlds of the animal kind, as those who preceded us on Earth, and that of men. And from the Sun up to the center, there is, in this vast distance, the angels' worlds in which we enter with solar family which goes to the center of the Wheel. But everywhere where our sights go, there are lands with greenery, seas and beings.

Because in this immense house, there is no single place where there are no living beings, no stars which shine in vain and pointlessly.

The depths of the universe

(11) If we could see our Galaxy laid over the horizon, as if we had gone out of it with the Earth and as if we looked at it from afar, isn't it the biggest and the most beautiful spectacle which we would attend? Imagine then that we went alone even further in intergalactic space with the Earth, until we were halfway from the neighboring galaxy towards which we are going. From this place, this galaxy and ours are the same size and very small for us. We notice that we don't distinguish their stars anymore. We see only the general light of both galaxies and not their stars which we can't distinguish anymore. Everywhere we look in space, we can make out similar luminous points. These points aren't stars but galaxies, myriads of galaxies in all directions and here and there which occupy all the volume of the universe. What a spectacle!

(12) Now let's get away unlimitedly from our two galaxies, and let's go to meet the following ones as fast as we would make it by walking on the stones of a ford. Let's move forward! Let's move forward! And let's do it for a thousand of our years! During all this time, we never meet the end, and never are we in the nothingness where there are no visible lights, because everywhere the galaxies gleam far off. Still let's move further away, always in a straight line, and for a hundred million years this time! We never collide with a barrier, and we never meet a wall, because there is neither limit nor edge nor end. The luminous points are always in front of us. We see some here and there, forming trails in space, but they are everywhere! It has now been a hundred million terrestrial years since we lost sight of our Galaxy, and we advance forever... forever... forever... The universe, it's forever.

(13) By returning now slowly on Earth, we understand better what is eternity in this journey because, if it didn't exist, with what could we limit the volume and the duration of the universe? With the word end? We just have to imagine limits to wonder at once about what forms them or on what there is behind, because the spirit can't stop at limits. Also, everywhere we were, God was. And it is with his eyes that we looked at the immensity during our movement which made us be next to myriads of living worlds, myriads of seas, filled with peoples, with vessels, and with prairies in which cattle graze. But, over there, where was our reference to place us in the immensity? What were worth our hour and our terrestrial year in these distant spaces? We were alone with the celestial Spirit, without any reference other than the luminous points extending into infinity, in all directions.

(14) Because we can't make a volume of emptiness... it is certain that you didn't travel within space that's devoid of matter, but in the essence with which the spatial volume and the celestial bodies form. Also, listen to me! In the middle of all these wheels where you had gone, and which are composed of myriads of stars with their celestial bodies, did you really think that only one of these stars (our Sun) illuminated a living world? Did you have the feeling that all other stars shone vainly and pointlessly in the sky? When we shall demonstrate that it is the planets which make the stars shine, nobody will believe anymore that only one of these planets (ours) is inhabited among these myriads of wheels. This journey, which lights the mind on the depths of the universe, makes by itself become aware that the Sun isn't

the Star, or the Earth the Planet of the universe, but that they are only celestial bodies among the other similar celestial bodies which compose the Wheel.

Movement and displacement of the galaxies

(15) The rotation movement of our Galaxy can't appear to us from the Earth. However, by being towards the edge (in the lower third) and far from the center of this big wheel, we move in space at an incredible speed! And the distances which we travel are terrifying! By moving this way, as on a circle, we are constantly moving away from certain galaxies and going towards to meet others. Those from which we are going away at a great pace seem to us necessarily more red than white, whereas those which we approach seem to us rather blue than white, because the speed of our movement makes their color vary for us. Now, this phenomenon of the change of color considerably deteriorates the defect of vision of the scholars. Because, by seeing the galaxies going away from them, while it is them who are going away from them, they can't refrain from concluding that the universe is expanding... It is what they teach.

(16) By being near the extremity of a curved branch, we see more of the wheels from which we are going away than those towards which we are going to. And it is because of our own movement that the scholars see the universe as a gigantic ball constituted by galaxies which don't stop going away from one another, pushed by the breath of the initial explosion which would have formed them. But if it was so, wouldn't the space where this expansion is occurring had to be unlimited? What has no limit is necessarily eternal. Only space would be eternal for them? What is forming this space according to them, and to where do they imagine it? Is it a part of the universe or isn't it a part of it? Shouldn't they answer these questions?

(17) Besides, if we quickly go away and at will of their immense ball of galaxies (which is the totality of the universe for them), we would eventually see necessarily it big as a heap of stars, then as the Earth, then, farther still, as a little point which would reduce still reduce until disappear from glances... What is it thus that this tiny and strange universe in the middle of the unlimited space, and similar to a grain of sand which quickly disappears from glances? Isn't it a challenge for the reason?

(18) No, the universe isn't a local and temporary little thing which would exist from an explosion of the nothing coming out of nowhere, and which would have accidentally occurred... It is God's domain which has no limits of depth and of duration, because you saw that it exists everywhere and always, celestial travelers! You can't thus have your own life, because you have the life of the Almighty by being one of its uncountable domains. As nobody has its own weight, no creature has its own life, its life being that of God which exists everywhere. This revelation will give you consistency and an evident reason to have hands and feet around a heart. Believe that it is so, because life exists wherever we are in the universe, and manifests itself on all the planets where there is some liquid water. Now, it will be shown that there are as many inhabited lands as there are stars! See then that we aren't alone but numerous in the eternal immensity.

The proportions of the masses

(19) During our very long journey, we have noticed that, however big they are, the galaxies were in truth only tiny luminous points in the distance. And we also

noticed that we were constantly in the center of a sphere bounded by these luminous points still perceptible to the eyes. Also, whether it is about a celestial body or about an entire galaxy, these bodies are really only corpuscles in the immensity. It is thus, because in the unlimited volume of the universe, the dimension of objects is only an affair of distance separating the objects from us. What is easily noticeable in our own Galaxy, where stars appear to us as tiny luminous points on the celestial vault.

(20) How would it then be possible to observe the planets of the stars from the Earth? We can't do it, because even Jupiter appears to us as a luminous point in the sky, while it is at our doorstep. We see it because it is close to us. But if it were on the borders of solar family, we would barely be able to see it, because a planet sends back but very weakly the light of its star. Therefore it is inconceivable to be able to visually observe the planets of the stars, even the nearest ones. We cannot do it, especially when the disc of a planet is completely lit by its star (as the full moon) in relation to us, this planet is necessarily in the background of this star. Also such little light sent back by this tiny point is blended in the powerful light of the star which we observe. That is why, even with a powerful telescope, it is impossible to notice the planets of the stellar families others than solar family.

The discretion of angels

(21) Knowing very well the matter and the force which compose together the universe, I say that, whatever its appearance is, the force is nothing more than matter in movement. There are not many forces, but the force. The waves are also a part of this unique force, because they are always vibrations caused in the matter, the diverse vibrations which echo here and there within this matter. It is also because space (the unlimited volume of the universe) is constituted of essence that the waves can spread and interpenetrate this space. Things which couldn't be done with electrons, because, however small they may be, they are bodies which would collide against each another. No, the waves are only vibrations of the matter, and not emissions of electrons. We shall return to the waves later to explain them. And there you will grasp that all worlds of the sky are interconnected.

(22) If that's how it is, you will say, why don't the angels of the Wheel then make themselves known? What's the reason they don't show themselves, while we can communicate with them through waves today? My answer to that is that not only the men of the Wheel wish to communicate with the other worlds, and not the angels knowing all the truth. Thus, in the Wheel, men's worlds which are approximately in our time and still in the darkness, are necessarily at the opposite of us in the Galaxy and far away. There is therefore no possibility of communicating with them. Furthermore, wanting to communicate with other worlds is the expression of a great distress of the ignorant man which, still not knowing the truth, feels alone and abandoned in the immensity.

(23) Having nothing to say to them, the angels do not try to communicate with men. Isn't it written that the Son would come to lead you in all the truth, at the appointed time? It is indeed necessary that it is him who leads you in it in this day, to separate the sons of darkness from the sons of light. He has to judge and put an end to the corrupt world; because the daily destruction of the Earth and his inhabitants has to stop to make place for the sanctuary and for God's reign.

(24) When the time comes, the Shiloh (Christ) thus comes to put an end to all authority, all power and all domination on every Earth where God sends him. However, it isn't the same man of flesh and bone that arrives in these worlds, but the spirit of truth, which is similar here or elsewhere in the universe and in the man whom God raises to serve him. The truth is unique. And if the words chosen to say it vary a little from one world to another, they do not express less the reality. And all hear.

(25) Thus, every world of the sky sees one day the Shiloh arriving with power, to stop with his finger the train of the world going into perdition. He does it through writing, by explaining patiently to men what reality is exactly. The only Son is unique only in the world where he rises. Because I have just said that, the Father has as many related sons as he has got living worlds in his universe. And his sons are alike in all respects, because God is the spirit which animates them, the unique spirit of truth.

(26) The worlds of the sky which are upstream of the Sun, have thus gone through this singular day of the coming of Christ. So it goes without saying that angels refrain from showing their presence, provided they don't practice waves in the same manner as men does, and also because of what they could reveal, the Son reveals it. No, none of them would substitutes himself from the one to whom they owe their salvation, as will those who will pursue their life in the kingdom of God.

(27) If thus the angels of heaven would themselves explain the truth, they would annihilate necessarily the mission of the Son which consists in enlightening you, in separating you from goats, and in saving your lives. Do you understand that if they could communicate with the world with waves, they would do it necessarily with the scientists, the military, and the other leaders who dominate the peoples? In that case, these men by whom the end is coming would then be strengthened and taller than ever, whereas the poor people of humble heart would be forever their victims. There would be thus no purgatory. Then the princes of darkness would reign until they bring the extinction of all life. That's why the angels of heaven don't get involved in this world nor in any other worlds, because having experienced themselves the purgatory, they know that the Son will come at the appointed time to make the truth known to them and to save them from evil powers.

(28) Until his arrival, most men think they are alone in the immensity. Others imagine the universe populated with monsters waging war constantly, as do men of darkness from this world. But nobody thinks of the peaceful angels of both sexes knowing the truth, because they still don't know what the reason to be of a celestial body is, or that saint men become angels at the appropriate moment. And such you were because, as princes, you had the teachers of lies and the organizers of the massive destruction of the world. How would you have been able then to know that the only monsters of the Wheel are those who destroy their Earth and its inhabitants? They are amongst you. They reign by holding you under their authority. And you know them!

(29) Since evil invalidates life and stops it, while good gives free rein and protects it, which of two must overcome the other? Are they the men who lead the world to its ruin who have to reign over the Earth or those who walk in the ways of the Almighty? If thus those who reign today could communicate with the worlds of

the sky, or go from world to world as they hope to do, they would act on them as they act on you since the antiquity. What would happen then to an emerging world, as the one who will appear around Jupiter, if the leaders of peoples, the traffickers, the conquerors, the rich, the priests, the scientists and the military of our planet could access it? This distant world would become their victim as our world became one, and it couldn't even make it to the days that we are into! That is why God doesn't allow these individuals to communicate with other worlds, nor to travel in the Wheel. God rejects them, because they were only there to teach evil, and push it to its paroxysm and disappear forever.

(30) Know also how to see that what is practiced on the entire Earth today exists for the arrival of the Son and the change of world which follows. Nothing is missing in any domain. Everything is ready to serve me, and to serve He who sends me. That is why you will see me arriving everywhere in the world as fast as lightning, without anyone having the time to oppose to it and such as Jesus announces it.

*

(31) You, the saint angels, you are of the race of the Father in all the wheels, because God created you in his likeness. Don't doubt what I say about your divine nature, because men who become angels are God together throughout the universe. And to better be aware of it, lay yourself bare, and go bathing again and several times in the intergalactic space, in the middle of the wheels filled with myriads of living worlds. You will come back with a clearer view and fairer thoughts on the dimensions of the universe, and with better feelings on the depths of He who gives you the being, the breath and the movement.

Observations of the real

(1) The study of the worlds of the universe will satisfy your mind which aspires today to know the truth. But men can understand only what is given for him to see. Now, he becomes blind when he develops his faculties in a single discipline, because he can't perceive anymore all of the realities. He can then become excessive and dangerous because, occupied by what he's doing, his mind can't define anymore what is supposed to be the behaviour of man. The common sense leaves him, and unreason takes over too often. It is thus useful that I show you the celestial bodies such as they are and as nobody has yet imagined them. After what, you will know that the terrestrial world belongs to the numerous celestial worlds that it is suitable to discover to know who we are and how we have to live on our beloved Earth.

Definitions of reality

(2) But, it is very difficult to explain the celestial things with the words of our vocabulary. Indeed, for as long as man ignores that all the celestial bodies of the sky are magnets (solid bodies consequently) which are born from other magnets, and that their activity is the unique force of the universe, we don't always find the corresponding words in the vocabulary. To remedy that, let's compose this small lexicon which will facilitate the understanding:

- MATTER: subtle ether, or essence, which constitutes space and the masses.
- GALAXY: wheel composed of magnetized masses.
- MASS: particle and celestial body.
- PARTICLE: the smallest magnet, constituted of essence.
- CELESTIAL BODY: the biggest magnet, constituted from particles.
- MAGNET: metallic mass endowed with an electromagnetic activity, including magnetosphere - lines of force - rings.
 - MAGNETOSPHERE: essence from space which descends on the magnet by putting pressure on the bodies and by giving birth to corpuscles by condensation.
 - LINE OF FORCE: loop formed by the electrons which leaves the northern hemisphere and return on the southern hemisphere of the magnet by going through

space.

- RING: circle of electrons in orbit around the magnet and coming from lines of force. It is constituted by two parts side by side, turning counterclockwise.
- ELECTROMAGNETISM: study of the activity of the magnetized masses, which are particles and celestial bodies.
- ELECTRICITY: flow of matter: magnetosphere - line of force - ring.
- MAGNETIC FIELD: space in which the activity of the magnet is being felt.
- FORCE, ENERGY: movement of matter.
- TIMES: human perception of the duration of phenomena.
- TERRESTRIAL TIME: the twenty four divisions (hours) of the rotation of the Earth on its axis, and the twelve divisions (month) of its revolution (year) around the Sun, serving to measure the duration of phenomena.
- SPEED: the velocity of movement or the transformation of a body, which can be measured at terrestrial time.
- SPACE: volume of essence, allowing existences and distances of the masses.
- INTEGRATION: essence becoming mass.
- DISINTEGRATION: mass returning into essence.
- WEIGHTINESS: body feeling the magnetospheric pressure.
- WEIGHTLESSNESS: body escaping the magnetospheric pressure.
- ANTIWEIGHTINESS: body rising against the magnetospheric pressure.
- STAR: main magnet activated by its secondary magnets.
- PLANET: secondary magnet evolving around the main magnet.
- PLANETSTAR: a planetstar getting ready to shine: Neptune - Uranus - Saturn - Jupiter.
- SATELLITE: newborn of a planetstar evolving around this one by soliciting it.
- NOVA: a planetstar that just illuminated.
- NEBULA: cloud of vapors, mists and crystals leaving a nova.
- UPHEAVAL: disruption created in the family of a nova (change of position of planets).
- WAVES: different vibrations caused in the essence, the fluids and the solids.
- ASTEROIDS: solid bodies evolving in space and ripped off from celestial bodies during collisions or during volcanic explosions.
- GALACTIC CLOUD: dusts, smokes and vapors coming from the labor and from the end of celestial bodies.
- CREATURE: being created by the celestial Spirit from the celestial bodies.
- CELESTRIAL SPIRIT: the breath of God which creates and animates all beings.
- MAN: angel in forming.
- SOUL: writings of life's experience, destined for eternal life.
- ANGEL: enlightened man obedient to his creator.
- GOD: supreme Being, Creator and Master of His universe.

These words illuminate the mind because, drawn from reality, they show that the universe is one gigantic force endowed with intelligence and reason.

Composition of the galaxies

(3) Dedicated to the celestial and terrestrial formations, the second part of the book will demonstrate that every star lights its own world and that it shines thankfully to its celestial bodies. We shall then know that a galaxy is a composition of magnetized, metal spheres surrounded or not by a coat, which have a variable

activity depending if it is about a satellite, a planet or about a star. It is a composite body, which isn't fix but always working, without which it would have no possibility of existence. This work is the continual INTEGRATION – DISINTEGRATION of the matter which we evoked, showing us besides that the volume of the universe is entirely made of essence. Because it is obvious that this movement of material can be done only in space where this matter is taken and restored...

(4) The universe includes both the essence of space, and galaxies without number which find a body thanks to this essence. The essence is thus THE MATTER. The galaxies, among which we previously evolved, are so comparable to herd of celestial bodies which graze quietly this essence which serves for forming them and for maintaining their perpetual renewal. But if in any of the herd there are more births than disappearances, this crowd grows by so much; and the opposite occurs if there are more disappearances than births. Consequently, if these two opposite phenomena aren't of equal importance, the herd grows or decreases. But if there is equivalence of births and the disappearances, the herd stays such as it is. A herd can decrease more or less quickly and then increase. It's the same for the galaxies which feed on the essence of space. It then suffices to grasp one to grasp them all, because the electromagnetic activity doesn't allow the existence of galaxies of different nature.

(5) A galaxy also contains clouds of ice crystals, different dusts and smokes, as well as numerous wandering bodies, some comets and meteorites. These clouds and these bodies are by no means the origin of celestial bodies as are teaching the astronomers, but the consequences of their work and their disappearance. If they don't leave the Galaxy, it isn't because they are attracted by the celestial bodies which compose it, but because of the immense magnetosphere in general which surrounds the Galaxy puts pressure on all the bodies which it contains. It will be demonstrated, because it is through the celestial body's magnetosphere that we do weigh.

(6) This shows us that we must not make a mistake upon the origin of formations. Otherwise we become similar to those who demonstrate their stupidity when they say that it is the clouds of the Galaxy that give birth to stars. In the inversion of the reality, they are second to none, because we have never seen the smoke (clouds) being the cause of the fire (stars)! A cloud of smoke is the consequence of the fire and not the cause! I tell you, if they could themselves imagined that there are square celestial bodies, they would eventually prove their existence, as they prove with long lies the beginning and the end of the universe...

(7) But before studying the birth of celestial bodies, their regular movements, and seeing how they warm up, develop, form their coat, as well as continents, water, volcanoes and the atmosphere, it is necessary to notice at first, with the perpetual INTEGRATION – DISINTEGRATION of matter, that the universe is by no means chaotic as claimed by the scholars, but that it is on the contrary stable, calm and of a big subtlety of existence. Because all which is mass (the galaxies) is matter integrated, and all which isn't mass (space) is matter disintegrated. It is stable consequently, because there is as much matter integrating as of matter disintegrating in the same movement. That is why only balance, harmony and constancy reign throughout the universe.

Aspect of solar family

(8) To have a better overall view of celestial activity, be aware that the Sun with its celestial bodies (planets) was, in very ancient times, similar to Jupiter with its satellites surrounding it. These last ones grow and develop. And when they will have reached the size and the number of our planets, the atmosphere of Jupiter will explode, by creating on one hand the upheaval in its family, and on the other hand by illuminating this celestial body. When it will occur, Jupiter will then be a new star in the sky (a nova), and a family similar to solar family. It will also have a planet which will cover itself with water and on which men will come. But really, he will be the last one to shine. It is Neptune which will shine the first one, then Uranus, then Saturn, and lastly Jupiter. Because these celestial bodies, which are solid bodies, have a similar activity which slowly leads them to become stars. All follow an identical process and the same way.

(9) We shall soon see that celestial bodies are all magnets, and that they consist of a metallic mass surrounded by a magnetosphere, lines of force, and with creative and nurturing rings. Without exception, all the celestial bodies are born from the rings of a planet which is getting ready to shine. When we perceive these phenomena, we only need then to study the electromagnetic activity of magnets of solar family to see that the other stellar families of the Wheel are all comparable.

(10) It is thus indispensable to study the electromagnetic activity of the magnet which is the source of this indisputable force with which everything exists and moves. But it is previously necessary to have in mind that there is only one sort of magnet and that, therefore, there can be only one sort of particle and celestial body. There is only the electromagnetic activity of magnets which, being able to be pushed to the extreme as on the Sun, give to these magnets different sizes and aspects. But they are of the same nature and unique in their kind.

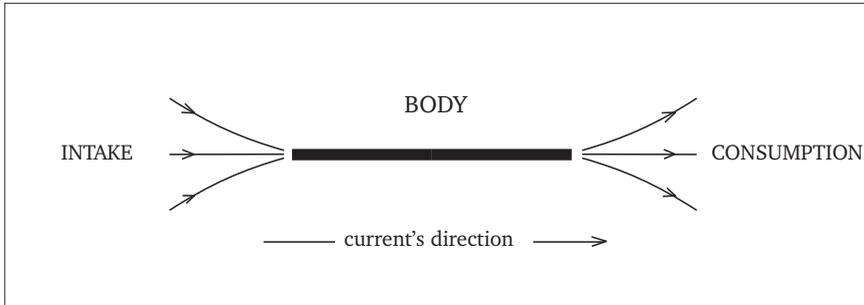
(11) It is for it that the electron, the proton and the neutron, which composes the atoms of celestial bodies, aren't three sorts of particles but three aspects of the unique particle which changes. And it is necessarily the same for the satellite, the planet and the star. This is because, particles and celestial bodies, are magnets which change size and aspect according to their activity. Now, as there is only one sort of magnet, it is indeed over this one that we shall have to look into to understand the universal activity, as well as the entire universe. And it is what we shall do.

The creative current

(12) But, to be able to approach the activity of magnets, it is advisable to notice firstly that things exist in an order which is not reversible. For example, the child grows to become an adult, like the small satellite does, and not the opposite. Also, it is the planet which becomes a star and not the star that becomes a planet. Likewise, the stars are irresistibly going towards the heart of the Wheel and order stays in it. And the image of the Galaxy shows us that the essence of space comes down on it, and then goes back up on it, by giving it body. For it to have existence, there thus has to have CURRENT OF MATTER. Now, everything is subject to current.

(13) All existence is at the image of a river which the current is formed by what feeds it on one side and what consumes it on the other. This is similar for an electric current which can only be done through continuous INTAKE and CONSUMPTION OF

matter which constitutes it. Meticulous observations will always show us that each thing exists by the phenomenon of intake and consumption, belonging only to the current that is here:



4 – Principle of existence

(14) Here is symbolically represented the principle of existence of all fluid or solid bodies, organic or inorganic. This concerns the entire galaxy with all that it contains, which is in itself a compound body always being between the INTAKE and the CONSUMPTION of the matter which constitutes it. All things exist by this simple and evident phenomenon. Nothing is foreign to it. And all live by it.

(15) We can also see through this image the inspiration and the expiration of beings, or the intake and the consumption of the foods which maintains them alive. We can also imagine the rain in the intake, the river in the body, and the sea in the consumption. One can also represent the figure in a vertical position and see in it a tree with its roots in the intake, and its leaves in the consumption of substances giving it body.

(16) But if we imagine that it is about a river and that the water which flows froze partially, we notice that the fluid parts are partially solidified, and that the remainder of the water which flows in the contact of the ice will increase the volume of this ice, by supposing that the cold persists or increases. We notice then that the parts which form this current can be fluid or solid according to the temperature conditions, and that the fluid parts can increase the volume of the solid part on which they are brought together by a ceaseless intake. That is, as we shall see it, is also the principle of existence of the satellite. Because this one is born from the ring of a planet; and this ring, which is a current, makes it grow then similarly.

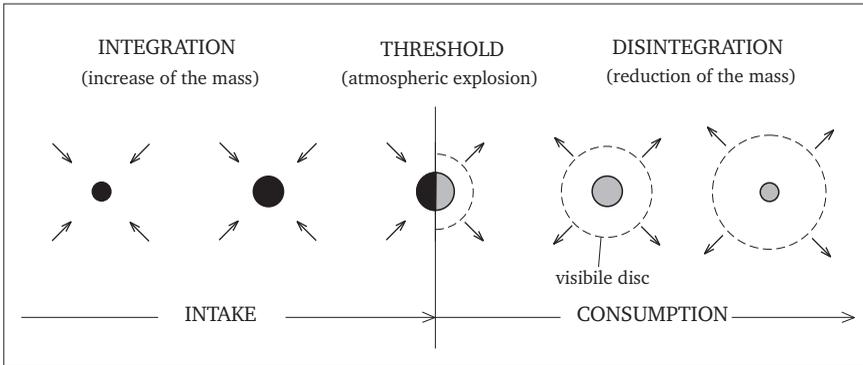
(17) Whoever can notice that a man, a tree, a river, an electric current, or a celestial body, as well as all which offers itself to the eyes, is always between the INTAKE and the CONSUMPTION of the matter which gives them existence. Because it is evident that everything is at this image, how then would celestial bodies not find existence by the integration (intake) and the disintegration (consumption) of the matter which composes them?

(18) The direction of this universal current, shown by the figure, is also the origin of the MASCULINE – FEMININE which are both opposite and complementary parts

with which are made the existence and the continuation of the worlds. Because, as man and woman give birth to a child, the Sun and the planet give birth to the satellite by the same principle.

Integration – disintegration

(19) A celestial body is a magnet which becomes integrated at first by an intake of matter from space bigger than the consumption, and then disintegrates by an consumption bigger than the intake. Jupiter will become like the Sun. For now, it receives more matter than it spends it by its warming up, and it grows. When it will shine like the Sun, that is to say when its mass will begin to disintegrate, it will spend more matter than it will receive from it. Its mass will then decrease slowly, as follows:



5 - Integration and disintegration of a star

(20) We see here, in a simplified way, the essence of space integrating the mass of a star which is making it grow until the moment when this essence returns to space by disintegrating that same mass which remains as long as this movement of matter is going on. The growth of a celestial body turns out then limited, because it passes by a threshold (a limit) which brings its disintegration. This threshold is the explosion of the atmosphere which activates the process of disintegration of the mass, by making this celestial body a star.

(21) So that we can grasp the details of the formation, I'm showing at first the context in which solar family is, which we are going to study. So far, we have put in evidence that stars were really only small luminous points being held spaced out from one another by their breath, and moving together in the Wheel. Now, so that stars and their celestial bodies are animated by soft and regular movements, as the rotation movement of the Earth which turns slowly and regularly, it is necessary that these celestial bodies have a density and an inertia that is considerable which cannot be given to them only by a metallic mass. This mass (which is of ferronickel) is the magnetized core which occupies almost all the volume of planets such as Earth, and which is also at the center of the planetstars, like Jupiter, and stars, like the Sun.

(22) Contrary to what is said, and although this may surprise you, know that the size of the core of the Earth is hardly smaller than the size of the core of Jupiter, and that the core of this last one is hardly smaller than that of the Sun who, because of its youth, is one of the biggest core existing in the Galaxy. It is thus, because the activity of the magnets doesn't allow great differences of size between the cores of celestial bodies. What differ greatly, depending on the circumstances, it is their electromagnetic activity and the atmosphere that results from it.

(23) Therefore, care must be taken not to confuse the atmospheric globe of Jupiter or the one of Sun with their metallic mass. Otherwise one risk to become a scientist and to assert that there are big differences in the size and the nature of the celestial bodies, and that many of them, notably the stars, have monstrous dimensions...

(24) Because of its youth, the Sun is still a small star which will become bigger, then giant as its ascension which will take it to the heart of the Wheel where it will burn out, like a candle which is completely consumed. However, during its life, it is not its mass but its luminous and visible globe that will increase its size considerably. This is by the decrease of its activity, due to its planetstars which will leave it alternately when they will illuminate like it did. Thereby, its globe will grow while its mass will diminish, as we see it on the figure above. It's the same for all the stars which constantly change activity, size, and inertia.

(25) The Sun was previously like Jupiter, and it illuminated itself a little less than two hundred thousand years. Which is not its age certainly, since it was before that in formation with its celestial bodies. But it is the age of the beginning of the eras and the beginning of the creation is meant from the day when it illuminated.

(26) In the second floor of the ark, it will appear that during the illumination of the Sun, planets were more or less jostled of their place, and that the original order in which they were was modified a little. The Sun is thus a young star: the era, which we will visualize with explanatory figures, will certify it. This is however noticeable without them, if only because of the four planetstars that the Sun still possesses, and also because the world ignores that it is so...

The progression of stars

(27) Contrary to what we hear, the Sun is not an isolated star, far from it! Moreover, one must not see its mass on one side and that of its other planets on the other, because the solar mass and the planetary masses are connected together by material ties, which are magnetospheres, lines of force and rings. Consequently, the mass of solar family is one and considerable. And, because of its youth, it is one of the largest masses that are in the Wheel.

(28) This being, we understand that because of the big centrifugal force which takes place on celestial bodies by the rotation of the Galaxy on its axis, the young and heavy stars in masses (as solar family) descend inevitably towards the edge of the Wheel before they go back up towards the heart of this one where they faint. Indeed, the centrifugal force doesn't allow the stars to go back up towards the bulb of the galaxy as long as their mass doesn't get lighter. Now, and as we said, it gradually gets lighter as their planetstars leaves them by becoming stars themselves.

(29) But as the Sun is young and still possesses its four planetstars (Jupiter-Saturn-Uranus-Neptune) which weigh down its overall mass, one might think that it probably still descends towards the edge of the Wheel. If that is so, a meticulous observation will show us that the stars of our branch move in large number in a same direction, because it is us, with the Sun, that are moving in the opposite direction...

(30) Thus, the young stars descend firstly to the outskirts of the galaxy and then go back up towards the bulb where they faint at the end of their trajectory. Because, having exhausted the matter of their magnetized mass, their enormous luminous globe implodes and disappears forever. Pulled in this movement of implosion towards its center point, the few planets which accompanied them smashes one against the others, by only leaving clouds of iron dust, smokes, minerals and vapors. It is these heavy clouds that we observe in the Galaxy. At this instant, it is the end of a stellar family, which we cannot see from the Earth.

(31) But long before that happens, angels, whose number haven't stop decreasing, leave their planet and go to begin again once more their life on a young and virgin planet at the beginning of a star. It is these giants of the spirit, these sons of God that came on Earth at the dawn of the human world, as it is said in Genesis. Stay with me, and you will understand how it is possible and that it was very well so.

Second part

THE CYCLE OF THE MATTER

**Knoweldge
of the words of the universe**

21

Matter

(1) The knowledge of the truth is gradually acquired by meditation which elevates the man saint of mind on the high peaks of the Eternal's mountain where all reality appears to him. That is why it took the first part of the book to show that the world was mistaken regarding the prophecy and its fulfilment. Then you cannot be surprised that God sends his son to the evening of the world to accomplish it, so you can accomplish it with him. But, here, the haughty and the strong in words have already left me, and you are fewer in number to listen to me. Only remain those who understand that man cannot live in harmony with nature, if he is unaware of the essential element of the science of the Eternal by which he exists. Be thus attentive with the first explanations of this second part of the book, because they are as keys which allow to open all the doors, and to see what no man ever saw yet what he never heard.

The states of matter

(2) After having observed the Galaxy from the outside and became aware at once of its magnitude and its smallness in the vastness, as well as our position in it, we will now study INTEGRATION - DISINTEGRATION of the masses with which we exist. We will constantly be guided by these two words, also meaning INTAKE - CONSUMPTION. It goes without saying that without intake there cannot be consumption or consumption without intake, and consequently no body formed and maintained by these two parts. As the spirit is explained by God and God by the spirit, the particle is explained by the celestial body and the celestial body by the particle; thus because of eternity, everything finds existence by what already exists and for what will be. Nothing begins nor ends, everything changes state.

(3) Lest they should see and understand, God makes those who reject him walk on their hands. Our knowledge of the matter thus must to differ from that of the

scholars who, having rejected God, walk on hands and so see everything upside down... These men, whose judgment is reversed, cannot realize anymore for example, with snow, we shape small balls and with the latter we shape a bigger one, the matter is the snow which constitutes them and not the balls themselves. Likewise, it is necessary to abstain from seeing the matter of the universe in the masses that are the celestial bodies and the particles which compose them, because there are no fundamental particles of matter. No, matter is only the essence which constitutes the volume of the universe (space) and the body of the masses, the small (particles) and the big (the celestial bodies). Let us observe instead the volume of the universe and the masses which are formed there, as a volume of fine and subtle powder inside which lumps would be formed.

(4) Listen! Since with small snowballs we can compose a bigger one of the same nature, it is undeniable that several small magnetic spheres pasted to each other, form a bigger magnetic sphere, of the same nature, and necessarily having identical properties. Now, since the celestial body (the big ball) is a big magnet recognizable by its magnetosphere, its lines of force and its rings, of which are born satellites, it is certain that the particles (the small balls) which compose it are similar magnets, also having a magnetosphere, lines of force and rings giving birth to satellites. There is only their dimensions which change and not the principle of their existence.

(5) Thus the magnet is *celestial body* in the large dimension and *particle* in the small dimension, which are the two extreme masses of the universe. So the particle is seen through the celestial body, the celestial body through the particle and both through the magnet. It is then advisable to study the magnet to grasp the formation and the activity of all masses of the universe. We shall not evoke atoms however, which are combinations of particles, especially since these are domains which we do not have to worry about. No, we will stick to the magnet which is the illustration of all sidereal activity.

(6) Still as regards on the way to observe the state of matter, can we say, after breaking a stone, that this one consisted of so many pieces, or that we forced it to break in that way? Will we give different names to these pieces, as do those who give various names to the pieces of the particle they manage to break in their accelerator? Likewise, and as it was already explained, if every week we observe a chick in its growth, we do not see each time a different bird, but the same one which changes size and aspect. It is however the confusion which the observers makes of matter, who see a different particle each time in the single particle which changes while developing. So, unhesitatingly they give it as many names as they make observations on it... As they affirm that the celestial bodies born such as they are, they affirm likewise that particles are born such as they are... What complicates my task, because you believe them.

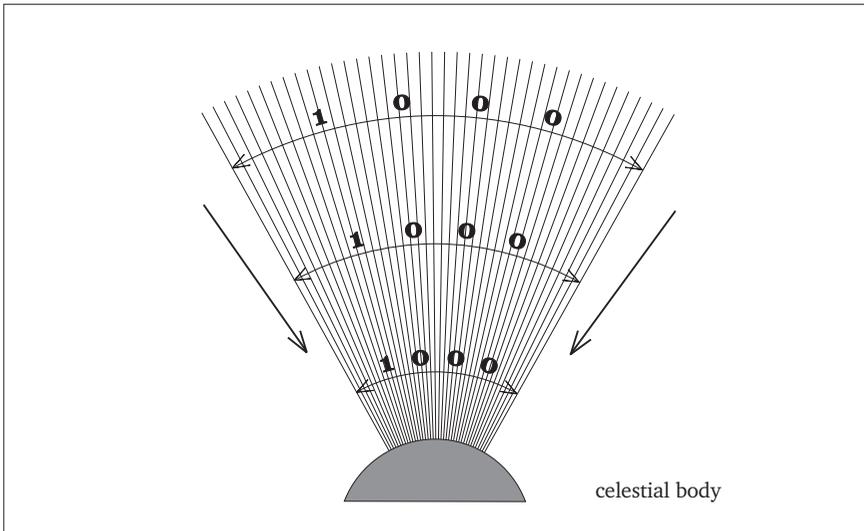
(7) The Sun is also a magnet because, like all the stars, it has an immense magnetosphere, lines of force and substantial rings on which the planets are. Which also have a magnetosphere, lines of force and rings on which are the satellites that these rings created. Therefore, all these magnets, more or less active, are interconnected by material ties to the Sun. We then necessarily conclude that solar family is a homogeneous set composed of magnets each having an action on the

others, and that it is the same for all the stars. We will show it, with explanations and figures.

The magnetosphere

(8) By referring to the large number of planets and satellites belonging to solar family, we deduce that the number of planets and satellites being in a galaxy is approximately fifty times higher than the number of stars. A galaxy is thus a body composed of a huge quantity of masses which attract the essence of space on them, and more precisely on the particles which constitute them. Now, since the magnetosphere is this very first movement of the essence of space which descends on the celestial bodies (integration), it is by it that we must begin the explanations on the magnet. Afterwards, we will understand the overall activity of the magnets of solar family, among which none of them can exist separately.

(9) In electromagnetic, there is electron and magnetic. However, only the essence is magnetic, because it alone forms the corpuscles at the approach and contact of the celestial body on which it descends. These corpuscles (that we call electrons) then form the lines of force, then the rings, and these latest the satellites. The magnetosphere is thus a material fluid and a force that becomes creator of masses through the rings. Here's how it descends on the magnet:



6 - Representation of the magnetosphere

If we give the value of one thousand to the essence of space, this section of magnetosphere (that we imagine extending into infinity) shows the concentration of this essence which happens as it gets closer to the core. This has the effect of putting more and more pressure on the bodies, and to create particles.

(10) Coming from a great distance, the magnetosphere is consequently felt from a great distance. It thickens (gets denser) with the approach of the core of the celestial body. But for a better representation of its formation and its action, let's help us with this example: if we compose a circle with thousands of small mouths which are close together inhaling air independently from each other, we understand that only one of these mouths will inhale less air and less far than the thousands of mouths will do together. The same applies to the particles which compose a celestial body, because each of them draws the essence of space, by forming together an immense inhalation being felt extremely far, let us say ad infinitum. Therefore it is indeed the small magnetospheres of the particles which, together, constitute the gigantic magnetosphere of the celestial body. This shows us that the essence of space goes down on the particles that constitute on the celestial body, and not on the celestial body itself.

The magnetosphere and weightiness

(11) The magnetosphere of the celestial body appears to be the first movement of the matter of space at the origin of any force and every mass existing in the universe. How to illustrate its action on the bodies? If by inhaling strongly we swallow a dust, we did not directly inhale the dust, but the air that has dragged it into its movement. If we create the same inhalation through a veil, this time the dust will rest against the veil by air pressure. This is the explanation of weightiness that we feel on the ground, because each body feels the magnetospheric pressure exerted on it. We then understand that nothing weighs outside the influence of a magnetosphere.

(12) Made by the essence which arrives from space, the magnetosphere is a force that descends upon the core of the celestial body by dragging the bodies in its movement. It is necessarily material, because it is certain that without matter there cannot be a force. The above figure also shows what the progressive increase of this magnetospheric force is. Consequently, a body will weigh less if it is far from the celestial body than if it is near it or in its contact. If thus a body weighs a certain weight at sea level, it will weigh more in the depth and less in altitude. So it's not the density of the bodies which changes, as those who invert the phenomena affirm it, but the density of the magnetosphere which puts pressure on them.

(13) In truth, the magnetospheric pressure is not exerted on the bodies themselves, but on the particles which compose them. This, because the particles are made of essence and that this moving essence cannot go through them, no more than falling snow can go through the snowballs which are shaped with it. It is then beyond doubt and undeniable that weightiness is the consequence of the magnetospheric pressure which is applied only on all the particles which compose the bodies.

(14) The magnetosphere is a centripetal force which pulls the bodies towards the celestial body or maintains them on it by putting pressure on them. You must not however confuse this magnetospheric pressure on the bodies with any direct attraction of the celestial body on them. A pressure and an attraction are not the same thing, their difference being that which we find between push and pull. We will soon see that the core of a celestial body occupies almost all the volume of this celestial body, and that it only attracts the essence of space which pulls the bodies in its movement.

(15) When a fruit falls on the ground, you should not think that all the bodies are attracted to each other... It is however what we teach to the children, by making them believe in a universal attraction, called gravity. No, if the fruit falls on the ground, it is because the terrestrial magnetosphere, which puts pressure on it, drags it in its movement. This has nothing to do with any mutual attraction. Moreover, if bodies are getting closer, as it happens when you place twigs on the water in a container, it is only due to electrons being in the water. Indeed, with their magnetosphere, they attract each other and cling everywhere they can. Here, they grab the twigs which they pull to the edge of the container where they cling just the same. This is capillary action.

(16) Another example; by drawing its magnetosphere in that of the Earth, the Moon decreases correspondingly and locally the terrestrial magnetospheric pressure. Therefore, as it passes, the Moon lightens all the terrestrial bodies which are underneath it. That is what, with the Sun, causes the tides.

(17) But, since the bodies are composed of particles and that particles are magnets, should we believe that all the bodies attract themselves? That isn't so. A stone, for instance, is made up of grains. These grains are crystals made up themselves of particles which have welded to one another during a cooling which made the contract matter on itself. These particles welded in that way became neutral (neutrons), because they lost their activity. Thus a stone has no power of attraction. Reject then the famous universal attraction of those who ignore that the celestial bodies are magnets and who consequently can't give any coherent explanation to weightiness. Reject it, because it is a bolt which closes the door to comprehension.

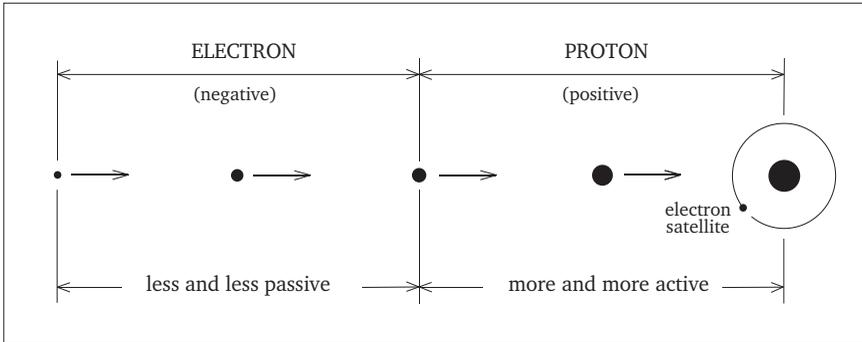
The magnetosphere and the particle

(18) To better follow the following explanations, let us start by examining the particle. The previous figure shows us that while descending on the celestial body and by gradually condensing on its approach, until its contact, the essence of space generate tiny points of mass (corpuscles) which are the beginning of the particles; because, just like the celestial body, the size and the activity of particles evolve. Being magnetic, the essence forms magnetic corpuscles. These are surrounded by their own magnetosphere which makes them grow, and that we can call electrons from their formation.

(19) In the sense of proportions, the essence is to the particle what the particle is to the celestial body. Which evokes the subtlety of this essence. Indeed, if by the mind we can divide the body of the celestial body into particles, we cannot divide the body of the particle into increasingly tinier corpuscles. We can certainly break a particle into various pieces, but we cannot, by subdivisions, go down up to the essence which forms it.

(20) The following figure represents the evolution of the elementary particle since its first point of essence until it is a proton; because, like a celestial body does, the particle increases its activity, while developing itself according to the circumstances. Until it reaches a medium size, it is only magnetic; that is to say that it is surrounded only by one magnetosphere. Then, while becoming proton, it

becomes electromagnetic, because it surrounds itself with lines of forces which form the rings on its equatorial plan, from which are born other electron satellites.



7 – Birth and evolution of the particle

(21) In a way, we can observe on this image the creation and the procreation of particles. Which is similar for the celestial bodies that, them too, give birth to the satellites in the same way. Io, Europe, Ganymede and Callisto, satellites of Jupiter, are electrons born from this last. Jupiter is itself a proton in the big dimension, and the Sun is a similar proton which burns. All follow an identical process which will be explained.

(22) As long as the particle is in the first period of its evolution (electron), it is only a receiver, because it is only receiving the essence which compose its magnetosphere and its mass. Therefore, it is passive and of NEGATIVE sign. Magnetic only, it can become, with its own peers, electric current on all the degrees of this first part of its development. Having only its magnetosphere, these particles have indeed a lot of ease for hanging onto the conductors or to form in space the spirals of the lines of force of the magnet.

(23) But when the particle enters in the second part of its growth (proton), it activates itself. It then becomes electromagnetic because, just like the celestial bodies, it surrounds itself with lines of forces, then with rings that generate electrons satellites. Emissive, it is of POSITIVE sign this time. Also, during this second period of its growth where it is emissive (proton), it cannot form any more electrical current which can be done only with magnetic particles, that is to say negative and being able to hang onto one another. No, the protons can by no means constitute currents, but only gaseous or liquid bodies according to the circumstances.

(24) When the particle is in the middle of the two parts of its evolution (like on the figure), it ceases being negative and becomes positive. That is why, at this stage of evolution, we call it POSITRON. This however can only be a temporary name of the particle which changes. Indeed, if every time we observe it during its growth, we give it a different name (like lepton, electron, positron, meson, proton, neutron, neutrino and others) we cannot grasp its reality because, given inconsiderately, all these names throw confusion in the mind. It is necessary to retain only the names of

electron, proton and neutron, because those are amply enough to see the change of the elementary particle.

(25) The neutron was a proton which, because of a shock for example, lost all its electromagnetic activity, including: magnetosphere, lines of force, rings and satellites. It is thus neutral, because it does not emit nor receives. It is then an excellent support for protons which hang onto it with their magnetosphere. That is what composes atoms this time: the cores which form the bodies. You should know however that a neutron can, according to the circumstances, reactivate itself and become a proton again. This phenomenon would considerably complicate things for us if we tried to understand the combinations of particles and their reactions which extend ad infinitum. So, we will abstain from it.

Other effects of the magnetosphere

(26) Man hears for the first time that space is entirely formed of essence and that this essence constitutes the magnetosphere which descends on the celestial bodies by applying pressure on the bodies. It is what causes weightiness and generates particles which exist only in one kind. We see whereas the essence composes the mass of the particles and that, in dimension, this essence is to the particle what the particle is to the celestial body.

(27) Besides, you should know that by creating a flow that goes from the south pole to the north pole of the celestial body, to then form in space the lines of force which leave the north hemisphere and return on the south hemisphere, the essence always directs the needle of the compass in the same direction. This current is a force, and a force is material. It is thus this material force, caused by the flow of essence, which directs the needle of the compass northward.

(28) Also think that it is the magnetosphere which charges the clouds with electricity and provoke lightning by warm weather. And it is always thanks to it that your heart beats, that you have movement and that the wings of the insects are agitated at high speed. It is the source of all the bodies. And bodies use it to move and live.

(29) Consequently, and because of what we have already seen on the progressive densification of the magnetosphere, we understand that a being rising far in space will weaken more and more in a magnetosphere in which the density is quite less than it is on the ground where the living conditions of the beings are. We are made of all that exists. So, the magnetosphere is a part of the elements of existence, and it is not the least I'm telling you. Because, has it charges the clouds with electricity, it charges likewise all the beings to live and move, but of a force much finer and delicate.

(30) Obviously, with the coming explanations of the magnet, whoever will want it, will grasp very well the magnetosphere and the single particle which changes. So to conclude, let us only retain the image of the magnetosphere and its progressive densification. Also let us believe that it is what creates weightiness, and gives birth to the particle on the approach and on the contact of the celestial body.

The universal force

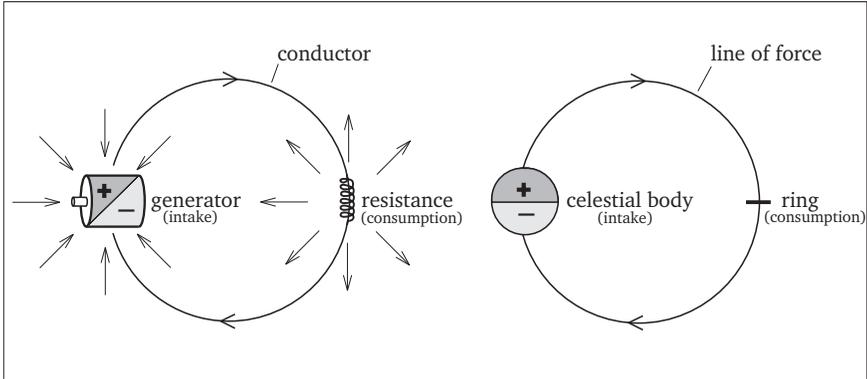
(1) Without matter, there can't be any force, and without force, there can't be masses. And there are not multiple forces throughout the universe, but only different aspects of the universal force which concerns the essence, the magnetospheres, the lines of force, the rings, the particles, the celestial bodies as well as all living beings. And yet, the magnet is the representation towards which we are going, because its activity is at the same time the origin and the fruit of this unique force, which is also called energy.

(2) The electric current is this creative energy which gives birth to the small satellites through the intermediary of the magnetospheres, the lines of force and the rings. We see in that way the essence of space progressively becoming masses. This shows us that the essence captured by the magnet of a generator, which makes an electric line, comes from intergalactic space. Indeed, the essence of space is condensed *a first time* by the general magnetosphere of the Galaxy; *a second time* by the magnetosphere of the Sun which is within that of the Galaxy; *a third time* by the magnetosphere of the Earth which is within that of the Sun; and finally *a fourth time* by the magnetosphere from the magnet of the generator which is within the terrestrial magnetosphere. Condensed in that way four times successively, the essence of space eventually becomes tiny corpuscles. The electricity, formed by these corpuscles and produced by man, is thus taken away lastly from the terrestrial magnetosphere.

The electric circuit

(3) When electrons progress in column, they form an electric line. The lines of force leaving from the northern hemisphere into space and arriving on the southern hemisphere of the magnet, are also electric lines without conductors. An electrical current is therefore a line of force, with or without conductor. The conductor, like its name, leads only. But, being composed of electrons, the electricity is necessarily material; although small, electrons are still real masses. What it means is that if these masses meet suddenly on a single point, they will give birth to a bigger mass, a satellite as an example. And if they continue their flow onto this satellite, they will make it grow accordingly. That is real and certain.

(4) With the flash of lightning of thunderstorm, of all time men saw the electrical force and its power. And when they found the means to produce it, they unwittingly copied the celestial bodies. But they still don't know it, otherwise they would understand the activity of celestial bodies, and the whole universe would be revealed to them. So the understanding of this activity depends only on few things, just compare the generator to the celestial bodies, like this:



8 - The generator and the celestial body

(5) Here is the concordance of the generator and the celestial body which are both magnets that need both the INTAKE side and the CONSUMPTION side of the electrons to activate themselves, because without consumption there is no possible intake and therefore no current. Here, on the left figure, the consumption is represented by a resistance. And, in the figure on the right, this consumption is represented by a ring (seen here in cross section view) which, as we shall see it, will not fail to give birth to a satellite which will also be a true electrical resistance. Of these resistances, electrons are partially consumed, and what remain returns to the generator or to the celestial body. There is therefore a need for a circuit. This one is formed by the conductors' round trip on the generator, and the lines of force's round trip on the celestial body, which are also electric lines but without conductor.

(6) See only what is shown, and think that the celestial body is surrounded by a considerable quantity of lines of force and not by only one as shown on the right figure. If we increased similarly the number of circuits and resistances around a generator, it would work more, because the more there are the resistances the more the generator (which is also the celestial body) produces electricity. This, because the generator's magnet restores constantly the electric lines by producing the amount consumed. This shows us that, in both cases, is consumption that commands the intake.

The electrical conductors

(7) All this will put us on the track. For now, let's think that an electric wire would remain a conductor if we made a sphere from it. Celestial bodies are also conductive spheres connected to each other by the power lines and the rings. But, to explain the

activity of celestial bodies, one should first see that electrons don't travel inside the mass of the conductors as it is said, but around it. When the electricity is too high and forced to pass partially in the conductive metal, this metal heats up by resistance and goes till it melts. And it is this phenomenon of resistance that makes the surface of the celestial body melt around which the welding of the electrons takes place, making its volume grow.

(8) We shall see that, whatever the celestial body (satellite, planet or star), its core is made of ferronickel, which is the pure product of electricity, that is to say all the electromagnetic activity. Therefore, this metal is the best of magnets. But we understand that if the electricity would pass through the mass of the conductor and not around it, the entire volume of the celestial body's core would be uniformly hot. It would be hot but would remain solid, because there is nothing which could constantly maintain such a mass in fusion.

(9) Furthermore, if the core of a celestial body was completely in fusion, it couldn't be magnetized. Consequently, it would have no magnetosphere, lines of force, rings or satellites. Such isn't the case, because the core is cold and stiff from the centre up to the surface which, only it, is warm and in fusion on little depth. Which is not an obstacle to its magnetization, which is its electromagnetic activity.

(10) It is thus essential to demonstrate that electricity does not go through the entire mass of the conductors. How can we achieve this? First of all, let's understand what a metallic conductor is. Metals are made of crystals. And crystals are the consequences of the cooling of matter, which cuts them by contracting itself. Inside the molten metal, there are no crystals, they can only form themselves during the cooling effect.

(11) But in the rigid metal, made of crystals, there are cracks in which the electrical current can pass partially. This current is made by electrons which are masses. And crystals are also made of particles (small masses) welded together by the enormous pressure exerted by the withdrawal of a body which is cooling down. That is why electrons cannot pass inside the crystals themselves, they pass on them. And the more these crystals are pressed together depending on the density of the metal, less the current passes through this metal. Think that if a current of one thousand passes on a conductor, ten or twenty of this number can pass between the crystals of the conductor, that is to say in a lesser proportion.

(12) Here, I ask you to be very vigilant about the proportions. Be so, because when we speak about a conductor of about thirteen thousand kilometers in diameter as the core of the Earth is, it isn't about a conductor of thirteen tenth of a millimeter meltable completely. To follow, keep it in mind.

(13) Moreover, and due to the growth of the particle, electricity is necessarily proportional to the size of the corpuscles which form it. In this way, when scientists say that electricity is formed by electrons and these electrons are themselves charged with negative electricity, with what do they think that this last one is made of? Would they hear that an electron filled with electricity would be like a moon filled with moons?

(14) No, electricity exists on every degree of densification of the essence, and this is until it reaches the size of the positon. Because of that, there is not one size of

electricity, but as much electric sizes as there are changes of size of the negative particle: of the electron. But let's stay there on this subject, and let's continue to demonstrate that the electrical current has no possibility of passing in the all mass of the conductors. This being indispensable to the understanding of the formation of celestial bodies.

Conduction and electrical resistance

(15) The magnetosphere of the electrons allows them to remain together and to pull on one another, by holding onto the metal or some other support. That is why an electric line of force rolled up around a conductor is forced to follow this conductor. But if this electric line of force is powerful, it creates (by frictions) a big overheating on the conductor until it melts. Indeed, the more the conductor dilates by overheating, the more the current passes through its mass and increases its temperature. A cooled and strongly contracted on itself conductor, will allow thus a better conduction of the electricity, because tighter crystals forces the current to travel more on the outside where the circulation is easier. And it is known that a cold conductor conducts better and more electricity than a warm conductor. Now we know the reason.

(16) We also know that a monofilar electric conductor conducts less electricity than a multifilar conductor of the same length. Which can only be explained by the fact that electricity travels well around conductors, more numerous in the case of the multifilar conductor. In this sense, we also know that a sheathed conductor conducts electricity less well than if it is bare, the sheath being an obstacle to the passage of the current.

(17) Moreover, if an electrical current passes on a conductor having a high density of mass (like copper), there is little overheating provoked by the friction of electrons. This is, because this important density forces the electrons to pass on the exterior, on the metal's surface. We can deduce that the metal which offers a good state of surface is a good conductor, because the circulation of the electrons is being facilitated.

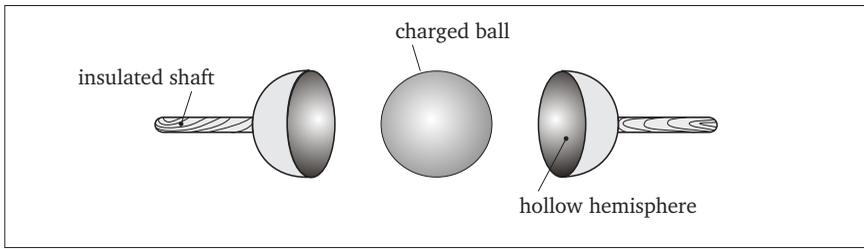
(18) So, if we fabricate a conductor by welding equal lengths of copper and iron end to end having an identical section, we notice that if we let the current flow at will, the iron melts first while copper is barely warm. How is this possible, since the fusion point of iron is five hundred degrees higher than that of copper? This happens, because electricity travels more throughout the inside cracks of the iron, causing a greater friction of the electrons and, hence, more heat. For the same reason, iron conducts less well the electricity than does copper which has tighter grains. It is indeed for this reason that copper heats up less than iron, and that a highly cooled conductor conducts better than when it isn't.

(19) When the conductive metal heats up at the passage of electricity, this is due to the frictions of the electrons on this metal. This also indicates that electrons are indeed masses, and that electricity is indeed a current of these masses, that is to say of matter. This is indisputable, otherwise the conductor couldn't heat up. We must then conclude that the heating of an electrical conductor is even greater as this conductor offers a big resistance, like iron for example. Now, the terrestrial core is an enormous iron sphere (of ferronickel) which, when placed on one of the vast solar

rings, is traveled through by gigantic electrical forces. It is these forces which heats up the celestial body by resistance and which provoke the melting of its surface.

(20) We shall find out that the terrestrial core is at around thirty kilometers under the sea level. It is so nearly equivalent to the diameter of the Earth. Which is also similar for all planets and their satellites. In this sense, think that if we could take the Moon in one hand, by slightly scratching with a nail, we would reach right away its iron core which, itself, is cold on the surface and for reasons which will be explained. And it would almost be the same thing if we would do that with the Earth, instead we would burn our finger... Because, I tell you, the core of the satellites, the planets and the stars, represents the quasi-totality of the masses of the Galaxy.

(21) Several men made in the past some simple experiences which are forgotten today, but very useful however to explain the activity of the celestial bodies. The figure below shows one of them which is related by its author:



9 – Electricity charging a sphere

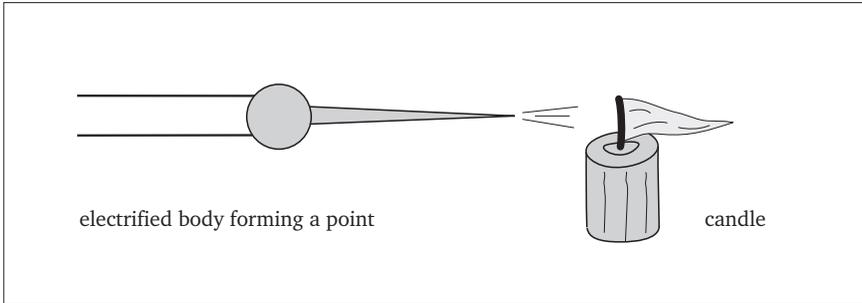
We charge this sphere with electricity. Then we enclose this one into another hollow sphere formed by the joining of two hemispheres provided with an isolating handle. Having assembled the hemispheres, let's touch the charged sphere with the internal surface of the hemispheres, then let's cut the contact which we have just established by separating both hemispheres. We observe that the sphere loaded with electricity returned to the neutral state: all the electricity of the sphere has passed onto the hollow hemispheres. Because the hemispheres took all the electricity, we can then conclude easily that the electricity was only distributed on the surface of the sphere.

(22) This experience, apparently harmless, demonstrates however that the electrons localize themselves on the surface of the conductors and not in their mass. If thus electrons can't penetrate into the small sphere of the experience, how much less can't they do it with the enormous core of a celestial body! This is in addition to what we have already seen, it is undeniable that the electricity borrows the easiest path and indeed passes on the exterior of the conductors. Let's see then the electricity as a whirlwind around the conductors. This whirlwind is easily made visible with the filings which we sprinkle on a box perforated by a wire on which electricity passes.

Creations due to the electricity

(23) Does a prophet need all these experiments to explain the celestial things, you will say? No, with Moses who defined exactly the eras which are the six days of

the creation, as well as the seventh day, we shall show that it isn't useful. But you, you need the experiences made with matter to be led in the whole truth and to grasp it completely. Thus let's continue on this path. It will take us to the feet of Moses. And there, like me, you will hear him and will understand all his words. You will then know what the path of life is.



10 – Gases blown by electrons

(24) This other study of electrical behaviour, also forgotten, was done in the past by the one who wrote:

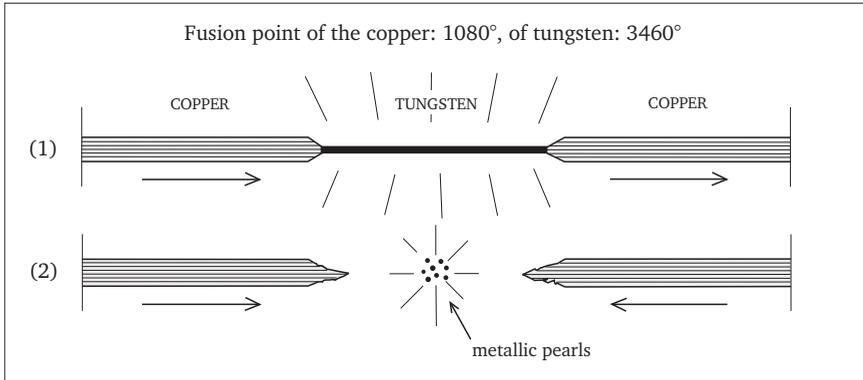
When an electrified body presents a point, electricity is then focused especially on this point. At this moment, the nearby air molecules are attracted, then, after contact, repulsed. If this repulsion is strong enough, there occurs an air stream capable of blowing the flame of a candle.

(25) This gives the hand to the Son of man because, with this last experience which will be necessary to remember, we shall demonstrate how Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune, as well as the Sun and all the stars work! For the moment, notice on this image that the electrons provoke a current, a force powerful enough to blow out the burning gases of the candle, gases that would be blown likewise if they weren't on fire.

(26) Men don't see the link between electricity and solar family, otherwise they would know that all celestial bodies exist and function tanks of it. My point isn't however to explain everything that we can produce with electricity, but to show all it can produce for us, starting with celestial bodies. For that purpose, it is necessary beforehand to see the electricity through the magnetosphere of a celestial body, then through the power lines which come and go in space (such as loops) after engendering some rings (such as circles) and their satellite. It was also necessary to understand that electricity doesn't travel through the entire mass of the conductors, but essentially around them, and also how electrons heat them as they pass over them.

(27) We're left with observing what happens to the electrons on an electrical resistance (which could be the core of a celestial body) and how they form the

ferronickel (the metal of the core) when they weld themselves together. Here is how it happens:



II – Resistance and formation of pearls of ferronickel

(28) Let's first notice on the figure (1) that the effect of resistance occurs essentially because the electrons are suddenly forced to pass through a narrow path where they squeeze and rub themselves, by creating their own wear and a great overheating on the conductor. The melting point of the filament must be high thus as a consequence. This is the case for the tungsten which we use to make the filaments for lamps and whose fusion point is three times higher than copper. Wearing out in their course, the electrons return to space the essence which composes their body, but without leaving the conductor. They only wear out while continuing their road, otherwise there would be a break in the electric line.

(29) We can see also on the first figure that the electrons travel in the same direction. Now let's suppose that we take away the filament and we put in contact the two conductors. This time, there will be a great overheating (a flash of lightning) which will melt the extremities of the two conductive strands. The second figure shows that and the current of both strands leads to the contact point by provoking a flash of lightning, but also the formation of small pearls of ferronickel...

(30) This phenomenon of pearls creation can't occur for as long as the electrons are going in the same direction, but it occurs when electrons go in the opposite direction, they collide and weld together. And it is known that when two conductors provoke a flash of lightning (a short-circuit), the electrons of the two strands are heading towards the place of the short-circuit, as it is shown on the second figure. That is why I say, and it is known, that any electric demonstration producing a flash of lightning, as it happens during a thunderstorm, is also capable of producing fine pearls of ferronickel. Thus remember that the electricity can become metallic under some circumstances. This will enable us to understand the birth and the development of celestial bodies.

The magnet

(1) Solar family was created as they were and as will be all other stellar families. Stars are indeed suns like ours, which also have celestial bodies: planets with their satellites. And the Sun lights up a living world, as all the stars also light up their own world. Such is the reasoning that we have to keep and which shows there is only a single principle of existence with which we can explain everything. Therefore, there is no need for laborious experiments, nor measures and equipment to find this principle which is, to exist one through the other, as it is done naturally by the intake (integration) and the consumption (disintegration) of the parts which forms a current.

(2) After examining the electricity (what it is in itself, what it produces and what are its consequences), let's observe now the activity of a magnet made by man, so that it serves us as reference. Thus, we will be able to see the lines of force in their formation, their courses and their role. We shall then know how the electrons which form them manage to put themselves into orbit and compose the rings which engender satellites: these small celestial bodies which afterward will become planets or stars.

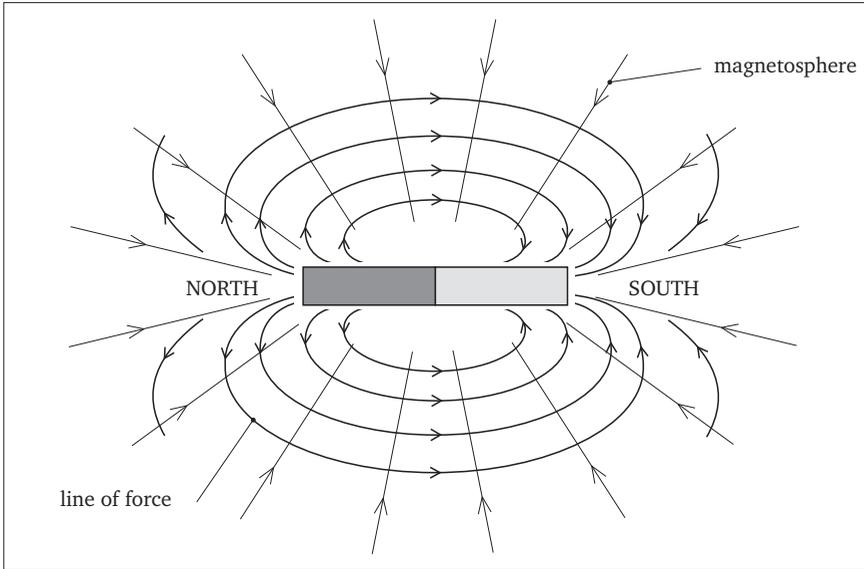
(3) A small magnet isn't obviously capable of having a magnetosphere strong enough to pull all the bodies as a celestial body does. It isn't different however from the one who is under our feet, only the power of its activity differs. Furthermore, a magnet made by man isn't bound to the others like satellites, planets and stars which are a part of an electromagnetic group. Let's be vigilant with the comparisons as not to lose us in the improbabilities, like those who hop in front of stars by shouting: we are learned! we are learned! while they ignore everything and gladly confound the Creator of all things with coincidence and His science with their extravagances.

Magnetization of metal

(4) We know that a solenoid is a metallic wire rolled up in a spiral around a cylinder which, through which a current passes, creates a magnetic field comparable

The magnet

to that of a straight magnet. We use it to magnetize metal bars, because the electromagnetic activity of the solenoid is transferred to the metal which remains magnetized when we remove it from this cylinder created by the conductive wire. Made like that, a magnet can in turn magnetize a piece of iron which we place in its magnetic fields, because this phenomenon is transmittable.



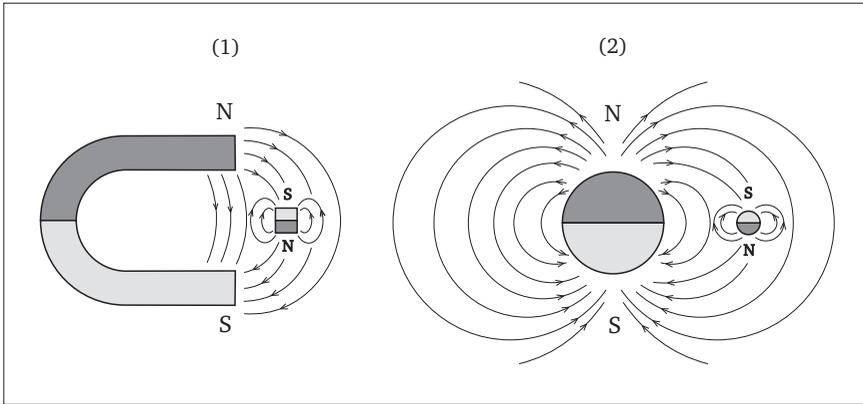
12 – Aspect of electromagnetic activity

(5) After removing the bar above from the solenoid, we notice that it is magnetized. The solenoid has thus giving it life because, when a piece of metal is magnetized, it is active. The lines of force (which appears when we put the magnet on a cardboard sprinkled with filings) exist similarly all around it. They thus form cocoons one inside the other and increasingly bigger. We can also imagine them as stores of lines of force which surround the magnets, which can be planetary.

(6) A magnet has always two distinct poles: the NORTH pole which is formed by the departures of the lines of force, and the SOUTH pole which is formed by their arrival. The north pole is thus emissive (positive), and the south pole receptive (negative). The figure above shows that the lines of force which leave the north pole and return to the south pole, by passing through space, are obligatorily bowed in their trajectory by the magnetospheric pressure of this magnet. But we observe here only three elements of the magnet (which are the metal, the lines of force and the magnetosphere), while it also has its rings plane which we are soon going to examine.

(7) When it is about a magnet made by man, it is activated by weak electric currents, capable however of moving iron filings. Which is a considerable nuisance

for the functioning of the magnet, because every filing is a resistance in the course of the electrons; and this increases even more its weakness.



13 - Transmission of magnetization

(8) As we can see it on the first figure, when a body (in ferronickel for example) is placed in the magnetic fields of a magnet, it becomes magnetized and stays magnetized when it is removed from these fields. Therefore the magnet replaces the role of the solenoid.

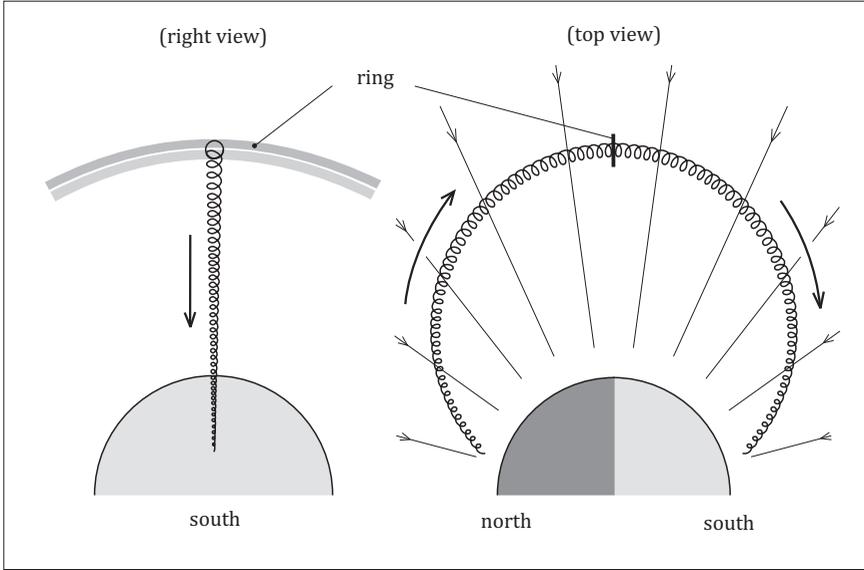
(9) But the scientists, them, say that the lines of force of the magnet prefers to go through this body rather than pass through space. It is inaccurate, because by knowing that electrons hang on the metal thanks to their magnetosphere, we can't think anymore that these lines of force have a choice. Let's say rather that they are obliged to deviate on this metal body, because of the electrons which hangs onto it and on all conductor.

(10) Now, let's imagine that we straighten the bent magnet which is shown on the figure above, until it is straight. This time, we see the lines of force passing all around it, as they would do it if we made a sphere similar to the one on the right figure. If thus a small square body of iron magnetizes itself in the fields of the lines of force of the bent magnet, it is certain that a similar and round body will magnetize likewise if it is placed in the fields of a spherical magnet, such as the second drawing.

(11) I ask you to pay a close attention to the images above, because, on the one with the two spheres, we can already imagine a planet and its satellite, or yet the Earth and the Moon, or the Sun and the Earth.

(12) These figures also show that the poles of the two small iron bodies are inverted in relation to the poles of the two big magnets; this comes from the fact that one side receives, while the other one emits. This also shows us that the Earth and the other planets have their poles inverted in relation to those of the Sun, and the satellites of the planets have also their poles inverted in relation to these last ones. However, the purpose of these drawings isn't to explain these things, but to explain

the transmission of magnetization, which brings us one step closer to the celestial activity.



14 – Aspect of the line of force of the celestial body

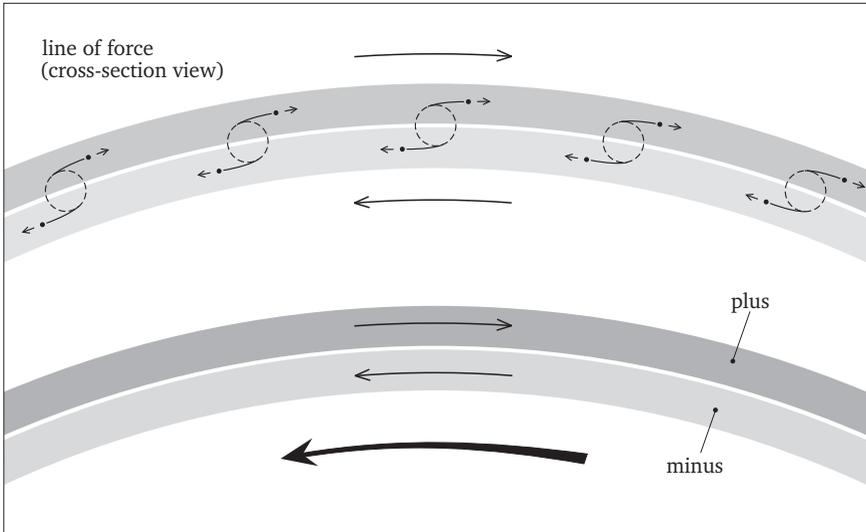
(13) These illustrations are two different views of only one of the multiple lines of force which surround a magnet. The right one shows that the magnetosphere is a centripetal force which imposes a constant curvature to the trajectory of this electric line. This obliges it to describe this large loop in space, from the north hemisphere up to the southern hemisphere. The left figure shows, as for it, that the lines of forces generate a ring on their perpendicular plane, directly above the equator. But it is necessary to imagine these lines of numerous forces, side by side all around the celestial body, and drawn along together by the movement of rotation from this last one.

The formation of the rings

(14) That particles welded to one another are in orbit around a planetary magnet, as when they form a solid body, or be they in orbit while being free, it's the same thing. However small they are, electrons are masses having inertia. They are animated by a very high speed that exerts on them a considerable centrifugal force when they describe the most significant spirals of the lines of force, directly above the equator. That is why, many electrons escape from the lines of force at this place and send themselves into orbit around the celestial body, on both sides of these lines, and perpendicularly to these last ones. Therefore, they gradually form two rings side by side and rotating in opposite direction. Created by a single row of lines of force

The magnet

(by only one storey), these two rings are both parts of the same group led by the celestial body of which it depends upon. Here is illustrated, this phenomenon of the creation of rings:



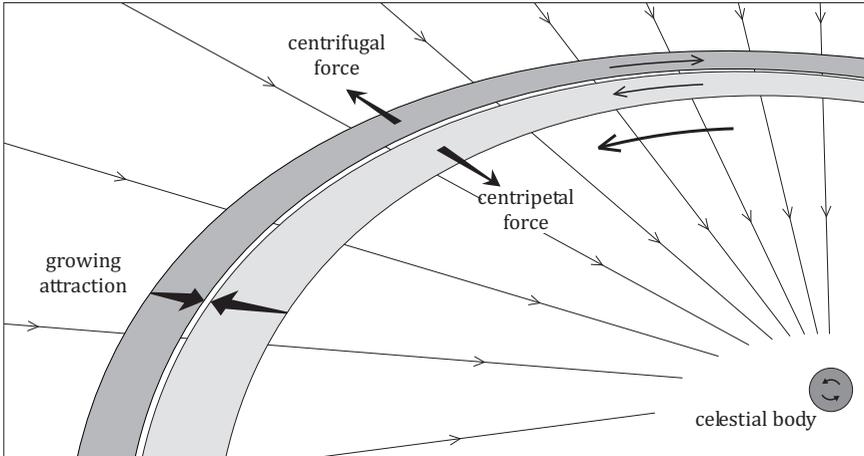
15 – Aspect of forces and forms of the ring

(15) The first figure shows the lines of force of a single row, cut at the highest point. They all turn on themselves, in the same direction. We see electrons escaping from these lines, because of their very high speed of rotation (which exercises on them a considerable centrifugal force) propels them on both sides of the median line. Thus, the first electrons which are orbiting around the celestial body pull the others in their movement. In that way, the ring which they begin to form gradually becomes denser. It then progressively becomes a diffuse mass, an important fluid mass which then always better attracts the electrons of the lines of force. Therefore, when it will be filled (saturated), this ring will give birth to a pearl of ferronickel, to a satellite. We shall come to that.

(16) For now, the top image shows us that the lines of force turn on themselves from left to right, by giving the direction of rotation of both half-rings which they produce in space. But they may, as well, turn on themselves from right to left at another storey, so reversing the direction of rotation of their half-rings. The drawing at the bottom, where the lines of force don't appear any more, shows at both the central area in which there cannot be electrons, and the polarities which are created.

(17) As the Earth rotates both on its axis and around the Sun, the lines of force turn on themselves and around their celestial body which pulls them all together in its movement. A line of force isn't a rigid wire, but a current, a fluid made by the electrons. Many put themselves into orbit while others continue their route within the line going from one pole to the other. These lines thus drop partially their

particles on the ring which fills itself. It is similar when we take some electricity from a conductor, what remains does still continues to circulate on it. Here, it is the same thing: a small quantity of electricity is constantly taken. Otherwise, if all the electricity of the lines of force was absorbed by the rings, there could no longer be any return of these lines at the pole, and the whole system couldn't exist, for lack of circuit. Then nothing would be possible.



16 – The ring subject to both forces

(18) This represents the evolution of a ring within the magnetosphere of the celestial body. We notice the constant dispute of the centrifugal and centripetal forces which are exerted on it, as on all body on orbit and in weightlessness. By the centrifugal force, the outside half-ring tends to go away from the celestial body, whereas, by the centripetal force, the internal half-ring tends to get closer to it. But neither of them can reach it; this, because of their different polarities and the attraction which is created between them with their magnetosphere. All this distinguishes the two half-rings which form a single one and which is dragged, as a whole, by the rotation of the celestial body on itself.

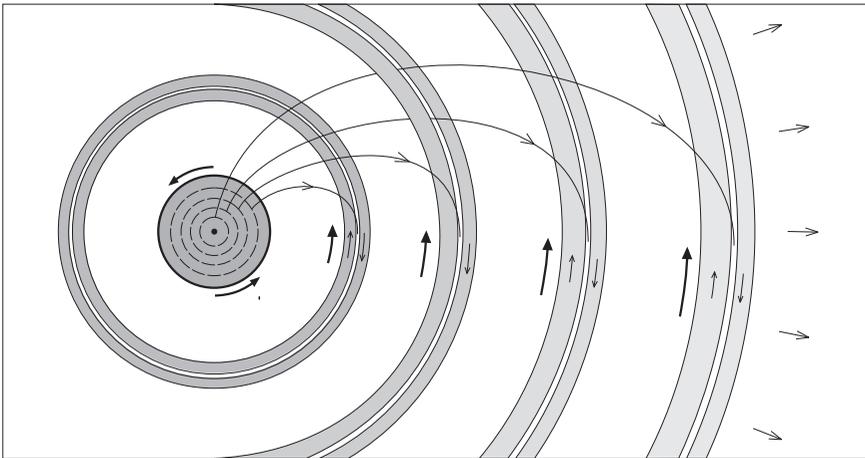
(19) As the ring increases its density, by the ceaseless intake of electrons, it can be considered as fluid metal or as a large diffuse mass. Then all that is required is a contact to be established between these two half-rings, so that there is a short-circuit which will give birth to a large pearl of ferronickel. This last one will immediately cool down in its mass, and then will be magnetized in the magnetic fields of the planet, and will force all the electrons of the ring to pass on it. This will overheat its surface this time, and will increase its size by the welding of electrons.

(20) We shall say, perhaps, that if a conductible asteroid positioned itself in the center of this ring, it could establish the contact between the two half-rings which would collapse on this point by giving birth to a metallic pearl. No, the metal core of a celestial body doesn't appear in this way. We shall see afterward that the activity of the Sun is variable, and that a sudden increase of its activity echoes necessarily on

the planet. This is enough to provide an increase of load on this planetary ring, and so provokes the contact whose gives form to a pearl of ferronickel. This last one is a small satellite which we shall follow the growth.

Evolution of the rings

(21) So that these phenomena appear to us in the exactness of their dimensions, it is necessary to think that they form in the time which is appropriate to them. In relation to us, this time is very long if it's about the celestial bodies, and very short in the case of particles. Here, we speak about the formation of the rings of a celestial body, which is thus very long to us. Furthermore, although they form alternately and gradually, imagine that there are as many rings around an active planet (such as Jupiter for example) that there are rows of lines of force. These rings are consequently smaller in diameter near the celestial body than if they are away from it.



17 - Disposition of the rings

(22) We see here that the lines of force don't leave essentially from around the north pole in space, but almost on the entire north hemisphere and return on the entire southern hemisphere after engendering the rings. This being, the lines which leave near the equator and on a larger circumference, are necessarily the most numerous and those who give birth to the ring close to the planet. This last one is always the last-born.

(23) The rings are formed each in turn directly above the equator (above the lines of force) and slowly move away from the celestial body by a progressive increase of their circumference. We can compare this to waves on the water going away. We have to look at the distancing of the rings like this, thinking however that throughout a man's life, one could not assist to any change of position of these rings, so great and long this phenomenon is. However, they distance themselves from the

celestial body in time, by taking away with them the satellite which they carry to leave place for new births.

(24) As the circumference of the ring increases gradually, which thereby goes away from the celestial body, we understand that the departure of the lines of force follows the movement and moves towards the poles of the celestial body. That is why, and as the figure represents it, the oldest lines are those that surround the poles. They are also those which carry their electrons on the most distant of the rings, which is also the oldest and the biggest.

(25) The rings form themselves gradually in time, one after another. A first ring appears near the planet, and it gives birth to a satellite. Then it departs slowly as it increases its diameter and by bringing the satellite with it. Following this, a second ring and the second satellite form itself, then a third one and so on...

(26) The celestial body drags its rings in its rotation. And it is the closest ring to the celestial body which will necessarily turn faster. This, because the more the rings are far-off, the more time it takes for the electrons to make a complete revolution, because of the increase of the circumference. If we imagine thus a planet on each of the rings of the figure above, by thinking that it is about the electromagnetic ensemble of the Sun in the center of which it reigns, we notice that these planets will be obliged to turn on themselves, then around the Sun in different durations of years.

(27) The fact that they are electric resistances, the more the planets absorb the rings, the more they solicit the Sun. This has the effect of bringing down in proportion its magnetosphere upon it and to activate it accordingly, as it will be explained. But this shows that it is indeed the planets which makes the Sun work, and that it is obligatory the same for the other stars.

The number of rings and satellites

(28) What is it that limits the number of rings of a celestial body? It is the number of satellites that the planet can engender and nourish before becoming a star. It is evident that a planet has capacities which cannot be exceeded. And it is likely that it must have a huge size and an activity comparable to that of Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune to be able to engender satellites. The birthing begins as soon as its activity allows the formation and the saturation of a first ring from which arises a satellite, then a second one and then some other ones, and it probably ends just before it will begin to shine. What is then the number of its satellites? It is comparable to the number of children whom a woman can give birth to. It can be less or greater, according to the conditions and the circumstances. Let's say that a planet destined to become star can engender a dozen satellites, and we shall be very close to reality. But there are also adoptions, as it will be shown.

(29) Thereby, the ring farthest from the celestial body will benefit from the smallest number of lines of force. But as it is also the biggest in circumference and surface, it will be the less dense. It will thus never know the saturation again as it was the case when it engendered the satellite it now feeds. No, as we have seen, the ring which saturates and gives birth to a pearl of ferronickel is the one who is near the celestial body, because it is the smallest in diameter and the one who is formed by the greatest number of lines of force. Consequently, if we imagine the rings

colored, we must see them dark near the celestial body, and increasingly lighter as they move away from it.

The interdependence of magnets

(30) The magnetosphere has a leading role regarding the formation of the rings; because, without it, the orbiting of the electrons couldn't happen, like the rotation of the satellites around their celestial body couldn't be done either. But the magnetosphere of an active celestial body, like the Sun or the planetstars, increases in importance along with the augmentation of the number of its satellites. Indeed, the satellite feeds of the ring. In turn, the ring feeds of the lines of force, and these last ones from the magnetosphere which descends accordingly on the planet. Therefore, the satellite indirectly absorbs the magnetosphere from the planet which engendered it. We conclude that the more a celestial body has satellites, the more powerful is its magnetosphere. And this one is yet still increasing proportionally to the growth of its satellites. The magnetospheric pressure of a celestial body is thus variable, and changes the weightiness accordingly.

(31) On the figure above, we can imagine a planet on every ring and see exactly how it is in solar family. For example, we observe that the Sun (which is a magnet rotating on itself) pulls in its rotation its magnetosphere, its lines of force, its rings and its planets. We also notice that its rings, formed by two half-rings are turning in the opposite direction, participate to the rotation of the planets on their axis; and that the planets, with their own field of rings, are tilted in relation to the plane of the rings of the Sun. It is indeed impossible that the axis of the planets could be perpendicular to this plane, otherwise their rings would mix with the rings of the Sun on which they evolve. Which cannot happen.

(32) We thereby see that everything is connected in a stellar family. Indeed, celestial bodies cannot exist alone, nor are members of a human family exist alone. The electromagnetic activity of a celestial body thus not only concerns this celestial body, but the activity of a whole group to which it belong to. This is, let's say this again, similar to the human families. Because the principle of existence of the celestial bodies that we are studying, is the principle of existence of all bodies and of all body composition of the universe.

*

(33) You will find the answers to the questions you ask. For the moment, and for all that to remain clear, imagine the satellite birthing from the ring of the planet from which it draws what is necessary for its own growth. See then this ring itself drawing from the lines of force which it feeds from, then the lines of force drawing from the magnetosphere which descends abundantly on the planet, then the magnetosphere of the planet drawing from that of the Sun, then the Sun from the Galaxy, and this last one drawing from the intergalactic space. Thus, it now appears to you from where celestial bodies come, and in the formation from which all elements of the universe are involved. Which indicates that we are on the right path.

Birth and growth of celestial bodies

(1) Today, the electromagnetism shows that we are very far from what we teach to the children, by making them believe that from a primitive cloud (fifteen billion years ago), the stars were born on one side and the planets on the other side with satellites in the middle, and all are animated by regular movements. I'm telling you, when you will leave out such nonsense from your meditations on the universe, and when you will refer to the prophets and to the Son of man, then you will get out from the sleep of unconsciousness and the world will change; because you will see, hear and understand what was, and what will be.

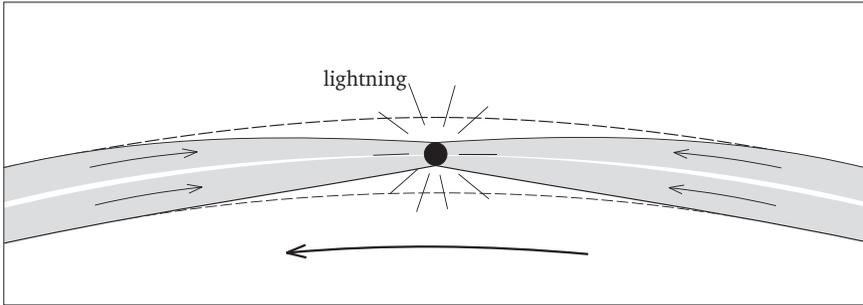
(2) In order to be so, understand that the Sun was once comparable to what Jupiter is today and that, when it illuminated (as Jupiter will), it caused by its blast the turmoil of the established order in its family. This having occurred, Pluto, the Moon, Mercury, Mars, maybe Venus have left their original ring and cooled down, whereas the Earth, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune have not done that. Although shaken up, these planets remained on their ring which has never ceased warming them. Thus, and as opposed to those who left their ring, their activity has never ceased growing. That is why many of them, and particularly the most distant ones, produce satellites. And when these last ones will have reached the number and the dimensions of the actual planets of the Sun, these distant planets will then become stars in their turn. Let's observe then the process which brings them to create their own stellar family in the sky.

The core formation of celestial body

(3) Like a woman, the planet develops itself until it reaches the age to procreate. When this moment has come, the first created ring becomes saturated by an intake greater than the consumption which is resulting from expansion of this ring. And we witness the birth of the satellite pearl. Then, as we saw it, this ring moves away the satellite to make room for other births. There are therefore the rings which, after

giving birth to satellites, establishes the order in a planetary family which will become a stellar family.

(4) On the figure below, we are observing the moment when the point of contact occurs and how the flow of electrons, heading on this point, becomes a big pearl of ferronickel. When this pearl of fluid metal cools down, it becomes a stiff mass on which all the electricity of the ring passes henceforth, by making it grow, as we are going to see it.



18 – Birth of a satellite

When this phenomenon of creation of the satellite happens, there is a big flash of lightning in the sky, visible from far. However, if this birth would happen around the Earth, the flash of lightning would certainly be taken for some other phenomenon. We could believe, for example, that it is about the sudden increase of the brilliancy of a star which would appear in broad daylight...

Growth of the core

(5) In this birth process of the celestial body, we also notice that, whatever is the direction of the electrons on orbit, they are all attracted towards the contact point. We know now that this is known by those who, during a short-circuit, have noticed that the current installed on the conductor round trip is goes to the contact point during the brief duration of the phenomenon. Here, it's the same, the nascent metal pearl draws all the current to it. Positioned between both half-rings which can't melt, it is henceforth a point of constant short-circuit. Therefore, it is necessarily an electric resistance which, after cooling down in its mass and magnetized by the magnetic fields of its mother, heats up on its surface by the passage of the ring, until merge. In this way, a permanent weld of electrons, which are the INTAKE, is created. This phenomenon takes place uniformly around the perimeter of the sphere, by making it grow, and therefore becomes the continual CONSUMPTION of electricity forming the ring. The understanding of the growth of the satellite is thus only the understanding of the welding process...

(6) This weld occurs uniformly all around the sphere and more exactly under the metal in fusion where the mass is rigid and cold. Even immediately after its birth, in no way a celestial body could fusion or heat up to the core, because its surface melts before the heat penetrates deeply. To imagine well it, it is necessary to know that the

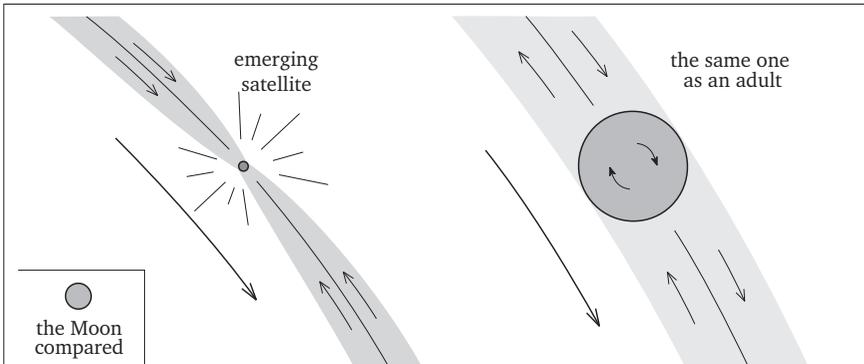
heat is made of waves which, we shall see in time, are themselves vibrations of the essence which composes space and the masses. That is why the heat, created by waves, can only leave the mass, like grasshoppers which, leaning on the ground, jump up and rise. Because of this, the enormous mass of a celestial body (its core) can only be cold and rigid inside. Only its circumference heats up until merge.

(7) To stay in the simplicity, think that celestial bodies are born from the rings of a planet, and then they feed from it to grow. Now, because the electrons in orbit engender these spheres of ferronickel, we can conclude that this metal constitutes almost the entire mass of all celestial bodies of the universe; because the coat of the celestial bodies is not very important in comparison to their core which occupies most of their volume.

The future of satellites

(8) The study of the upheaval of solar family will lead us to acquire the certainty that the Sun lit up, not very long ago, following the explosion of its atmosphere. When this event happened, the Moon, Mercury, Mars and Venus probably, had their present size, because these celestial bodies, which cooled off after leaving their ring, didn't evolve any more. The Earth, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune, them, have slightly increased their volume since then, because they didn't leave their ring, for the reasons which we shall see.

(9) I'm already mentioning here what happened, to explain that the small satellites develop until they have approximately the size of our actual planets and that, when this moment comes, their mother suddenly light up. Thus appears a new stellar family. The celestial body, which lights up according to the process which we shall study, is called a nova (a new star). And its satellites, which suffer for some time the turmoil of their position, are then called planets, but nonetheless continue to evolve. Our planets were thus formerly the satellites of the Sun which wasn't shining yet.



19 – Extreme dimensions of the satellite

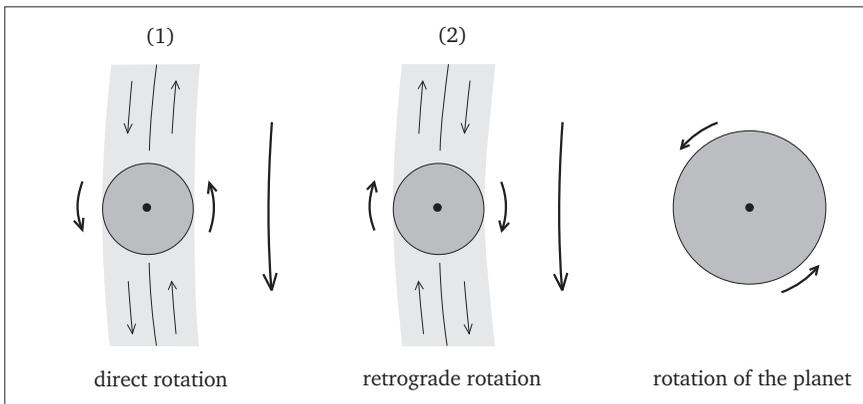
(10) Between these two figures, representing the core of a single satellite, a lot of sidereal time has already passed. Understand that one hundred thousand years for a

celestial body, is like one hour for a man, and that one hundred thousand years for man is like one hour for the particle; the duration varying with their size. We see here that the satellite is only a big pearl of ferronickel at its birth, and then it grows until reaching the size of the Earth. Here, its growth is attenuated by its dimensions because, more the core is big less it grows fast.

Development and movement of the satellites

(11) Satellites can't grow indefinitely, because the planetstar, which has a specific activity, can't allow their development beyond what its power authorizes. This limitation of growth is shown by the size of our own planets which is the size of satellites when their mother becomes a star. But when this one shines, its celestial bodies continue to grow. The Earth will probably gain in volume as long as the Sun will increase activity. Then the growth of the Earth will stop, according to the decrease of the solar activity along the ages.

(12) For the moment, let's notice that the last-born satellite is obviously the smallest, the warmest and the one who develops itself the fastest. Inversely, the first-born will be the least warmly, one of the biggest if not the biggest one, and the one who will grow proportionally much slower. This is always comparable to the children of a family. But, even already big, a satellite is never cold. Its activity is always considerable, less intense however than the last-born which is in the vivid forces of its mother. These explanations will then allow us to deduce why this satellite is like that while another one is different.



20 – Rotation direction of the satellites

(13) Here we see that the planet pulls these two rings and their satellite in the direction of its own rotation. But, because it is the direction of rotation of the spires of the lines of force which determine the direction of rotation of the two half-rings, these can turn in one direction as shown in figure (1) or in the other as shown in figure (2), by inculcating their movement to their satellite. Here, the satellite (1) turns on its axis in the direct sense of rotation of the planet on itself, while the satellite (2) turns on its axis in the retrograde direction. Their trajectory is however

identical, but one turns in one side whereas the other one turns in the opposite direction. This is very important to notice, because, until this day, nobody could explain why certain satellites turned in the opposite direction of the rotation of their planet. When the planet becomes star, its satellites (which then become planets) keep their movement of rotation. That is why there are also planets which turn in the reverse direction.

(14) What we have just seen is the model of rotation of all the celestial bodies of the sky, including stars. However, as long as the satellite has not reach the size of a planet and is still very small, it probably doesn't turn on its axis yet. Let's say that during a revolution it is still showing the same face to the planet which gave it birth, because it isn't perfectly round yet. It is in an unbalanced form. But that will not last forever because, becoming a planet with a consequent size and activity, it will round off more regularly and will eventually turn on itself, as it is represented by the figure.

Formation of the coat of the satellites

(15) We have to be very attentive in regards to the heating of celestial bodies produced by the passage of the ring on which they evolve, because we saw that this heating can't be done in their entire mass but only outside of this one, even when they are small. To fully grasp this, let's remember that electrons pass on the conductors and not inside, and let's remember the sphere loaded with electricity which remained localized on its surface.

(16) But these explanations about the birth, the growth and the development of the satellites, enlighten us on the origin and the movement of all celestial bodies. We must now add to that the formation of their coat, which begins at the birth of the core, and more precisely when it reddens on its circumference. That is why the coat means since the edge of the core up to the surface of the ground.

(17) First of all, understand that a celestial body is always born within a galaxy where there are abundant clouds of dust, smokes, vapors, different crystals, and all kinds of bodies. These wandering bodies in space, which permanently fall on our ground, are all the result of the works of the celestial bodies and their extinction occurring in the heart of the Galaxy, at the term of the path of their life. We shall discover this, and we shall see that nothing is useless in the sky where everything is perfection.

(18) We understand that, right after its birth, the magnetized core can already wrap itself with a certain layer of these galactic dusts crossed by the stellar family to which this nascent satellite belongs. And, when it heats up and reddens under these dusts, then begins the chemical process which will not stop increasing its coat throughout its growth. We couldn't thus see the core of the satellite reddening, because when it does happen, it is already surrounded with a thin layer of dusts from space. But at the contact of the core, these materials melt slowly under the heat. They then form, with the numerous substances which come up from the molten metal, what we call magma.

(19) Dusts from space thus begin the chemical process of the formation of the coat that the core will pursue and amplify until it has reach dimensions comparable

to the terrestrial coat; because the coat comes from the magma and its transformations. Indeed, lava is the fluid part of the magma which changes state by the difference between the temperature which continues to grow since the edge of the core up to the ground surface. Thereby, we see that the coat of the satellite is constantly developing, that it is hot in its lower part in contact with the core, and increasingly colder in its thickness up to the surface of the ground where it is colder and forms a crust.

(20) We shouldn't confuse however the quantity of material which arrives from space with that produced by the core, because this latter is much greater than the previous one. But doesn't dust from space result from oxides produced by the cores of celestial bodies, and by them only? It is so. That is why, whatever its origin, this matter is the product of the electromagnetic activity which is itself physics and chemistry. The fusion of iron (of ferronickel) also creates all kinds of gases like helium, hydrogen and others still which eventually end up in the atmosphere.

(21) For knowledge, it is important to understand that the core develops UNDERNEATH the hot and fluid part of the matter, and that the coat, it, develops ON this last one. It is also obvious that the gases produced by the heat of the core come back up to the surface provoking the formation of big bubbles which burst. We can compare this to some dough which boils slowly, but to the measure of the celestial body.

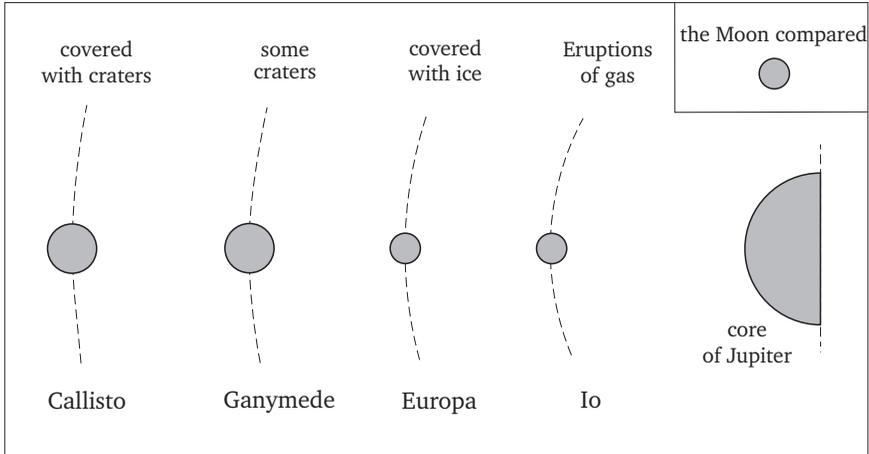
(22) These eruptions of gases can't leave traces as long as the coat is allowing them to pass freely. But when the upper layers, long exposed to the cold, eventually form an impenetrable crust to gases, these gases then localize gradually under these layers and will eventually lift them. This forms domes on the surface of the celestial body, able to be gigantic and which, following their explosion, engender craters: bowl-shaped depressions. With these evident explanations, the mystery of craters goes away. Because it goes without saying that they are not made by meteorites, even if these last ones leave some traces on the grounds. No, only those gases are responsible, we shall demonstrate this.

The satellites of Jupiter

(23) Now, let's leave the principle of existence of the celestial bodies, and let's examine with attention the family of Jupiter with only its four main satellites which will widely confirm what we teach on the birth and the growth of celestial bodies. But before that, let us remember that every celestial body in the sky, whether it is a satellite, planet or star, is a magnet, a solid body consequently, of which the electromagnetic activity is variable. Yet, scientists teach the children that planetstars and the Sun are some balls of gases... No, the Sun is not a ball of gas, neither Jupiter, nor any other! How would it be possible in fact that some balls of gas have a magnetosphere, lines of force and rings with satellites in orbit which, they, aren't gas? And how could these nongaseous satellites grow, move away, turn regularly on themselves, and be at very specific distances from the planet which, it, would be gaseous?

(24) No, because they repel each other, the atoms of gas always fill their container. In the sky, gases behave the same way. They cannot turn themselves into

balls and become magnets, because it is obvious that celestial bodies are magnets. This implies that they are metallic and not in gas! Push away the idea that Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune are balls of gas; because they are solid bodies, massive celestial bodies surrounded by gigantic atmospheres. Consequently, it is necessary to stop taking these atmospheres for the totality of their mass.



21 - Jupiter's satellites

(25) Here is Jupiter and the position of its most important satellites in the approximative ratio of their masses. To simplify the image, these magnetized masses are here without a crust, magma and atmosphere. But we notice that the larger satellites are the most distant from Jupiter, and now we know the reasons. We understand very well that Io (the closest) has a strong electromagnetic activity which manifests itself by gas eruptions, while Europa, Ganymede and Callisto (farther and a little less active) are already covered with more ice and craters, also resulting from these abundant eruptions which they experienced previously.

(26) We have seen that the satellite is very hot when it is small and that, therefore, it gradually surrounds itself with a coat which doesn't stop thickening through its growth. Exposed to the cold, the superior layers become increasingly firmer and give more difficulties to gases to escape. It is for this reason that the bowl-shaped depressions left by the gas eruptions exist in abundance on Ganymede and Callisto, older than Europa and Io.

(27) Let's lean over these four main satellites of Jupiter with which we grasp all satellites, all planets and even the stars! Because many of these four small celestial bodies, if not all four, will become stars in turn. We can therefore consider them as if this was the evolution of only one in time. Here is how we should observe them:

- IO, the last-born of the four, is the closest to Jupiter. It is for this very active and its core is very hot. Still of lesser thickness, its supple and warm coat is battling against the gases which, abundantly produced, are going up to the surface where they erupt

and gradually compose its atmosphere. Volcanism is thus very intense at the moment.

- EUROPA, older than Io, is more distant to Jupiter and a little cooler inside. Its activity is less intense. Therefore, the outside cold dominates on its surface. Because of this, the gases liquefy and produce water which freezes on the ground. But under this ice, and because of the internal heat, water probably exists at the liquid state, infiltrated in the coat. However, because the cold contracts, the superior layers of the coat begin to retract onto themselves by engendering cracks and small faults under the ice. We shall see afterward that these faults were on the Earth the origin of the ridges which separate our partially immersed continents, because the Earth, as well as all celestial bodies, was formerly similar to these satellites.

- GANYMEDE, older than the previous two, is bigger and a little cooler than Europa, because the effects of electrical resistance decrease gradually with the growth of the core. Its activity is thus reduced in proportion. Nevertheless, the core remains warm outside and still produces gases as a consequence which condense and freeze on the ground likewise. But, being exposed longer in time to the outside cold which makes them firmer, the superior layers of the coat eventually become more resistant to gases. These gradually accumulate under these layers and form gigantic domes which alternately explode along the centuries, by engendering craters. The dusts, produced by these eruptions, are scattered on the frozen ground.

- CALLISTO, older and even more distant from lively forces of Jupiter, has more craters than Ganymede, because the phenomenon of their formation was repeated many times along the ages. It is for the same reason that there is more ice and dusts covering the ground, because every eruption of gas ends by abundant crystallizations and abundant clouds of dust.

(28) These explanations of Jupiter's satellites make us enter into the concrete, and confirm the teaching of the electromagnetic activity. Furthermore, by explaining the formation of the satellite's coat and that of their atmosphere that condenses and freezes partially, we explain the formation of the planets which were all small and similar celestial bodies in the ancient times when the Sun itself was what Jupiter today.

(29) With what the world knows today about the satellites of Jupiter, let's verify then if they are well in accordance with what we teach. As it was shown, Io is still a small resistance located in a very intense electrical current. Whereas by going away from Jupiter and by growing, it will become a more voluminous resistance within forces which will become less vigorous for it. Consequently, its activity will be obliged to decrease in proportion.

(30) But those who ignore the electromagnetic activity of celestial bodies and who, therefore, invert all phenomena, say obviously that it isn't *the activity* but *the density* of the satellites that decreases as they are moving away from Jupiter... This is a very big error of judgment, because the density of a ferronickel magnet is invariable. What changes, is their electromagnetic activity and the influences that this activity applies on bodies and on surrounding celestial bodies. Let's refer however to the observations of the astronomers, and replace *density* by *activity*. And

let's look one last time at what it is about these satellites, so that everyone knows the truth:

	NAME	DISTANCE	ACTIVITY	STATE
	Callisto	1 170 041 mi	1,85	covered with craters
	Ganymede	664 867 mi	1,94	some craters
	Europa	416 877 mi	2,97	covered with ice
	Io	261 970 mi	3,53	Eruptions of gas

(31) In this table, we see at once the distance which separates each satellite from the centre of Jupiter, their electromagnetic activity, as well as their state on the surface. According to the previous explanations, if we moved Io away from Jupiter and that we make it go back next to Callisto (as if it was about the same celestial body which develops and changes), we would see its activity decreasing proportionally to the increase of its size and to its distance from Jupiter. That would cause the cooling of its surface, as well as the inevitable formation of craters and ice which, gradually, would cover the ground.

(32) Here is the confirmation that everything we saw about satellites is completely verifiable and certain. Focus your attention on the progressive change of the activity and the state of the satellite's surface which we would take away from Jupiter, and it will appear to you that these explanations are accurate.

(33) You shouldn't think however that Jupiter will shine with its four main satellites such as they are now; because they will keep growing much more through the ages, as well as Jupiter. It is also possible that this last one has not yet finished increasing the number of its known satellites today. And it is perhaps among the smallest which we haven't yet mentioned, or those to come, that its Earth will give life to a world similar to ours. However, the essential isn't to know which one will be the elected one, but that it will be like that in this family and that it is the same for all families of the sky.

Jupiter and its peers

(1) The reason for being a star is to give birth to a living world, at the summit of which God creates man, so that man is his temple where he lives. In the new testament, it is said:

Don't you know that you yourselves are God's temple and that God's spirit dwells in your midst?

Now, for represent oneself the activity of the matter which leads to humanity, therefore the temple of God, we must compare the existence of families of the celestial bodies (such as solar family) to that of human families. Indeed, like every family has a genealogy, the families of celestial bodies have similarly a genealogy, because beings and celestial bodies are from the unique principle of existence which is the integration - perpetual disintegration of the matter which causes the renewal of all things. But, as nothing can benefit from the same circumstances, differences will result from this. For example, one can find eleven children in a family and three children in another, even if this latter is older. There are also possible adoptions. All children don't have a unique size or similar aspect; because, of two brothers, the youngest can be the tallest. This also applies to celestial bodies.

The electric continuity

(2) For the first time, human ear hears that celestial bodies are born small, surround themselves with a coat and develop, and also how they rotate on themselves and around their star with regular and orderly movements. Enriched by

this knowledge, we are now going to observe how certain satellites become similar to Jupiter, then to Saturn, then to Uranus, and then to Neptune. We can, here too, consider these four celestial bodies as if it were one which we would observe in four different periods of its growth. Its evolution is resulting from both the activity of its own family and the activity of the whole solar family. Indeed, as the Sun, which has an immense field of lines of force and a vast rings plane upon which the planets evolve, Jupiter and its peers have each a field of lines of force and a rings plane on which evolve their satellites arising from these rings. A satellite is so connected to its mother. This latter is itself connected to the Sun through one of the rings of the latter on which it is located. There is consequently ELECTRICAL CONTINUITY between all celestial bodies of the same family. Which does not allow any one to evolve separately, beside it could not do it.

(3) We thus speak about a unique electromagnetic group and about a single activity. Indeed, satellites solicit their mother which, in turn, solicits the Sun with the other planets. Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune feed on the sun's rings, as their satellites feed on their own rings. This generate a consequent activity of the Sun, an activity in response to the continual solicitation to which it is subjected. That is why I said several times they are planets which make the stars shine. Thus we are going to develop the process which brings a planet to illuminate.

Heat and atmosphere of planetstars

(4) According to what is now known about the activity of the magnet, we understand that more the planets engender satellites, more they speed up to feed them. When we speak about their electromagnetic activity, we also talk about their heating. Now, because Jupiter (that we keep as an example) is a celestial body strongly solicited by its satellites, it is necessarily very hot, especially that it is situated on the vast solar ring that it has never left since its birth. This solar ring, of a large diameter, pulls Jupiter into its rotation. But this celestial body, with its mass and that of its satellites, represents a strong inertia. Consequently, the solar ring, turning much faster around the Sun than does Jupiter, produces a big heating on this celestial body, which is a real electrical resistance of this ring. And this heat rises assuredly through the increase of its own activity, but also because the Sun's activity increases proportionally with the growth and the multiplication of planetary masses which solicit it. This correspondingly increases the strength of its rings on which they evolve. The prevailing temperature on these planets is thus continually increasing.

(5) When the explosion of the atmosphere of the Sun lit this last, the breath of this explosion severely jostled the first planets. And those which left their ring stopped their activity and cooled off. But the planetstars (further than the asteroid belt) have less strongly felt the breath and didn't leave their respective ring. Their heating was thus continual and in a constant growing until now, such that this high temperature keeps transforming into vapors the thin coat that they had before the Sun lit up. The thickness of the coat of a celestial body probably never exceeds thirty or so kilometers. That's why, I say that Neptune, Uranus, Saturn and Jupiter are changing their coat into gas by the intense heat of their core. Will come on the day when it will only remain a sea in fusion, which will be directly in contact with their

atmosphere. And when it's like that on a planet, the latter is just about to become a nova. Neptune, the oldest, is certainly the closest one to that moment, while Jupiter, the youngest, is still very far from it.

(6) Thus, the gigantic atmospheres of the planetstars are due to the intense production of gas which creates a frantic volcanism, but also the water which reached them from the ancient atmosphere of the Sun. Indeed, we shall see that the gases of the Sun's atmosphere exploded, and that a portion of this atmosphere was deployed in space in the form of a crown within which celestial bodies evolved alternately. I already say it, this phenomenon is the origin of the water on Earth. But this crown was a contribution of more considerable water still for the planetstars which didn't move from their position. And this water is in their atmosphere, mixed with other gases that they themselves produce.

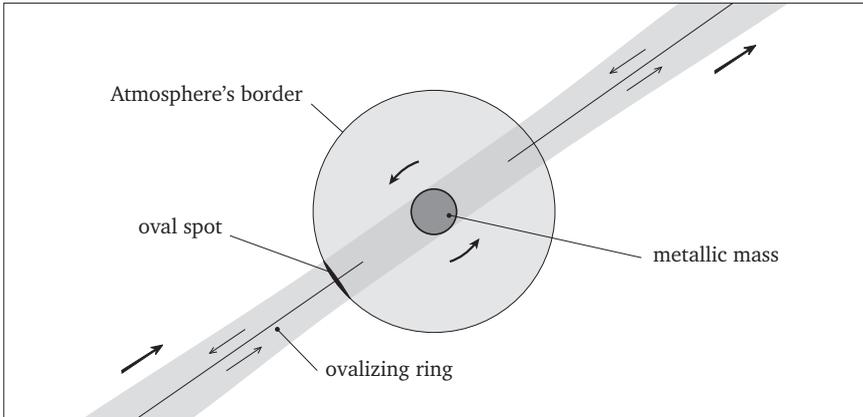
(7) We easily understand that if the heat of the core of these celestial bodies wasn't directly felt in the thickness of the atmosphere, the gases constituting this atmosphere would necessarily liquefy and fall on the ground where they would form an ocean of ice. We are then obliged to conclude that Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune can't have any more a coat similar to that of the Earth which isolates the core from the atmosphere. No, the aspect of these enormous air masses formally indicates that high heat prevails on them, which couldn't be with a thick insulating coat. Consequently, because the atmosphere of these celestial bodies is formed with these plentiful clouds, while being very cold in their vicinity, it's that the immense heat of the core is felt very high.

(8) Let's explain why this is so. For example, we know that the formation of the terrestrial clouds is due to the condensation of atmospheric gases which liquefy during a sudden fall of temperature; because the water is a body which passes from the gaseous state (air) to a liquid state (sea) and then to crystalline state (ice) when the temperature falls, and vice versa when temperature increases. This change of state is the complete cycle of water which causes the rain, snow, ice as well as pressures and depressions in the atmosphere. However, if in the region of the sky where we are, the solar heat allows the formation of the water cycle (because the Earth is neither too close or too far from the Sun), in the vicinity of Jupiter and even in those of Saturn, Uranus and Neptune, the heat from the Sun is so insignificant in these regions of the sky that it doesn't allow the formation of a such cycle. Therefore, the existence of their atmosphere made out of clouds while in such gigantism reveals an enormous and permanent internal heat, coming from the effect of the electrical resistance of the celestial body. This is indisputable and certain; because, if such wasn't the case, these clouds would turn into rain, then freeze on the ground of the planet. A child can conceive that.

The oval spot of Jupiter

(9) From the Earth, we can observe the giant atmosphere of the planetstar and more particularly of Jupiter at the edge of which we discern a permanent, red and oval spot. These atmospheres are all made of light and dark bands which we distinguish on their disc. To understand why this is so, let's first know that, in its rotation, the celestial body pulls its immense magnetosphere which, in that way, is

more or less twisted. So, a body coming from the sky can't fall in an absolutely vertical way. Similarly, the electrons of the solar ring upon which Jupiter evolves come from the exterior on this celestial body, seeing their trajectory more or less twisted by the magnetosphere. However, the solar ring engulfing into the atmosphere becomes distorted and no longer constitute a perfect circle at the approach of the planet. It should be noticed, in order to be able to understand the positioning of the red spot of the Jupiter's disc; for it is evident that this spot is done by the flat ring of the Sun which gradually becomes oval until coming in contact with the round core.



22 – Passage of the solar ring over Jupiter

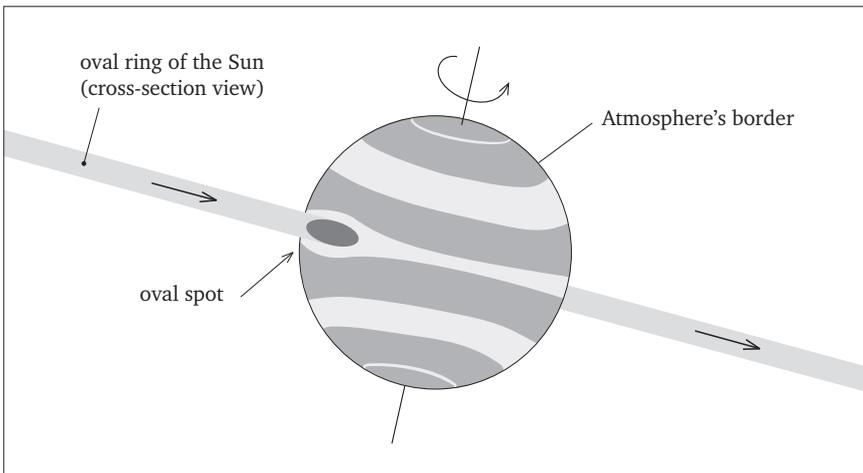
(10) Here are represented the core and the immense atmosphere of Jupiter, as well as the solar ring which comes in contact with the core and leaves it more or less distorted. Henceforth, we know that Jupiter is a magnetized sphere on which the electrons of the solar ring are obliged to cross, and this flow of electrons can blow gases in its path, as we saw it with the example of the candle. We conclude then that this ring, flat and wide in the distant, become denser and oval necessarily at the approach of the metallic sphere, and so creates a turbulence of an oval shape in the atmosphere, from the edge of this one.

(11) By its great width, this famous oval spot clearly shows the size of the metallic core of Jupiter. And we see it red because, formed by the ring that rushes in the atmosphere, it can't reflect the sun light likewise as does the rest of the atmosphere composed of a layer of ice crystals in high altitude. It thus appears red to us for this reason. And it doesn't travel on the disc of Jupiter as claimed those who watch it attentively. No, it stays at the same place in relation to the solar ring which is forming it. If one observe it on the disc in different positions each year, as if it goes around the celestial body in one direction and then in the other, it's because the viewing angle from Earth has changed. Jupiter indeed takes more than eleven of our years to accomplish a complete revolution, being heavily tilted on its axis in relation to the rings plane of the Sun. So, each year, we perceive this red spot positioned

differently on its disc, by the change of angle of observation. It doesn't thus go around the celestial body, even it gives the appearance.

(12) As the solar ring necessarily rotates faster around the Sun than does Jupiter, this latter creates a resistance and highly heats up. However, as any resistance, there is necessarily an input and an output of the current created by the electrons. There is thus a definite difference on whether one looks at the side where the ring penetrates into the atmosphere and the side where it comes out of it. The side where it comes out of it, the electrons are snatched away from the sphere, whereas on the side where entering, the electrons descend on the sphere as by concentrating. This means that the section of the ring cannot be identical on both sides in contact with the celestial body, and that there cannot be a similar spot on both sides.

(13) Produced by the solar ring, this oval shape reveals clearly that the diameter of the core of Jupiter is slightly superior to that of the Earth which would just fit in the large width of this form. It is necessarily the same for the cores of Saturn, Uranus and Neptune which, being older, are only slightly larger than Jupiter. It also gives us a more accurate vision of the size of the solar core, and thus of all stars; because all celestial bodies arise from the unique electromagnetic phenomenon. Celestial bodies cannot then have a huge difference in size like the scholars made you believe in the darkness of this world.



23 - Jupiter's red spot

(14) Here, as observed, the external image of Jupiter. This image shows a cross section of the ring, already oval since rather far; hence its thickness on the figure. It appears that the ring of the Sun is like an immutable post in Jupiter's atmosphere, and this can only engender a delay of gases which collide in their rotation. Since, like all planetstar, Jupiter rotates rapidly on its axis pulling its atmospheric mass in its rotation, we assist necessarily to the brewing of this atmosphere from this immutable post on which gases and crystals of high altitude collide. Its atmosphere

is thus obliged to centrifuge itself, and thus form the clear and dark bands that we observe. The centrifugation is the separation of the constituents of a mixture by the centrifugal force. These bands are the consequence, as they result from the separation of liquefied gases as a mist or of crystals in high altitude, and to which gases are mixing smokes and dusts resulting from the intense volcanism which reigns on this celestial body.

(15) Formed from outside by the solar ring, the red spot of Jupiter is not of internal origin; and could not be grasped from the observations made from Earth. But because the planets which get ready to become stars follow the same electromagnetic process, we can deduce that the famous oval spot must exist equally on Saturn, Uranus and Neptune. However, as on these planetstars everything is further advanced than it is on Jupiter, perhaps this spot is less visible and has a different aspect, especially that the rings of the Sun on which they reign are different, them too, being larger and more distant. But it is the phenomenon that matters and not the aspect. It is obliged however that these planets are similar and that their atmosphere of a great thickness be brewed by the solar rings on which they evolve.

(16) Because of all these evidences, it appears to you that I do not arrange the facts to be so, but it is them which unit so it can't be otherwise. The experience of electricity blowing the gases from the candle is clearly showing it, because it is evident that the solar ring can easily create turbulence in the atmosphere. For this reason, alone, the oval spot is the formal testimony that Jupiter is a metallic sphere slightly bigger than the Earth, as well as an electrical resistance and not a ball of gas! Be thus very attentive to the explanations of Jupiter; because, with its satellites, its atmosphere and its red spot, this celestial body is in itself the irrefutable evidence that the universal electromagnetism is indeed as taught by the Son of man.

Atmospheric phenomena

(17) To understand the characteristic of the planets that we study, it is necessary to know that all the active celestial bodies, hot therefore, produce some water with gases that rise to the surface where they liquefy. However, water is composed of oxygen and hydrogen. It is also known that hydrogen is abundantly produced by iron heated at high temperature. Therefore, the core of these celestial bodies is producing a lot of it and, because of this, water is abundant in the Galaxy. But, with such gases always centrifuged and separated over the centuries, with their incessant compression coming from the increased power of the magnetosphere, with a growing internal heating which end up by creating a sea of molten metal all around the celestial body, and also with enormous flash of lightning which continue to occurring in these gases, nothing lack to produce a gigantic explosion at the term of the current process. This explosion is thus obliged, no one can dispute that.

(18) We have already seen that, like children, the last-born of the satellites is always the one who is growing faster in size. Likewise, Jupiter seems to be the most active in this sense. This is because the Sun has been shining for only a short time, and because Jupiter is closer to him and his lively forces that are those of Saturn, Uranus and Neptune. Nevertheless, it isn't the most advanced in the process leading

these celestial bodies to illuminate. For example, Saturn (older) has a magnetosphere that is proportionally more powerful than that of Jupiter. Therefore, its atmosphere is more compressed and more reduced in size than that of Jupiter. From the Earth, it gives the impression that Saturn is a celestial body much smaller than Jupiter. But it is not the case. Like Saturn, Jupiter will also reduce the diameter of its atmosphere by the progressive increase of the pressure of its magnetosphere. But the reduction of the diameter of the atmosphere which will follow will not mean any reduction of the gas production by the core, because these ones do not cease to be produced but will even be more abundant because of the heat increase. Therefore, it is necessary to represent the magnetosphere of these planetstars as being an indestructible container inside of which the gases don't cease increasing in pressure and in temperature, while reducing their volume. And it is inevitably the hydrogen, abundantly produced by the fusion of the core, which will provoke the explosion. However, as long as the compression of the gases isn't sufficiently strong to calm these large atmospheric turbulences which mix the gases, the explosion can't occur, because it is delayed accordingly.

(19) For now, the atmosphere of Jupiter is growing significantly, thereby increasing its outside diameter. This is so, because the activity of this celestial body isn't yet strong enough in general to begin the inverse phenomenon, reducing its atmosphere to the dimension of that of Saturn then Uranus and Neptune. This will calm the turbulences, will promote the centrifugation and the separation of crystals, and will allow the internal heat to gain the whole atmospheric volume. And that's when the explosion will occur! But, for now, Jupiter is still very far from this time when it will shine. Still too ample and not sufficiently purified, its atmosphere isn't ready to explode, especially since it is still highly charged with gas, smokes and dusts resulting from the intense volcanism.

(20) It is because of its ample atmosphere, that Jupiter seems to be a giant planet, and the biggest of all those in solar family. Similarly, because of its important activity, the Sun appears to be much bigger than its celestial bodies which eventually will become just like him, while in reality it isn't. For, as it has been said and as we shall see shortly, the metallic mass of the Sun is only slightly bigger than that of Neptune, Uranus, Saturn and Jupiter. That is why, we must not confuse the edge of their atmosphere with the diameter of their metallic core. Certainly, there are differences in the sizes of the celestial bodies. But they remain in the proportions of the conditions offered by the electromagnetism. As there are tall and short women and that doesn't prevent them from living or starting a family, it's the same for the planets of the Sun and all stars.

(21) In no way the electromagnetic phenomenon allows generating monstrous celestial bodies; subsequently, obvious thing when you know that Jupiter and its peers will become stars. Subsequently, we shall see why the apparent diameter of the stars gets bigger and bigger while going towards the heart of the Galaxy. For now and to well grasp what will be the evolution of Jupiter in the sky, constantly think that at the end of the line that it forms with Saturn, Uranus and Neptune, we can add the Sun which was once what they are today. To be even closer to the reality, represent yourselves the uninterrupted growth of the Sun but this time through Io, Europa, Ganymede, Callisto, then through Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune and, finally, such as it is today. Thus, it will appear better to you what has been the

evolution of our day star, since its birth. Knowing henceforth what has been the process that led a satellite of the mother of the Sun to become our own star, then, we can easily explain what will happen of it until it arrives in the eternal times at the heart of the Galaxy, where it will slowly go out. And it will be explained.

The visible rings

(22) Why would Saturn be surrounded by a ring more visible than those of Jupiter, Uranus and Neptune? This ring is a representation of the whole atmosphere of Saturn. Several existing phenomena can form it. To understand, let's go back to Jupiter. It is indeed possible that when leaving the atmosphere, the solar ring (forming the oval spot) brings small quantities of gas in space. The centrifugal force exerted by the rotation of the celestial body, would easily put into orbit these materials on the first ring of electrons which would draw them in its movement. This would mark the end of the birth of the satellites. This would be similar for Saturn's ring, which however may have another origin. That is to say formerly its atmosphere was so great that it is possible the edge has been licked by the first ring of electrons of this celestial body. This ring would so have absorbed a large quantity of the atmosphere and would have become visible. Then it would gradually moved apart from this atmosphere, while this one compressed. This would have gradually increased the distance between them.

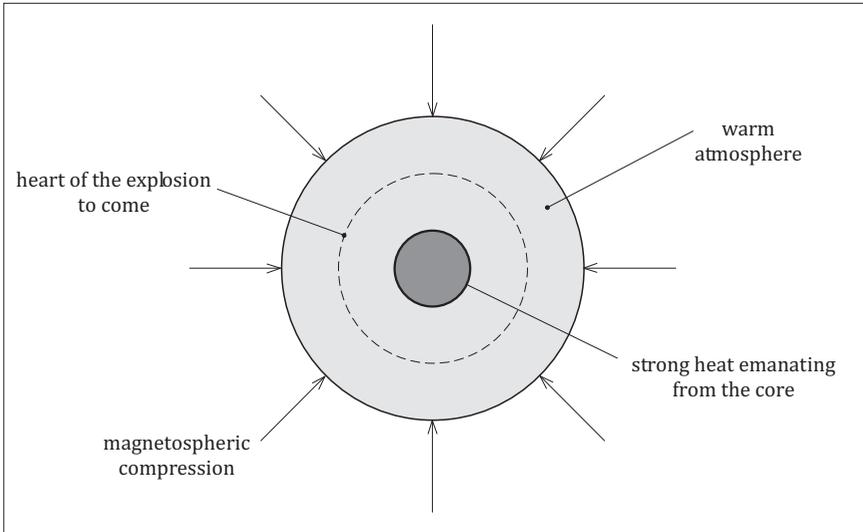
(23) Perhaps Jupiter will also experience the same process. As for Uranus and Neptune, they also have similar rings but less visible. Their rings, consisting of crystals exist however, especially that there is yet another phenomenon which can intervene to form them. Indeed, according to the fluctuations of the atmosphere of the planets whose we speak and which are subjected to compression and significant heating, small quantities of purified hydrogen explode from time to time at high altitude. The breath projecting matter in space in the form of protuberances, and much of this matter it going to enhance the already visible rings made mainly of crystals. We must also add to the atmospheric gases, products resulting from the intense volcanism which prevails on these celestial bodies, such as dust, smokes and some bodies being able to be sent then into orbit by gas explosions.

(24) With all these explanations, we understand better why the visible ring of Saturn is a representation of its entire atmosphere. All these bodies resulting from the celestial body itself do centrifuge on the ring and assemble forming furrows which touch each other. This makes the ring quite compact in general. And this may, with the help of electrons, bring it into vibrations on a more or less larger areas, as it has been observed not long ago.

The atmospheric explosions

(25) Whatever their size, their age, or yet their position within the Galaxy, stars are all the same and former planetstars. Their activity is nothing else than the electromagnetic functioning of the magnet in all its possibilities. There is the *before-star* when it doesn't shine yet, and the *after-star* when it shines following the explosion of its atmosphere. Since we know now that the core of the planetstars is made of ferronickel, which the molten surface produces large quantities of hydrogen, it is enough to observe the atmosphere of these celestial bodies to see that

they are preparing to explode. It is indeed impossible that gases constantly produced split up, compress, and heat up even more, without having an enormous and long explosion that would end this.

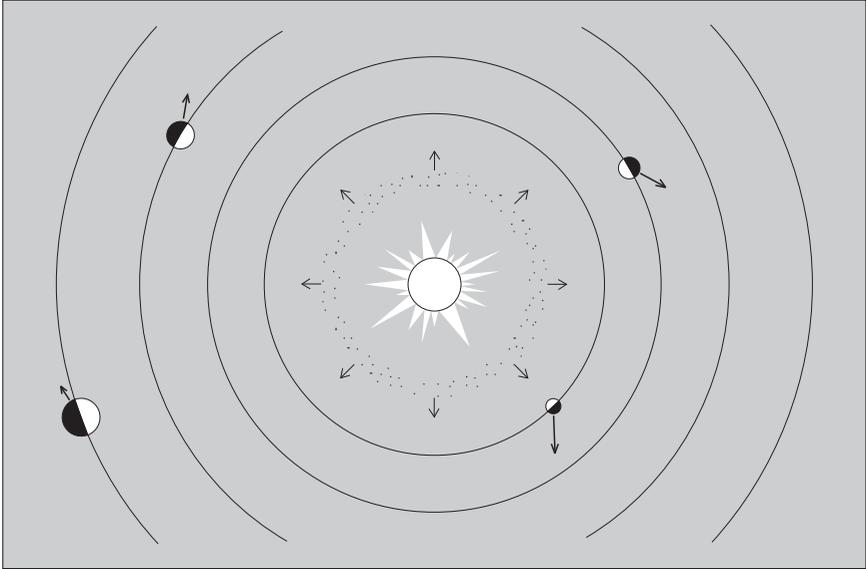


24 – Celestial body ready to shine

(26) Here we see the core of one of these planets, as well as its atmosphere which is compressed and contained by the magnetosphere. The tremendous heat that rises from the core also participates in this compression. It is obvious that in such atmospheres made of abundant clouds, the rainfall are ceaseless and likely fail to reach the ground without being vaporized again. But since this is a crown of gas going to explode, the heart of this explosion will be located all around it, as shown in this sketch. The particles will thus be propelled in two opposite directions. All those which will be inside the dashed line will be thrown towards the metallic core that they will attack by lightning the star. Whereas all those which find themselves outside the line, will be projected into space carrying the remaining atmosphere that has not exploded. Thus there will be two opposing effects which we shall develop. So we shall have a perfect knowledge of solar family and of the whole universe.

(27) For now, let's remember that only a part of the atmosphere will be deeply propelled into space by the breath of the explosion. At the beginning of the phenomenon, this immense cloud will have a look comparable to that of the globe. But because of the rotation of the celestial body which gave it birth, and the magnetosphere which is felt to infinity, this cloud will gradually become a crown which will increase in surface and diameter as it goes away. If we speak of Jupiter which lights up, this cloud of water vapour will be illuminated by the Sun certainly, but also by Jupiter itself which will be the new star shining at the centre. However, this cloud lit by two stars will be visible from afar and for many centuries. These

explanations also show us that all stars of the sky are one day surrounded by such a cloud.

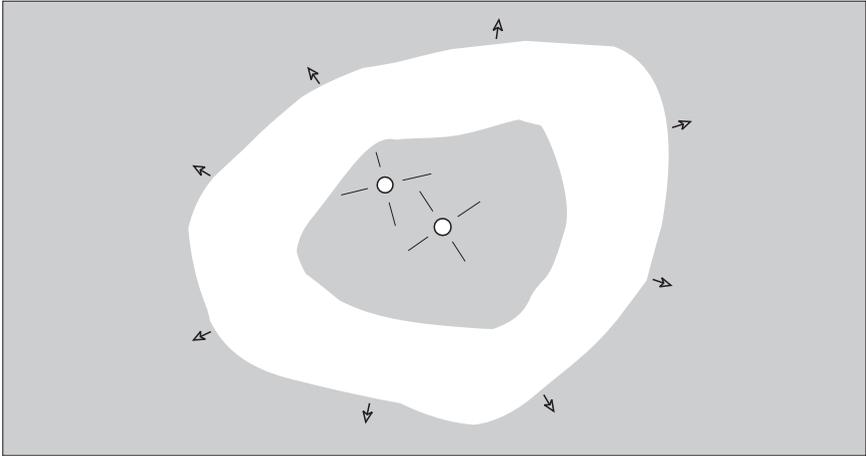


25 – Consecutive phenomena to the atmospheric deflagration

(28) The planets that we study are stars in preparation. Then suppose that the satellites of Jupiter have reached the size of the celestial bodies of the Sun while Jupiter is about to illuminate. Let's precede its illumination. And imagine that its atmosphere has just exploded, as it is represented on this figure. Regardless of the lightning of the celestial body that this explosion provokes, we find that, according to their size and their position, satellites are jostled from their original position and in different way, as the proportional arrows do represent. We also see that the globe of water vapor (highly illuminated) quickly goes away in space where it will eventually vanish over the centuries. These are the two effects of the atmospheric explosion that lights the star and provokes the disruption of the established order of satellites. We also notice that this crown of vapor will pass alternately over each one of them. Knowing that it was so for solar family, we already understand that this nebula is indeed at the origin of our water.

(29) Upon becoming star, the planet possesses several satellites rather important and not just four. We can imagine very well the turmoil of the satellites provoked by the breath of the explosion. We understand, indeed, that the smallest and the closest of the celestial body will probably be driven away from their ring by the breath; and that the largest and most distant won't be, the breath being already attenuated in their vicinity. Those which will be chased away from their ring will cool down, whereas those which will not will heat up considerably, without interruption. These

are all the differences that we can already see in solar family, that is to say on the planets which have experienced this upheaval when the Sun lit up.



26 – Nebula surrounding the emerging stars

(30) The previous figure showed us the formation and development of the cloud of water vapour which goes away into the distant. Here, we observe what the evolution of this cloud was in time and well after it passed over the farthest celestial body from the new star which shines at the centre and which is at the origin. In this image, we can see the nebula of Lyra with its two stars (one being the new star in the centre and the other its mother towards the edge), such as we observe them to this day from the Earth. Our planetstars will one day be surrounded, too, of such a crown visible to distant observers; because each new star has its own, without exception. That is why we can observe a lot of them in the sky.

*

(31) The locks of the sky being now opened, we know that there is no interruption in the electromagnetic phenomenon since the densification of the intergalactic essence (by the Galaxy itself) until it becomes a satellite, then a planet such Jupiter and until it shines. Let's see then, in the same movement, the essence forming the magnetosphere, then the lines of force, then the rings and satellites which heat up and develop to become like Jupiter. Next, let's observe its red spot made by the ovalized ring of the Sun, then its atmosphere which compresses and heats up more and more until its explosion, and finally the cloud of vapor which goes away in the confines in the form of a crown. This process, simple and of a great coherence, is seamless and in a single movement from the parts forming it. Therefore don't be unbelievers but believe, as I believed when all this was revealed to me.

The Sun

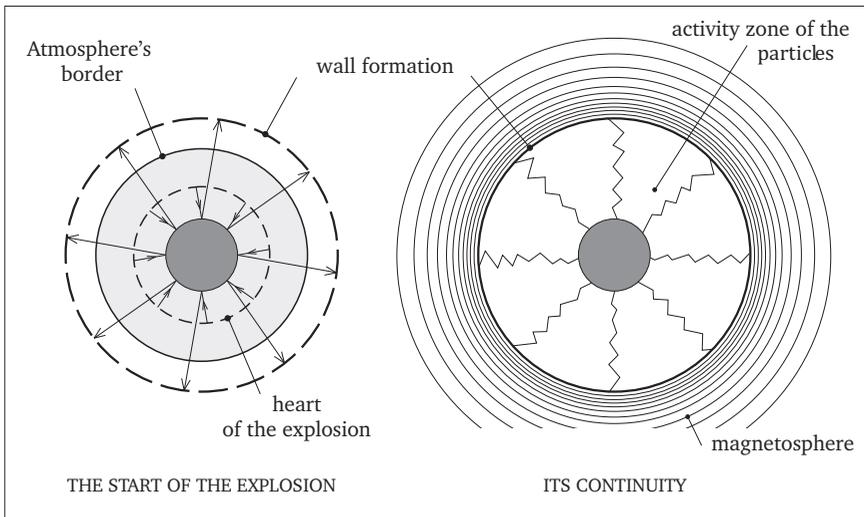
(1) The study of the magnet activity has put in evidence the way whose rings give birth to the satellites and how some of them will eventually become star the day where their atmosphere will explode. It isn't difficult to understand that prior to shine, a celestial body must get ready to do it, because it goes without saying that the star isn't born star. No, before the explosion of its atmosphere, the celestial body is a planet, and from the explosion, it is a star. But it's the same magnet which, from one state passes to another. Until the atmospheric explosion, this magnet integrated and, from this explosion, it begins to disintegrate. This deflagration, which is a prerequisite by which it must pass, limits its growth. What shows that no mass of the sky can reach a mass superior to that of a star which illuminates. This explosion makes us attend the birth of a new star (a nova) around which a crown of vapors is gradually formed and alternately passes over each planet, before going to enrich the abundant clouds of the Galaxy.

(2) The atmospheric deflagration has also for effect to attack the mass surface of the core. The explosion then settles in continuity, and the celestial body shines permanently. How can an explosion be continuous? It is necessary to first understand that an explosion can be perfect if only there is a return of particles on the body which disintegrates. A body may very well explode in its volume, because the matter which forms it, provides itself the return of particles during the brief moment when a portion explodes. But the deflagration is even more perfect and

durable if the body which explodes is inside an unbreakable container, as is the powerful magnetosphere of the planetstars.

The formation of the sun wall

(3) We know from now on that the core of a celestial body is ferronickel and that a core composed of this metal cannot explode by no means in its mass. Nevertheless, this core sustain the explosion that occurred outside of this one and with the contact of its mass from which it disintegrates slowly and in a very simple way, as we are going to examine it. To grasp what happens, imagine that men exist side by side on all the surface of the globe and at the signal, all direct a jet of water skyward, at the top of which there is a ball in equilibrium. It would have for effect to form a wall of balls when these would have reached a nil upward speed and a nil weight, for having been stopped by the pressure of the magnetosphere. This means that the wall of balls would be in total weightlessness. If we suppose now that the magnetospheric pressure quickly increases, this has the effect of bringing accordingly the wall of balls to the ground. We can compare the behaviour of these balls to the ball that is bouncing between the hand and the ground; for, when we lower the hand closer to the ground, the ball accelerates its movement or inversely slows down when we back up the hand. Well, that's exactly what happens all around the core of the star after the explosion of the atmosphere.



27 – Wall formation of the star

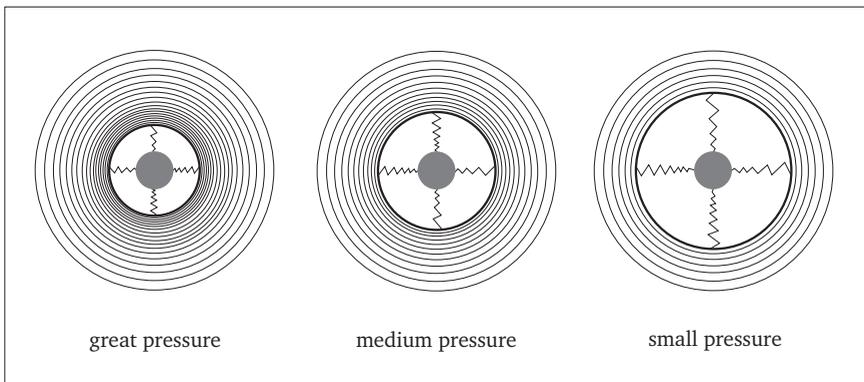
(4) This is the image of a magnet which passes from the integration to the disintegration of its mass. This is in fact a planet (such the Sun formerly) which suddenly starts to shine. I recall that the Sun was previously similar to the planetstars whose core will eventually uncover, thus offering a sea of molten metal at a very high temperature. And it is at this moment that their atmosphere will be

ready to explode. We have seen that Neptune is certainly the closest to this phenomenon which changes a planetary family into a stellar family. During this long atmospheric explosion, the formation of this famous wall will occur, which is a globe, and these images explain quite simply.

(5) The explosion can very well take two or three of our days to be evenly distributed around the globe, so much the dimensions involved are important. It thus has time to blow all the metal, especially that this one is in fusion on a shallow depth. Projected on the space side, the atoms of this metal shape immediately the wall to the distance permitted by the magnetosphere. This wall is probably similar to a fine metal's layer which encompass the mass, but necessarily indestructible, because the magnetosphere which contains it is itself indestructible. The explosion can so continue between the mass which erodes and the wall which is continually reconstituted. The mass wears out, because the particles which compose it are constantly extracted from its surface by those which are agitated. The wall also wears out from the outside of this one where the very high temperature changes it into gas. But it constantly regenerates from the inside by the particles coming from the mass. To well grasp these movements and transformations, first look at the solar magnetosphere.

The solar magnetosphere

(6) Now, we know they are the planets which, by their solicitation and appetite, together operate the star. It is therefore certain that the magnetospheric power of the Sun is equal to the magnetospheric power of all its planets combined. As it has been explained, the planets consume the rings of the Sun on which they evolve. Therefore, they pull from its lines of force and consequently on its magnetosphere which descends upon it accordingly. This is why, the magnetosphere of the Sun is equal to the sum of the magnetospheres of its planets and their satellites. It is so dense near him, that it can be seen in part from the Earth when the Sun is occulted by the Moon. This is this famous corona surrounding its disc.



28 – Distance of the wall according to magnetospheric pressure

(7) These three images show that if a change of activity intervenes throughout the planetary masses, this change makes vary in proportion the magnetospheric pressure of the Sun. Thus, the more the planetary mass (with their satellites) increase in number, in size and activity, the more the solar magnetosphere increases its pressure and compresses its wall, as shown. Inversely, if these masses would decrease, the magnetospheric pressure of the Sun would also decrease by making the wall moving back this time. And this reduction of the sum of the masses which activate the Sun will occur each time one of its planets will become star. This means that the activity and the dimensions of the Sun change and will change even more than what is shown.

(8) Apart from these variations in the diameter of the wall, which are in function of the magnetospheric pressure of the moment, these three figures also illustrate how atmospheres compress during the growth of the satellites. It is thus necessary to attend to not confuse the more less or big diameter of the atmospheres with that of the masses of celestial bodies. The masses are approximately the same, their differences in size being only comparable to those which exist between men. This means that the core of the Sun, which is very young and not yet worn out, is not disproportionate in relation to the core of its planets. Only the electromagnetic activity varies considerably, giving the appearance of enormous inequalities between the celestial bodies. However it isn't. The mass of the Sun is slightly superior to that of Neptune, that of Neptune in that of Uranus, that of Uranus in that of Saturn, that of Saturn in that of Jupiter, and the latter in that of the Earth. So there is a little difference between the terrestrial core and the solar core.

(9) We have seen that the celestial body is born quite small of a ring and that it develops through its surface on which solder the particles making up this ring. But when the core shines in the sky, its mass wears out and reduces its volume this time. This wear is always done by the surface of the core, which is constantly attacked by the explosion occurring between it and the wall. So on the Sun, like all stars, is happening what we call fission and fusion. Fission, which is the disintegration of the atoms ripped off from the mass, is exerted between this mass and the wall which regenerates through this. As for the fusion, which is the instantaneous change of state of a body in another state, it's exerted outside the wall. The isolated mass in the center of the globe (of the wall) then slowly disintegrates, by undergoing this uninterrupted activity.

The solar fission

(10) In the figure representing the atmospheric explosion, the path of particles is represented by the small arrows going from the heart of the explosion, hit the mass and blow the molten metal. The atoms of this metal then form a hollow metal globe on which the particles collide before returning to the mass, so on so forth. This is a continuous explosion which, as we said, rips away other particles from the core. These particles therefore restore constantly the hollow globe, while disintegrating the core. It's the fission exerted on the core but not in the core itself.

(11) Thus see the wall (the globe) lifting upon the atmospheric explosion and moving away from the central mass until the distance allowed by the solar magnetosphere. Thus, it seems that the wall pushes in proportion and without interrupting all the electromagnetic activity which exerted around the core. This

shows that the magnet is no longer the core henceforth, but the wall; because the core has lost its properties and has become similar to a large neutron perfectly isolated in the centre. Its role is to last to maintain the wall in formation.

(12) Then observe more closely what is happening inside this globe in the center of which reigns the metal core. The atmospheric explosion engenders the wall certainly, but also a hole in the essence of the universe. Indeed, by the activity of the particles which come and go from the surface of the mass to the wall, the essence, which is continuously collected by these agitated particles, eventually disappears inside the globe. This can be compared to a snowball thrown horizontally which would collect the falling snow. This phenomenon was also observed by the scientists. Indeed, when they accelerate the particles in an accelerator which they conceived for that purpose, they notice that these grow disproportionately. What is it thus that could make grow these particles accelerated in the essence, if it is not what is shown with the example of the snowball? That's good, they give hand to the Son of man... If thus the particles here collect the essence in this way, it's also that elsewhere all do the same thing. It turns out that when the essence eventually disappears in the globe where the fission is exerted, this hollow globe is like a hole in the volume of the essence of the universe, a hole where this essence no longer exists.

(13) Because of this absence of essence, and according to the hardness of the core and the wall subjected to gigantic pressures, it seems that the torn away particles travel almost without delay from one point to another. The paths of particles are thus comparable to rigid struts placed between the mass and the wall. This is to show that there is no flexibility in this overall operation, which is like a single block which can only have the hardness of the particle mass for comparison.

(14) Once we will have studied the waves, it will appear that in this globe devoid of essence, there cannot be any vibrations of this essence, that is to say heat, light and noise. This means that the extreme cold, as one can't imagine, is reached in the heart of the star. Heat is defined as the more or less big presence of vibratory forces (of waves), and the cold by their more or less big absence. Here, is their complete absence. That is why I say that extreme cold can only exist in the heart of the stars. This isn't paradoxical however, because the extreme heat exists likewise outside the wall, as we are going to see it. But it is the absolute temperature, achieved; because the extreme cold and heat meet from both sides of the wall of a very small thickness.

(15) We understand also that the formation of this hole in the universe impose to the mass an enormous pressure exercised by the essence of space. The hardness of the Sun's mass is thus similar to the one of a neutron, considering that this mass is in the extreme cold which doesn't exist elsewhere and contracts the matter beyond what we can imagine. Only the mind can glimpse what are the consistency and the aspect of the mass subjected to these extreme conditions which can only belong to the stars. But let's stop there in these considerations, since only the particle, which is a complete and inseparable block composed of essence, can serve us for comparison. We can't therefore say more about the mass of stars.

(16) We must only remember that inside the solar wall, the cold, silence, darkness, hardness, pressure, speed, density and isolation are extreme. They can't be exceeded elsewhere, wherever you are in the universe. Although it pleases me to teach the Sun, it makes me shiver so much the powers involved are immense. You're

listening, but personally I witness what is happening in this globe where reigns mass, and it fills me with great emotions. I tell you, when the science of the Eternal will have upon you the effect that it has on the Son of man, God will rest; because no of his wonderful works will escape the glances of his children who are the heirs.

(17) Also understand that by the total absence of waves and by the immense magnetospheric pressure exerted on the wall and the mass, the hardness of this latter makes the star completely reliable and durable, because nothing can happen to it other than what is happening. I say that no star (small or big) can explode more or faster than it does. This is why the Sun will remain and in a variable activity until his core is completely consumed, as he will be at the end of his path which leads him to the center of the Galaxy where he will go out. Indeed, we understand better here that when he will have no more mass in the centre that gives him form and existence, his huge wall will collapse. When that will happen, it's also the whole magnetosphere that will disappear, causing a big magnetospheric void which will be filled immediately by the magnetospheres of nearby stars. It's this phenomenon which brings the stars closer and provokes the suction of the branches of the Galaxy, by making thus turning on itself.

The solar fusion

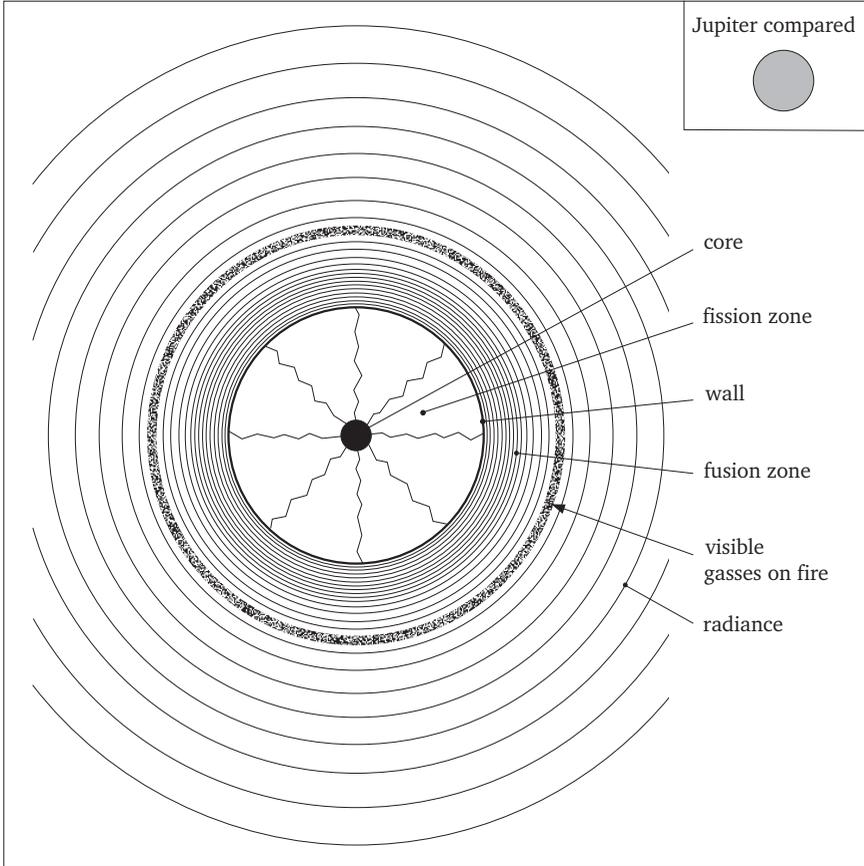
(18) Now to represent the fusion which is exerted outside the wall, one must first distinguish the difference between burning and explode. For that, imagine that we enclose a whole galaxy in a solid container such that it fills it. Well this would have the effect to make it explode instantly. This explosion would happen, because a star blows and that by its breath, which would lean on the wall of the solid container, it would quickly move back by engendering a chain collision of all the celestial bodies. This necessarily would provoke a deflagration, like the one which occurs when the protons of a gas burn by being contained. A galaxy made of stars which are burning is a similar fire. This means that a gas cannot explode unless it is contained, otherwise it just burns. That's the difference.

(19) Since they are the planets with their satellites which actuate together the stars, we are obliged also to conclude that the external heat of the Sun is at least equal to the sum of the heat of its celestial bodies. This is obviously a very high temperature which creates the fusion this time. Here, on the Sun, outside of the wall where is exerted the electromagnetic activity which isolates the mass in the centre, the heat and the pressure are so strong that they instantly change the wall into gas, as it regenerates. This is a great phenomenon of source. Produced in abundance by the wall, combustible gases explode or burn in high altitude, as if they sprang from a pipe and rose in the shape of tornados. This is what engenders the magnificent protuberances we can observe from Earth.

(20) Thus, on the Sun, fusion cannot be separated from fission than could be for day or night on Earth, because without fission at first there cannot be a sustainable fusion following. But, here is the electromagnetism pushed into its extreme activity, and which needs by no means materials said radioactive to provoke the brilliancy of a stars. So, in order to not get lost, do not try to measure these phenomena of extreme temperature and pressure that only the power of the celestial bodies can reach. It falls whithin the competence of the Creator to make the Sun exist by His

The Sun

science; that of the man being only to understand and enjoy its benefits. Then let us refrain from any measure. And now contemplate our day star in its entire splendor.



29 – The Sun in its glory

(21) Here is our star in all its active parts. We observe the core surrounded with the zone of fission, bounded by the wall, outside of which occur the fusion and its effects. The wall is brought to temperatures and such pressures that it changes instantly and constantly into gas. And it is these gases, highly compressed by the magnetosphere, which form the gigantic tornados that have been mentioned and which cause protuberances. These continual explosions are also the bright points, such the flash of lightning, we observe on the darker background of its disc.

(22) If thus we observe the Sun without passing through the process which led us to it, we can believe, because of these protuberances, that it is surrounded by small loops similar to small lines of force. But the Sun has no other loops as those formed

by its lines of force that any active celestial body possesses, and being able to be only staddling between two hemispheres: the one who emits the lines of force (the north) and the one who receives them (the south). These protuberances are by no means electromagnetic loops, but gigantic projections of gas on fire, due to the ceaseless explosions of hydrogen highly compressed and stemmed from the wall brought to a very high temperature. These swirling gases sometimes rise very high and return describing loops, because the powerful solar magnetosphere pulls them down immediately. Afterward, we shall see that the Sun's activity is variable, notably every eleven years. These activity changes provoke large protuberances, as well as the auroras borealis which are produced by the increase of essence emitted by the Sun, as well as the increase in power of solar lines of force arriving simultaneously on the two terrestrial poles.

Other dimensions of the Sun

(23) Although this may upset you, know that the Sun's disk seems to us much larger than it is in reality. I say that the Sun is much smaller than we see it. Because, and due to its powerful brilliance, what we observe from him is highly amplified. It is known that when a body is a source of light or brightly lit, it looks larger than it is. Here, it's similar, because we're talking about the greatest source of light which can exist. It is thus evident and certain that the solar dimensions (such as the disc, protuberances, black spots or explosions), are much smaller than they appear from Earth.

(24) We shall soon see that the big atmosphere on fire of the sun is constantly brewed by the star's ring from which it descends, and it is this phenomenon which gives to this atmosphere the appearance of being twisted. This ring of the star mother of the Sun, forms also the dark abysses (the black spots) blocking its disc, like the ring of the Sun forms the oval spot of Jupiter.

(25) Also think that our day star is like a source returning the essence of the space from where it was taken to form it. It should be noted that the essence isn't directly restored by the solar wall, but by gases which explode and burn. The essence forms the particles; and only the particles can, by disintegrating, restore the essence outside of the wall. INTEGRATION FORMS THE PARTICLES AND THIS LATTER THE CELESTIAL BODIES. AND THE DISINTEGRATION DISAGGREGATES THE CELESTIAL BODY RETURNING TO PARTICLES. And they are the particles which return the essence by burning. This means that the star returns the essence to space by the intermediary of the particles and not directly.

(26) From now on, we know that the electromagnetic activity concerns the magnetosphere, the lines of force, the rings, and the masses that these rings are producing. But, for it to remain around the mass during the stellar event, it is obvious that this activity is outside of this mass and not inside of it. For it is certain that if the electricity would pass through the mass of the conductors, the Sun couldn't be demonstrated. But since it is demonstrated, it confirms, it too, the authenticity of everything I teach about the electromagnetic activity which is used for integrate and disintegrate the masses so that there is perpetual renewal. Thus, the eternity, which is the perfection of all perfections, appears clearly to all.

(27) On the Sun, the daily consumption of the matter is considerable. And if there was only that wear of its mass to compensate, our star would disappear quickly. Certainly, this mass wears out, but in small quantity and very slowly. Indeed, the electromagnetic activity brings outside of the wall almost all of the matter is consumed by the fusion of this latter. The life expectancy of the Sun will thus be very long. A man takes nine months to be born and then lives a hundred times longer; that is to say nine hundred months on average, representing: seventy-five years. Similarly, a certain time is required to form a sun, and this sun also lasts the hundredfold of the time that it was necessary to form it. It is why I say that the life expectancy of the Sun will be very long, it will be hundred of myriads of years. Such is the just number that I heard and which corresponds to the life expectancy of the soul longevity.

*

(28) This new image of the Sun is overwhelming, because it is the first time that the man's gaze penetrates right to the heart of our star and into its reality. In front of such perfection, I am filled with great emotions. In truth, I also hear its sounds, I watch its movements, I enter into its glory; because everything I explain is a succession of events which can be subjected to comments and verified. God makes me perceive his magnificent universe, since the imperceptible distance to the centre of my soul, so that his works cannot escape me and I can teach them. That is why I go from wonders to stupefactions which constantly make me inhale the emotion.

(29) The Father directed me along the path which leads to the existence of the Sun, showing me that it was the culmination of a long electromagnetic process. That is why on the path of truth where I take you there are no gaps or closed doors which obstruct the passage. With the testimony of a simple magnet made by man's hands, we demonstrated Jupiter and its satellites, as well as how it will shine at the appropriate moment. We know then and confidently that the Sun was formerly like it. But trying to explain the Sun from what we observed of it, was doomed to failure.

(30) However, know that it is by seeing what had never been shown, and by hearing what had never been told, that the great, the intelligent and their priests will endeavor to annihilate what I say. But to you the humble who like me give value to the life of the celestial bodies, I ask you this: how those who ignore completely the universal electromagnetic activity could know the Sun? Solar family being foreign to them, they can't know that stars exist because of their planets which oblige them to shine and to enlighten each of their worlds. From what, the galaxies in their movements, their renewal and purpose, can only escape them. And man, for whom everything exists, remains a mystery to them.

(31) However, make no mistakes! It takes two months to read the book of life, two years to open the eyes, two centuries to measure its benefactions, and two thousand years so that it is obvious in each. It is of a long effect.

The worlds to come

(1) Several celestial bodies of solar family increase in size. This has for effect to increase proportionally the powerful magnetosphere of the Sun, as well as its activity which is the one of its extreme youth. Therefore, and due to the contraction of the wall, which is the result of the continuous increase of the magnetospheric pressure, the Sun is slowly decreasing its visible disc, while increasing its luminosity and its heat. However, when one of its planets will ignite, this planet will miss at the sum of the masses which activate him. The power of the magnetosphere of the Sun will then be reduce in proportion. Which will result in reducing the mass of the wall this time, and slow down its activity. The Sun will then begin to increase in diameter.

(2) When a planetstar will shine, the Sun will heat a little less obviously, and will shine more in the red. But after this sensitive release, its wall will again tend to get closer to its mass, because the remaining planets will continue to grow with their satellites. And this contraction will be made with a Sun of a visible diameter much bigger than in this day, because this phenomenon of decreasing in activity will happen each time one of its planetstars will shine.

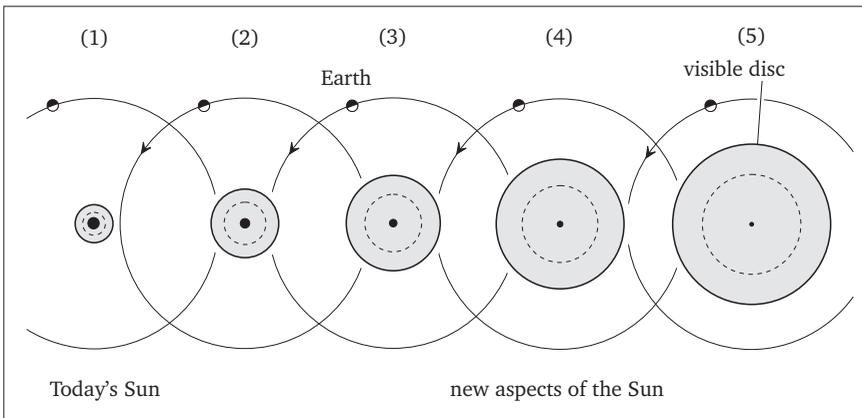
(3) Our day star will become less and less hot and more and more big, until it appears gigantic. The time will come when it will be so big in the sky that it will be necessary to turn the head to the left and to the right to see its edges when it will dawn upon the Earth. It will be a magnificent spectacle that we can already imagine but difficult to describe, so great is such beauty and magnificence. It is however certain that its electromagnetic activity will oblige it to change somehow. This is perfect, because the Sun has to last so much time as its celestial bodies which make it shine. Here is one of the numerous perfections of the electromagnetism, wanting that the one exists by the other one and for a same length of time, to make a world live.

(4) Each in their turn, the solar planetstars will become full stars. This will occur during the long road of life of the Sun which is moving up with the Earth and its servants (Mars, Venus, Mercury, the Moon) to the core region of the Wheel. Although the planetstars will enlighten suddenly, the Sun will slowly change in response; because a new star still needs its mother in the beginning, and continues to solicit it by the ring on which it evolves. The electromagnetic activity is exerting in the flexibility and softly. That is why each time a planetstar will shine in the sky, the Sun will slowly sit in a new speed functioning.

The changes of worlds

(5) Because they will become successively stars, Neptune, Uranus, Saturn and Jupiter indicate four different epochs and a world always different in the duration of life of the Sun. But because its light and its gentle warmth will spread in a uniform way over the globe, the ice reserves will decrease according to its change of activity. So, the melting ices will compensate the growth of the Earth, and the areas of water will live. It will be a world even more beautiful in the centuries, especially that the knowledge will continue to increase and you will not stop increasing and matching you with it. That is what is the near and distant future of your soul, going until the term of the Sun and the Earth.

(6) This shows how the stars vary in their existence. However, these variations, due to the planets becoming stars, are not to be confused with other variations which result from the influence of the celestial bodies on orbit. Indeed, when in their rotation the planets pass near to each other, we understand that they influence mutually by their immense magnetosphere, and this phenomenon inevitably affects the Sun which varies accordingly. But these changes are more like the mood of a father according to what his children do; while those that we are showing with their planets becoming stars; look like the changes of the father during his life.



30 – The changes of the Sun

(7) Here is a representation of the solar changes which will occur in time. The first figure shows the Sun as it is today, as well as the position of the Earth on orbit. Then, each successive figure represents it without Neptune, then Uranus, then Saturn, then Jupiter in its family; hence the progressive increase of its disc. But when it will have the aspect of the fifth figure, it will have travelled a good distance on the path of life which takes it to the heart of the Galaxy. Will it have traveled the fourth, the third, or half or perhaps more in the path than it must travel? I do not know. However I certify that he will not cease growing until it is similar to giant and near stars which populate the heart region of the Galaxy. The more it will grow, the more its activity will be reduced and the more its life expectancy will be longer. This is why, starting from the aspect it will have on the fifth figure, it still going to have a long way to do with the Earth and its living world.

(8) These images show each time the mass, the wall and the entire disc formed by the burning atmosphere of the Sun. We notice that the more the central mass decreases bigger is its wall, as well as its apparent atmospheric globe. But until an important point of the mass will remain at the centre, the wall will subsist, whatever is its dimension, because it is this central point which obliges its formation.

(9) To better appreciate these solar changes, the Earth is each time represented with the same orbit diameter. But it isn't certain that its orbit so stays, because it is the entire electromagnetic system of the Sun which will change. However, that the terrestrial orbit changes or not as the Sun is transformed, this will not have any bad consequences for the world which will always be the just and right answer of living conditions offered by our celestial bodies. Therefore one should not worry when outer planets of the asteroids belt will become stars in their turn, and when the solar globe will grow accordingly, because its heat will always be ideal and its light always softer. But by knowing the truth henceforth, you will not be in anxiety. Instead, these events will be expected, and you will be eager that they occur.

(10) And what will happen to the planets which will accompany the Sun to its term? As it was said, when the stars have completely worn out their mass and when their wall collapses suddenly, the planets which accompany them are all drawn in this movement of implosion. They thus disappear with it, because they are moving quickly towards this center point where they smash against each other head-on. Then it results from it gigantic vaporizations, as well as an enormous quantities of earth dusts, iron and myriads of small bodies in the heart region. These then become comets going from star to star, wearing off as they pass until nothing remains, except what forms precious and abundant clouds of the Galaxy. But long before that this occurs, the world has left.

Our double stars

(11) When Neptune will light up, we shall see it during day time as a very big star, but smaller than the Sun; and no one will be afraid, as it would have been the case without knowing the truth. When that will happen, it will be necessary to think about what we evoked previously, and to be in the enjoyment in front of this growth of the blooming life. If men have always been afraid of celestial phenomena, it's that they didn't understand what was happening with the celestial bodies which are at

the service of life. However, there is absolutely no risk on this Earth, neither from electromagnetism phenomena, nor from angels who fill the Wheel. No, God created the Earth so it is for our pleasure and our enjoyment, and not so that men disappear by some independent phenomena from their will, to which they couldn't escape. That is why, from after the difficult days which come and whose only men are responsible, the world will live peacefully sheltered from danger.

(12) In times to come, there will often be two stars side by side in solar family; one will be the Sun, and the other, one of its planetstars which will shine in turn. Thus, we shall again enter in the world of double stars. And it will last long, the time that they require to move apart from each other. But the living conditions will change, because the Sun will also change. Whatever are these new life conditions, the creatures will always be the answer according to the science of the Almighty whose intelligence we cannot fathom.

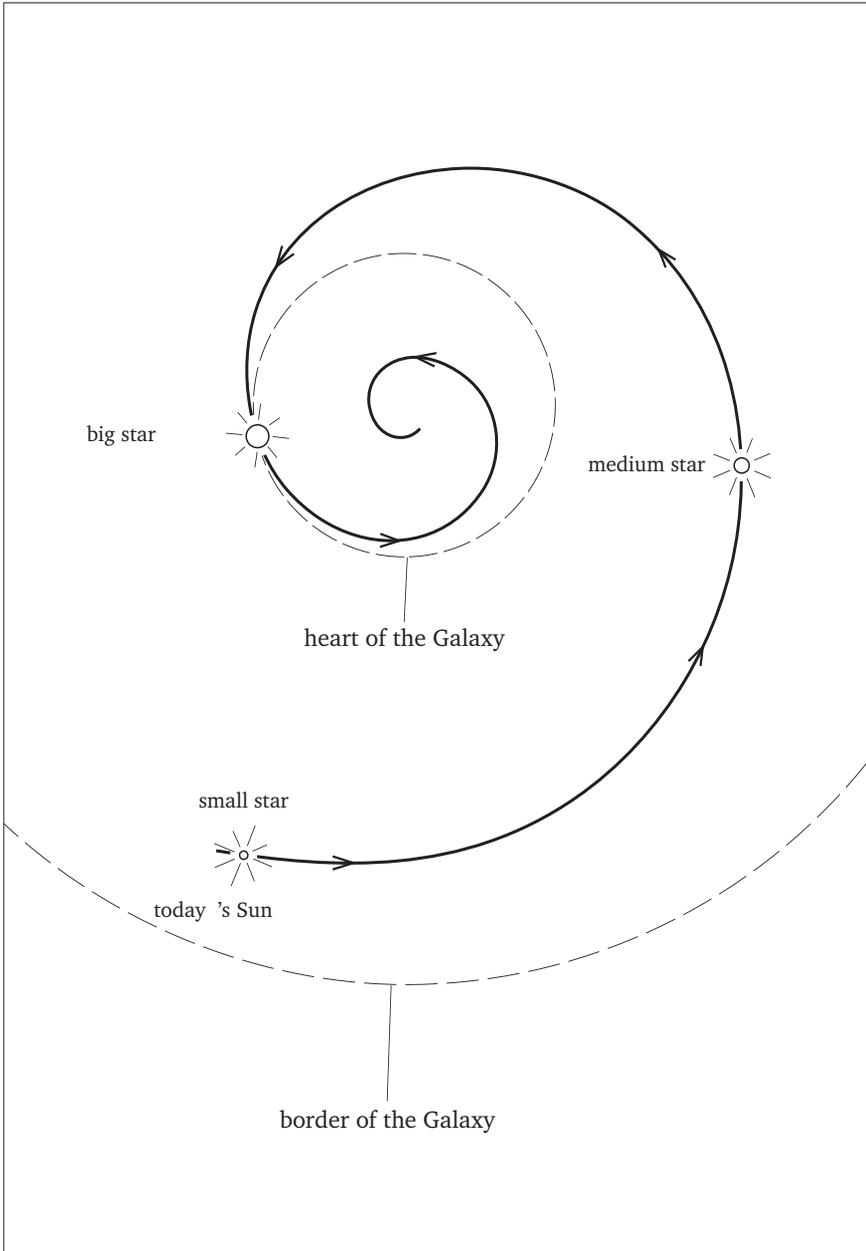
(13) Verily, I say unto you, all those manifestations in the sky shall not be the regression of the living conditions, but their expansion to infinity which will make grow ever more the happiness of existence. Do not expect anything bad on Earth and in the sky, but instead at the blooming of life which is essential for rebirths and new worlds. You only know one aspect of the world, which is the one of the beginning. There will be others however than you can't define in advance, but you can anticipate henceforth being enlighten.

The destiny in the beyond

(14) As we have seen, the Sun will get bigger and increasingly red. The world will find itself in a magnificent light that we can already imagine. By incidence, the colors and the living conditions will change on Earth, as well as creatures. Nothing will be the same in this march which leads men in worlds always more wonderful. These are the worlds of the beyond (beyond of here) which are on the path of the Sun's life, and terrestrial worlds that your soul will make you know throughout successive bodily rebirths. This is your future which does not depend on doctrines and human works, but only depends of the Celestial Force which predetermines, creates, animates and governs all things.

(15) If, by the mind, you follow the works of the celestial bodies, time will have no meaning to you; because you will go from the source to the sea as you see fit, and from the edge till the heart of the Galaxy if such is your desire. You only have to follow the electromagnetism in its work. And the day will come when you will exclude time with ease as I do. Then you will see as I see the images of the path of life where there is only softness and enjoyment, and your thoughts will fill you with love for the One by whom all exists.

(16) Therefore associate the changes ahead of the Sun with the path of life, which is also the tree of life and destiny of your soul, if you take part in the resurrection of the dead today. Depending on your choices, you will choose to remain eternally on this path and live all the universe offers to deserving souls. Because you are responsible of your destiny, which is endless if you are in the merit to keep the life that God gave you.



31 - The path of life of celestial bodies and souls

(17) Here, in a single image, the solar changes and the worlds of the future, also the path life of your soul if you resist to the temptations that can lose you. Thus refrain from saying: the destiny of every man is drawn in advance, and whatever we do, we cannot change anything! A funambulist walking on a wire has also his destiny drawn before him; and he doesn't say: whatever I do, I cannot change anything for me! No, he knows by keeping his balance he will stand, otherwise, he will fall. Regarding the path of life, which is indeed the destiny of everyone, it's similar. By practising the good, you will stand and will follow it; while practising evil, you will fall and will come out of it definitively. That is also the truth and the reason to know it.

(18) If you weren't in control of your destiny, this would mean that the choice to do well or to do badly would be deprived of you. Then you would be irresponsible in all domains of life, and the intelligence of man would not be necessary nor would exist. Thus show the same lucidity as the funambulist, using the law of heaven as pendulum to keep the balance. Then you will walk along the path without ever falling.

(19) As seen in this figure, the life expectancy of the Sun is equivalent to the time it will take to travel all the branch of the Galaxy. For the moment, it is with the Earth at the bottom of this branch, because it doesn't shine since five billion years like the intelligent proclaim it to you noisily and constantly in ears, but rather a little less than two hundred thousand years. With the comings and goings of the Earth which determined its ages, we acquired the certainty. But what represent two hundred thousand years in the life expectancy of celestial bodies and the world? They are like the first breath of a child in the number of breaths of the duration of his days. Such is the exactness of eternal times in which I take you if your soul is in the merit to continue its existence. Will you still have the heart to oppose you my baptism before the wonders that I show? Isn't this worth some reprimands?

Blessed are the eyes that see what you see. For I tell you that many prophets and kings wanted to see what you see but did not see it, and to hear what you hear but did not hear it.

Today, is the fulfilment of this word of Jesus, which also shows that the truth was to discover.

(20) To bury what I explain on the worlds to come, should we not invalidate what I teach on the electromagnetism? And how could we eliminate the word of the Son, which is God's word? We cannot do it with the activity elements of the magnet, nor with the red and oval spot of Jupiter, nor with the satellites, nor with its atmosphere which will explode, nor with the crown of vapors which will go away from it, nor with the Sun, nor with the double stars, or with anything else, because all the reality opposes to it. And why would anyone want to annihilate what I show on the universe? Isn't this enlightening and in accordance with the expectation of your souls? Comfort it instead to eradicate the heaviness of ignorance.

(21) In survival under the threats of the uncircumcised prevailing in the world, you were blinded, frightened, lost and without purpose. Whereas with my baptism, your eyes open and your hope reborn. But in truth, you descended to this day of light

from the original sources. That's why I can restore your soul, by showing you for now and thereafter all that the Creator reserves to it by the rebirths in which it will participate. Isn't this what you were hoping to know one day? Before the magnitude and magnificence of what is placed before your eyes today, what are worth your future projects?

Recurrences

(22) We now know that the planets and the Sun will cease together their existence. But when comes this ultimate moment, a long time has already passed and the living conditions went out and that there are not human beings anymore. That is why until the end of the spiralled path of life, we only find angels who have become like God. And I heard that, well before the end of their star, they go away to begin again this path to live what they haven't lived yet. With the help of the magnets which we shall discuss, they descend from star to star till the edge of the Wheel to witness the birth of humanity on a new Earth. This is why, in genesis, the Scripture relates about beginnings:

The giants were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God went to the daughters of humans and had children by them. They were the heroes of old, men of renown.

(23) These giants weren't of body but of spirit, making them heroes, because they were the direct descent of angels. And this marriage by blood, at the dawn of humanity, is a duty to accomplish in the path of life. Then, when these angels are gone, there is none others who manifest; for man has to become angel himself, as it happens today.

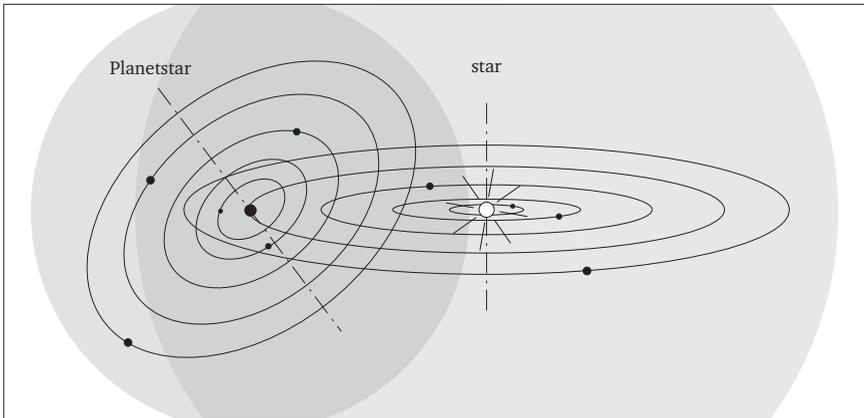
(24) You the circumcised, you walk towards happiness without knowing that your soul is a fruit which will give you a body as many times as necessary, to satisfy yourself of all the wonders to come. But, in this day of glory, your heart will suddenly appear to you too small to contain your love for the Creator who reserves such treasures to his beloved children.

(25) You know now that your hands are for nothing in the path of the life, and that your works aren't what they should be. But what could you say furthermore before the splendors of light, of shape, softness and activity of life of the worlds that I show you and which wait for you? You can only prostrate yourself before the One by which all this already exists in the sky and will exist on Earth, and pray him to not delete the magnificence of such spectacles.

(26) Thus take good care of your soul, because to find yourself in the world of the living is the greatest thing which can happen to you. And henceforth, you can't die any more, because knowledge cancels ignorance and death which is associated to it. Believe in me. I am the son of the eternal life, the one who shows you the wonderful skies waiting for you and under which you will go if you walk with the One by whom everything exists. You didn't exist, you exist, and you will always exist if you love God with all your soul. Glorify his name.

The stellar families

(1) We know henceforth that the atmospheric explosion lights up the star and provokes the turmoil of its satellites, and solar family has known this phenomenon. But before developing what occurred with our own celestial bodies in the ancient times, let's pursue a little more on this side of the stars. It is indeed necessary to examine their live in group to situate our solar world among the worlds of the sky.



32 - The links of the celestial bodies : the rings and the magnetospheres

(2) The links of the Pleiades and the ropes of Orion mentioned in the Scripture, are the powerful magnetospheres and the rings that we see here and which link the celestial bodies between them and notably the stars. It is because of these ties that the celestial bodies can form a galaxy which rotates on itself, and without this rotation spreads out them by the centrifugal force. Although invisible, these links are material, because they alone allow the existence of the stellar families and the continuation of the worlds.

(3) During the atmospheric explosion, the satellites are pushed away far off by the explosion and then maintained at a distance by the breath of the star. Thus, immediately after the illumination of the Sun, the comings and goings described by the planets were made far from him, much farther beyond their initial position. For example, today the whole family of Jupiter is part of a globe. But, as soon as this celestial body will shine, this globe will be expanding under the breath of the new star and will become immensely larger than it is nowadays.

The mutual influence of stars

(4) A star continuously breaths in the essence of space and then blows it in a slightly larger quantity, because its mass is slowly consumed. This is not still the case for Jupiter which is only breathing in. But when this celestial body will shine, its breath will keep increasing and will push it away accordingly from the Sun, because this time two breaths will be directed against each other. And all the stars so repel, until they stabilize at a given distance, that is to say where their repulsive force (their breath) and their attractive force (their magnetosphere) are balanced. For this reason, two stars cannot collide. And even if a mysterious force projected them against each other, their opposite breathing would contain their movement and repel them.

(5) It is evident that the mutual influence of the stars is also that of the galaxies which are composed of stars... Indeed, just like the stars, the galaxies remain at distance by their breath. I say by attracting each other by their immense magnetosphere forcing them to remain grouped, and thereby forming long trails in space, the galaxies also remain at distance by their respective breath. Because if a star breathes, they all do, so thus forming a very strong breath capable of maintaining the herd (the galaxy) away from another which does the same.

(6) Because of that, there is total impossibility of meeting between the galaxies, especially that there is no force which propels them against each other. No, if the wheels of the universe move little, it is only to find the balance between their attraction and repulsion which position them in space. What by no means prevents them from turning quietly on themselves. If it were not so, you wouldn't be; because, without this constancy imposed by the breaths and the magnetospheres, nothing would exist. Thus stop believing, as it is said, that the galaxies are crashing against each other.

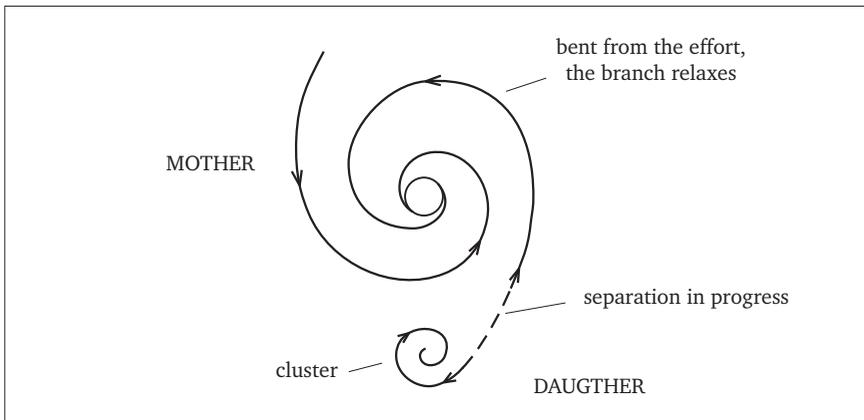
(7) When we look at the double stars in the sky, we see the mother and the daughter. For example, when Neptune will be a star, this one will still rotate around our day star for a long time, while deviating from it gradually. But the growing mass of the satellites of Neptune will oblige this one to slow down its rotation around the Sun, through the increase of inertia of this mass. This will last until Neptune stops revolving around it. So it will be because of the progressive inertia increase of this celestial bodies' family, and because by becoming an autonomous family in the sky, Neptune will decrease accordingly the activity of the Sun, as we have seen.

(8) Because a star is always the descendant of another, for some times there is necessarily mother and daughter more or less near in the sky. And it is for this reason that we see big quantities of double stars, binary systems whose we have already spoken. Among the double stars, there could be one revolving around the

other one rather fast, another less faster, another not at all, or both can do it around an imaginary center. Let's say that while the daughter is little she revolves around her mother, but as she's growing, she's slows down her course while her mother's force declines, this leads them both to evolve around an imaginary home. However these phenomena of inertia change can also cause the break of the ties connecting these stars. It is what creates then groups of stars (constellations) linked to each other, as we can see in the sky.

Cluster of stars

(9) A group of stars can also gradually form a considerable mass within a galaxy. Through births, a group of few stars (a constellation) can indeed form a small galaxy within the larger one, like a child in formation within her mother. If thus this cluster occurs, because the centrifugal force of the galaxy can't rupture the ties which bind the stars together, it will not cease developing by the new rising stars. But the growing inertia of such cluster, in a galaxy which turns exerting on it a great centrifugal force, can't stay without consequences. Indeed, when the cluster cannot longer follow the rotation movement of the galaxy, it will be delayed in this movement and will eventually find itself at the end of the branch of which it will escape. One can observe this phenomenon in the sky, where we witness the birth of a true small galaxy.



33 – Birth of a galaxy

(10) This galaxy shown in plan view is known. We see that after having gone to the end of the branch, the cluster is in the process of breaking the ties which connected it to the big wheel. This occurs all the better since the stars of the small galaxy move in the other direction. And their separation is visible by the lack of stars at the indicated place. We also note the release of the mother branch, which was bent under the effort. It is thus indisputable that we attend here to the birth of a galaxy. And this is one of the wonders of the sky that we contemplate and that is not the least, because we see how galaxies form and multiply.

(11) We know that when stars are worn out and pass away, they leave an immense magnetospheric void which fills immediately by the magnetospheres of the nearby stars. It is thus this phenomenon of disappearance which leads the stars towards the centre of the wheel, forcing the latter to turn on itself. As the condensation of air creates a depression in the atmosphere which wraps in spirals dragging all the clouds, the masses disappearing at the center of the Galaxy also create a vacuum which draw all the stars, thus forming the spiral branches of the Galaxy. We can also compare this phenomenon of depression to a slow implosion.

(12) A cluster is an embryonic galaxy, a ball made of stars and of a very large number of planets with their satellites. This cluster acquires a rotational movement as it detaches from a branch. And, as we have seen, this movement is accelerating gradually, as stars that compose it move towards the centre where they disappear at the end of their days. This phenomenon of disappearance is therefore a motor. That is why, when these clusters break off and are found in the intergalactic space, they turn faster and faster and flatten, until they stabilize their speed by the increase of their diameter and the number of celestial bodies. In the meantime, these small galaxies take the shape of all kinds of wheels. But whatever is their shape when we observe them, these clusters all have THE INTEGRATION – DESINTEGRATION for existence and motive power. They aren't separate in the universe, as many believe.

(13) The image above also shows us that the development of a galaxy is limited; otherwise, it would grow disproportionately, making that the universe would be only a stars cluster to infinity... That cannot happen, because the simultaneous integration and disintegration of the matter does not permit. I don't know if this strikes you, but this birth of a small galaxy is the illustration of the principle of existence of the celestial bodies that I teach. That takes you further away from those who assert that the galaxies found together existence following a sudden local explosion from the nothingness, which occurred at some point, from nothing and by coincidence, in space that they believe limited and not being a part of the universe...

The stability of universe

(14) Such as we have said, when in a herd the number of births exceeds the number of disappearances, this herd size increases. Contrary, when the disappearances are superior to the births, this herd slowly vanishes. It's the same for the galaxies populating the universe. However, what is important to know, is not the number of galaxies, because this is a number without beginning nor end, but that there is so much integrated matter (celestial bodies) as there is disintegrated matter (space); otherwise, it goes without saying that there would be instability and nonexistence of the galaxies.

(15) The universe is thus stable, because the INTEGRATION and the DESINTEGRATION are simultaneously happening in a similar quantity. This is comparable to the inhalation and exhalation with the same quantity of air. Imagine that there is only the integration: there couldn't be any stars which would disintegrate and the volume of the universe couldn't exist, nor could it exist if there was only the disintegration. No, these two opposite movements are perfectly equivalent. This is undeniable. But scientists, them, will deny it because, quite limited in the reasoning, they can't grasp the perpetual integration and disintegration of the celestial bodies.

(16) Because the eternal universe is a continual renewal of the masses which compose it, one must always consider a beginning and an end to these masses. It's like that for the particles, the celestial bodies, and galaxies. This is why before becoming the big Wheel in which we are, our Galaxy was a small ball of stars, a cluster which was born within another galaxy. That was its beginning. Then this cluster found itself in the intergalactic space. There, it developed and acquired its own movement.

(17) This happened long, long ago, all the time required for the blooming of such wonder in which each one of you can say now: here I am in the world of the living! This is pronounced similarly around every star which precedes us in the Wheel, and also in the galaxy mother, grandmother, and great-grandmother which still exist in space.

(18) Like the celestial bodies which form them, the galaxies have a genealogy which is lost in the immensity of times that we measure only with eternity. Here again we are very far from the comments of those who, denying God, give a singular origin of the universe. They are then obliged to find an end to it, without which they would have invented eternity... They thus make the universe cataclysmic, unstable and necessarily temporary. This is without reason.

(19) No, you are not the children of chaos, but the children of love, of intelligence and subtle harmony. Because of the softness and of the very high reliability of the electromagnetic activity of the matter, which is the science and the strength of the Almighty, everything is stable and quiet in the eternal universe. Within it, the devastating cataclysm is absolutely excluded.

(20) It is now evident that if we don't know the principle of existence of the celestial bodies (integration – disintegration), which is also the principle of existence of all beings, the understanding of the universe is completely excluded. And if we don't grasp God who is the reason for the universe to be, this time all the doors will close in front of us, and any judgment is reversed in relation to the real. How would it be possible for those who scrutinize the sky continuously, by not knowing the principle of existence of the celestial bodies and the worlds, can capture the wonder they observe? They notice only what is there and imagine things without understanding. So, to value themselves, they revile God with defaming remarks which hurt the consciousness, to the heart of children. But hold our anger against these men, who were, and who aren't any longer.

(21) According to what we have just seen on the galaxies, whose reason for being is to make worlds live at the top of which there is always the man, we shall say: regarding life and its evolution, this one manifests itself within a cluster as it manifests in a galaxy adult? I answer at first that life never evolves, because it is the life of the Father which is eternal and perfect, and what is eternal and perfect doesn't evolve. They are creatures created in response to the living conditions of the moment which differ until the coming of men, and not the life which is in them. And it is the working time of the celestial bodies which is important for the path of life, and not the distance that they travel within their galaxy.

(22) Always let us compare a galaxy to a herd; because what happens in the herd, as much by the births as by the disappearances, happens also in a large wheel. As

there are small and large herds, there are small and large galaxies. And as in a large or a small herd the individuals are similar, the celestial bodies and worlds are similar to a small or a large galaxy.

(23) It is certain that it is only with the study of solar family that we can understand the galactic formations. Indeed, if one ignores that it is the planet which becomes star having given birth to satellites, we can by no means explain the existence and the movement of the galaxies, nor their reason for being which is the one to make live myriads of worlds. And since stars will be born in solar family, we understand that the Sun can't bring its celestial bodies intended to shine and support their own world. The Sun will thus arrive in the heart of the Galaxy with only Mars, the Earth, the Moon, Venus and Mercury.

The star linked to the Sun

(24) The breathing of the Sun, directed against the breathing of the other stars, gives the impression that these stars are very far from us. Certainly, they are as it will appear with the study of the waves, but not as much as it is said. That is why, and knowing that Jupiter will be linked to the Sun when it will shine like it, we conclude from this that the Sun must also be linked to a star. As the ring of the Sun has an effect on the atmosphere of Jupiter, and the experience of the candle demonstrates that electrons can blow burning gases, we conclude from this that the Sun is really linked to another star by a ring, because this ring also leaves traces in its atmosphere on fire. These traces are these famous black spots which block its disc and that are comparable to the chasm made by the ring of the Sun in the atmosphere of Jupiter.

(25) A planet doesn't breathe, but a star does. And this breathing causes differences of rings' behaviour at the contact of the celestial body. Thus, if Jupiter (which doesn't blow) satisfies the conditions of the formation of an oval spot on one side of its disc, this cannot be the same for the Sun which blows with power the essence that it returns to the universe. That is why the ring on which the Sun is sitting isn't as concentrated as the one on which Jupiter is sitting, but rather dilated by its breath. And the electrons of this ring go to the contact of its mass as they can, forming spots (abyss) which appear black in contrast to the rest of the atmosphere on fire.

(26) As the ring of the Sun is twisting the atmosphere of Jupiter, the burning atmosphere of the Sun is twisted too by the same phenomenon. This is noticeable, because the spots aligned on its disc aren't located exactly on its equator, but a little bit obliquely in relation to this one, this is also the case for the red spot of Jupiter. All these observations oblige us to conclude that the Sun is always linked to a star. And when we know that the Sun shines for a very short time, this reinforces this conclusion.

(27) We have seen that Neptune will probably be the first star to shine in solar family. Then will come the turn of Uranus, then Saturn and lastly Jupiter. Assuming that these four stars are already shining and that they are aligned in the sky (the growing inertia allows it), and at the end of which we find the Sun, we can see that Jupiter is the nearest star of the Sun. This is similar for a last born child who is always closer to his mother. If the Sun comes from a large family, it is in this family what the stars like Neptune, Uranus, Saturn or Jupiter will be in their own family. If

it is positioned like Neptune, it is necessarily the first star which will shine in its original family. In that case, it remains three stars in preparation in its family, or two if it is like Uranus, or one if it is like Saturn, or none if it is like Jupiter.

(28) Knowing that the Sun suddenly increases its activity every eleven years, we are rather inclined to think that it is like Saturn. That is, because this regular changes of activity is due to the influence of a sister planet which revolves around its mother in eleven years, as does Jupiter around the Sun. Indeed, when Saturn will shine and recede from the Sun, Jupiter (not yet star) nevertheless will continue to revolve around the Sun in eleven years. It is the same pattern. We can then conclude that the Sun must occupy in its original family the place that Saturn occupies in its family. This means that there would be at least one or two stars sisters of the Sun which are his elders, and one star to come which would be its youngest and the one which influences it every eleven years during its passage. Therefore, upstream of the Sun, there would be one or two worlds cousins of ours, and downstream a world to come. If two worlds really precede us on the path of life, they are worlds of angels who know us very well, and worlds which have passed through the same path where our own world passes today. As for the world to come, downstream, it will be what our own world was since the Sun shines; because all the worlds of the Galaxy follow the same path.

(29) Do not these revelations fill you with enjoyment? Ah! my children, in the sky nothing is the same to your eyes, and in your hearts everything changes. Life finds all its meaning this time. For, is it not wonderful to know that we aren't alone in the vastness, and that we live eternally in worlds always different? The greatness of the Almighty is our enjoyment, and his love our strength, because He has called each of us in the living world to be His dwelling and His temple. Now, we understand.

(30) On this, Jesus answers those who accuse him of calling God his Father:

Very truly I tell you, the Son can do nothing by himself; he can do only what he sees his Father doing, because whatever the Father does the Son also does. For the Father loves the Son and shows him all he does. Yes, and he will show him even greater works than these, so that you will be amazed.

Since Jesus said that God will show his son greater works than those which are the subject of the Scriptures, is that you are in the fulfilment of this word today, with me showing you also that God and men are one in the vastness of the universe.

The waves

(1) The Galaxy seems to us to have terrible dimensions because we are small compared to it. But when viewed from the outside and afar, knowing that it is completely filled with as many worlds as there are stars, we realize that life doesn't suffer the distances which separate these stars. But, to fully grasp everything that happens within it and to see that we are not isolated from other worlds, we must study what are really the waves and how they are perceived.

The waves and matter

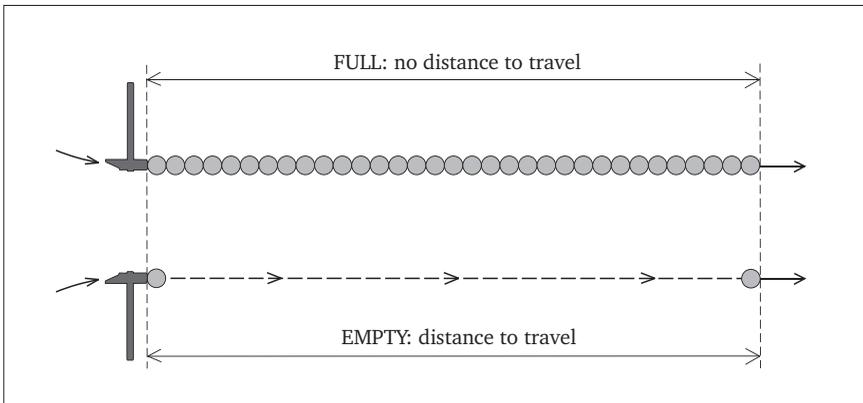
(2) First understand that the waves are vibrating movements, in periodic function, unable to form and propagate if it isn't in a material environment. There are the waves which we call magnetic, made exclusively in the essence, such as those which propagate from the ground into space and that we call radio waves. And there are the waves which we call material, which are vibrations made only in gaseous, liquid or solid bodies. Whether it is in the essence or in the bodies, they all propagate in the matter by successive repercussions of the phenomenon which created them. However, since space is material, we are really connected with all the celestial bodies and the worlds of the universe by the essence and the waves running through it.

(3) Again, we must remove what is usually said about the waves, because they are by no means composed of electrons which travel in space, nor by particles of illuminated energy without mass, imagined by the scientists, that they call photon when it concerns light, or phonon if it's about acoustics. For them, would a photon

be like a small torch which illuminates the landscape? And would a phonon be like a small tone which indicates what is happening? How do they imagine them? No, all this is not true! Besides, there can't be any electromagnetic waves produced by electrons, otherwise when men proceed to broadcasting waves, they would have to throw a considerable quantity of matter into space. It would be so, and it would necessarily be chaos. Moreover, the waves can't be made with particles of light energy without mass (photons); because, without mass, means without body and necessarily without matter nor reality. It exist only vibratory movements of matter.

Perception of the phenomena

(4) Seeing, feeling heat, hearing, are phenomena due exclusively to these vibrations produced in the essence and the bodies. That is why the Creator gave us eyes which intercept and interpret certain vibrations of the essence and ears which, them, intercept and interpret certain vibrations of the bodies. But, because the vibratory phenomena are extremely complex, it is necessary to distrust the language and the words which don't always translate their reality. For example, if one say: I see a light in the distance... we say a silly thing, because light cannot be seen. If we could see it, we would be in a constant dazzle, because we would only see it and not the objects. No, what we perceive, it isn't a light but a dazzling point which makes the essence vibrates up to us. Similarly, if we say: sound propagates in the atmosphere... we say another silly thing; because sound, as such, exists only when the vibratory forces are captured by the ear. Outside the ear, sound is only vibrations.



34 - Movement of matter

(5) This image at the top symbolizes the full universe (by the row of balls in contact) and, at the bottom, the universe which we suppose empty (by the only ball going to move within it). If you hit the first ball of the top row, the last ball of this row will move at once as if it was connected with the first one by a stiff bar. And if, with the same force, we hit this time the ball by itself on the bottom row, this one will travel a distance to get from one point to the other, taking a certain time.

(6) For the top row of balls to represent the essence of space, we can imagine balls everywhere, touching each other. As for the ball alone, it is the representation of a particle which would cross the entire space, as believed by the scholars who measure the distances separating the stars with the time that a photon or an electron would require by traveling from one to another. Because of that, they don't hesitate to say that we see the stars in the past, because their blasted particles put certain time to come from a star until us and indicate that it shines far off, in some place! However, if we saw the stars in the past, such as they were millions and billions of light years ago as they say, it is indisputable that we would also see everything in the past, even those which are on earth, far or near us. Things being what they are, each would exist by being more or less ahead of everything he sees...

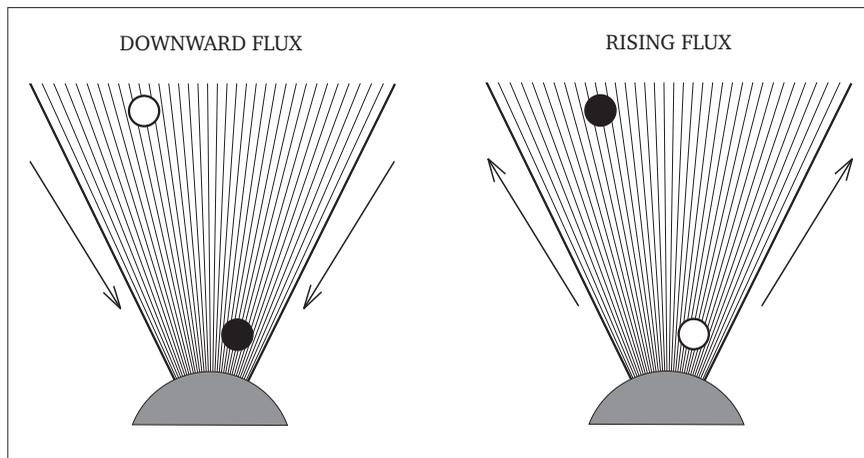
(7) But it is not so because, due to the incompressibility of the essence which moves in its entire volume, the stars appear to us at once such as they are at the moment when we observe them. Look again at the figure on the top, and imagine the hammer and the vibrations that it provokes as being the star and the last ball of the row as if it was in contact with you, and you will understand that there is no speed of light, as this last one doesn't exist at all. No, what does illuminate, enlightens and makes things visible, isn't the light, but the movement of the essence and its interception, as it is represented by the row of balls.

(8) The flash of lightning of thunderstorm makes vibrate very far the essence which is incompressible, and we see it immediately, without delay; whereas the noise of this flash of lightning reaches us later. It is like that, because the atmosphere which vibrates in contact with the flash of lightning, it is compressible. Consequently, there is necessarily delay of repercussion of the phenomenon in the air. I explain it otherwise: the air is composed of particles which are more or less apart from each other. The water, it, is composed of particles which touch themselves. A solid body of superior density, such as metal for example, is composed of particles which this time are welded to each other. Thus, vibrations made in the air, which become sounds to the ears, will faint much faster than those in the water which, itself, is incompressible, or in a solid body which is as well. For example, if we give a hit to a solid body of an extreme hardness, this hit will immediately be heard on the whole surface of this body, because the body vibrates in its entire volume. In this case, there is no delay of repercussion of the hit, unlike the delay which we observe in the water or in the air.

(9) Heat is made of vibrations of the essence which will propagate much faster in the air (where particles are spaced out) than in the water (where particles are close to each other). These vibrations of the essence, which are felt as heat by the living body, have also the effect of vibrate and spread the particles which compose the fluids. In the atmosphere for example, these vibrations are reducing the density of the air by spreading the particles which compose it. It is for this reason that the warm air rises; because, of lower density than the surrounding air, it is forced to rise. Because of this, on the Moon, a balloon filled with warm air would stay on the ground, because there is no atmosphere.

(10) However if now we imagine not a row, but a multitude of balls side by side and in all directions, we understand that by hitting one of them we would produce the same result as a single row, but with force deployment. And if we did the same

with an immense surface filled with balls, these would be much less disturbed as being further away because of the deployment. We would hit on a single point, while the whole volume would move. A star is also a single point whose force disturbs the entire volume of the essence up to us. Things being what they are, we see more or less the star according to its distance.



35 – Flux of the essence in the volume of the universe

(11) Here are two other illustrations which show the stars such as we observe them, and not as they were in the past. The left image represents a sector of magnetosphere by the flux coming down on the celestial body, and the image on the right a sector of the breath of the star by the flux which comes back up from it. If it was some hoppers in which we put the grain and in which we are ourselves in the middle, we wouldn't feel the grain flow at the same speed or with the same force as we would be near or far from the narrow side. As a consequence, if we were ourselves the dark ball on the left figure, we would weigh much more near the narrow side of the hopper, because of the grain which would flow much stronger there. Inversely, if we were the clear ball, we would weigh much less by being placed at the top where the grain, is less dense, would flow less heavily on us. However, near or far from the narrow side of the hopper, the grain would flow into all its volume, by being more or less moved.

(12) The figure on the right shows that the flow emanating from the star goes into space by deploying its action. Then, since all the grain moves at the same time in its volume, and that this force is felt wherever one is in it, it is obvious that we see the stars such as they are and not as they were in the past. Between them and us, the entire volume of the essence vibrates at the same time, although being moved more or less strongly. Here on the Earth, we are, let say, in the hopper of the Sun and close to this last one, like the clear ball of the right figure. When we look at another star, we are also in its hopper, but this time, in the position of the darker ball, furthest, which immediately feels the grain vibrating, but only a little. That is why, we hardly

perceive the star and, inversely, the Sun much more. And this is accentuated by the fact that the breath of the Sun tends to crush the breath of the stars. For all these reasons, we firmly believed that the stars were more distant from us than they actually are.

The heat and the light

(13) Why heat and light are perceived when we are enough near the star, while only the light is perceived when we are further away from it? It's always about the same phenomenon of the grain which moves a lot and with more force towards the narrow side. The grain is always of the same nature, it is only the way it moves which changes. And it is also like that for the essence, which is of the same nature near or far from the Sun, and whose we perceive the vibrations as light and heat, or light only according to the distance. Let's add to this that when we light a fire on Earth, we are at the same moment in the small hopper of the fire and in the big hopper of the Sun. We thus perceive both sources. But the fire which forms a small hopper isn't capable of making the essence vibrate as far as the Sun does. We thus can't see it from a great distance.

(14) If we have a small electric resistance which we lead on the red during the night, and that we move back from it, we will soon no longer be able to see it at approximately three hundred steps. On the contrary, by moving towards the resistance, we see it more and more clearly. And finally, closer yet, we feel the heat and the light even. This is undeniable. If thus photons existed and happily traveled at more than a billion kilometers an hour as stated by the scholars, wouldn't they be able to walk three hundred steps during the entire night, from which we don't see the resistance? Would there be an impediment? The real answer, is that a small electric resistance may only provoke a small disturbance of the surrounding essence, while a star carries its vibrations beyond the Galaxy.

(15) With these realities, from which the evidence can't escape, we are far from photons travelers which go from one point to another without obstacles. Moreover, if photons existed and moved uniformly at three hundred thousand kilometers per second, why then would we see a fire far away at night and not a campfire at the same distance, in another direction? Would there be, there also, an interdiction as to the fact that the photons from the small fire could reach us at the same speed than those of the big fire? What would it be?

(16) Besides, if we heat a piece of iron until it is red and then we stop heating it, we still however continue to see it red and to feel its heat during a moment. It is so, because the forces which it restores come from the same source. This means that light or heat are of the same nature and of the same origin, there are only the vibrations which cause them which varie. If thus light was made with particles of luminous energy, with what the heat, which here has the same source, would it be made?

(17) On that subject I have something to show. The astronomers have noticed that the shadow of the satellites projected on the atmosphere of Jupiter is warmer than the rest of this atmosphere lit by the Sun. This explains itself very well with what has just been said, because the solar radiance crushes the heat which emanates

from Jupiter. Things being what they are, the shadow of the satellites is necessarily warmer than the rest of the surface of the atmosphere.

(18) It is indisputable that if, in disintegrating itself, the Sun wouldn't blow the essence which constitutes itself but only the particles as it is said, all the stars of our Galaxy would necessarily blow the same particles. In this case, space would be filled with it, and birds could go from the Earth to the Moon by flapping their wings... Furthermore, such a solar wind would definitely dispel the atmosphere of planets, which is also composed of particles. Of course, some particles of the Sun are maybe projected in space by its breath, but they do not constitute its breath. So now remove from your minds all which can't be, to make room for what really exists.

(19) We have to understand that the Sun doesn't emit light nor heat, but only the essence which it animates with diverse vibrations. And they are these vibrations which are perceived by living beings as light and heat, whereas they are only vibratory forces. There is what provokes these vibrations and what receives them. So that there is reception there has to be a body, and living bodies so that it can be light, heat, or diverse sounds. For rocks, these vibratory forces remain forces, while it is otherwise for the living beings. Even if it surprises you, I say that aside you there is no light, no heat nor sounds. Everything is dark and silent, without heat or cold. This is certain, because the diverse vibrations of the essence or of the air cannot be light, heat or sounds as such. They are only forces.

(20) All these explanations prove that there are no photons and that the speed of light doesn't exist, but that our organism is conceived to react to the movements of matter. The nocturnal animals don't react to the same forces as those which allow us to see; however, they see clearly. Unlike them, in the darkness, we don't see. But, by pricking up one's ears, we can walk towards any sound, even if it's hardly audible. We can thus direct ourselves by sound only, by locating the place where this sound comes from. That is how the nocturnal animals, such as bats, localize insects, because these insects or other preys make sounds which draw their attention. But these nocturnal animals see enough at night to orient themselves. Every living being can orient themselves from estimate, sight, sound, smell, or by all these perceptions if it is endowed with corresponding organs. For it is evident that every being is created to move and live in the environment which gave birth to it and where it evolves.

Perception of colors

(21) It is also necessary to know that it is because of the wide diversity of vibrations of the essence and the consistency of the bodies which send them back to us, that there are colors of objects and changeable colors. Objects and materials are however without particular colour. But we see them colored according to the power which they have to reflect the flow of vibrations which hits them. Thereby, material which reflects the waves very poorly or not at all appears black. The matter which we see black thus limits the perceptible fluxes. Contrarily, the matter that we see white, which can cause glare, is the limit in the other way. As for violent fluxes which could damage the sight (as it would happen if we persisted in facing the Sun), they exceed in power what we can support. The eye cannot and should not perceive everything, and the same for the ear.

(22) You shouldn't thus confuse the bodies which provoke vibrations (the waves) with the bodies which send them back, as does the Moon or an object; because the flux arriving directly from the body which emits it up to us, shows us the emission point only. And if it is sent back to us by an object, then this one takes the aspect of a source. We only see the bodies which emits vibratory fluxes, either because these bodies are sources, or because they send them back by giving the appearance of being sources.

(23) We thus see things in color, while in reality nothing is colored. The rainbow is an excellent example, because it is of all colors, while water is perfectly colorless. These colors are provoked by the background rain which makes echoes to the various solar vibrations. The materials aren't in color, because neither the ether, or the particles, or the celestial bodies, are colored. The color is just discernment and an identification belonging only to living beings. We can take as evidence water which is colorless and appears colored only by the radiance of the Sun, or yet the air which has no particular color, but which makes the sky appear blue by refraction.

(24) Also, if we would get closer to a star at a full speed, which is usually white, we would see it enlightened rather in a blue color. And if we would move away from it at the same speed, we would see it enlightened in the red instead. It would be so, because our great speed would be added to the one of its breath as we would get closer to it, and would subtract as we would move away from it. Things being what they are, if a white star is at a certain distance of the Earth and exactly on the same level, we can (because of the rotation of the Earth around the Sun) see it blue today but red in six months. But we must not conclude, as it has already been done by the scholars, that we found a star which moves forward and backward... because it's us who do it every six months with the Earth and in relation to it.

The waves coming from space

(25) Always in regards to these forces which propagate in the essence, there is in the big Wheel an entire alphabet of the sounds coming from celestial bodies in labor. The birth of a satellite produces a sound identical to the one of a big flash of lightning which is multiplied to the dimension of the celestial body, which could be the A of this alphabet. Due to its activity, the star itself provokes many waves. And it also produces a strong emission when it dies out, because its magnetosphere disappears by collapsing all at once, and by pulling its celestial bodies which crash head on. It is thus from the heart of the Galaxy where the stars will die out that emanates the most waves, especially in this region stars are the most numerous. If thus we consider that the birth of the satellite is the A of the alphabet of sounds, the end of a star and its celestial bodies necessarily closes this alphabet by the Z.

(26) The waves produced by a galaxy in labor aren't thus lacking. They are them that the scholars listen to from the Earth in amazement, because for them, each one is a mystery. Indeed, these men install huge ears in front of which they jump by hearing all these surprising sounds which arrive from the sky in an incomprehensible amalgam. And with the curvature which the magnetospheres impose on the waves, this complicates it; because they often observe in front of them what occurs somewhere else... But what they listen is comparable to the rumor which rises from a crowd within which everybody speaks at the same time, because all the celestial bodies work at the same time.

(27) Assuming that we remove the crust of the Moon, we would obtain a cold metallic sphere, completely rigid, which would send back the waves coming from the Galaxy and that we are already receiving directly on Earth. Thus, such celestial bodies aren't lacking in the sky, because all satellites are like this from their birth, after they have cooled down. Metallic caps are also in space following the collisions due to the end of stars. And when these caps turn on themselves, they are capable of sending the waves back in an alternative way; which will give excellent pulsars for the scholars. Such fragments of celestial bodies exist in all the galaxies, and more particularly in the center of these last ones, provoked by the collision of the planets which die out with their star.

(28) We understand that the rounded part of a cap is capable of collecting large numbers of waves emitted from everywhere and to send them back in our direction in a single beam, in an alternative way if this cap turns, or continuous if it doesn't turn. That is why those who listen to stars, hear them twice: directly and indirectly. But such fragments of celestial bodies can disturb several scholars, because they think they have to deal with an enormous radio-source, resulting from a gigantic cataclysm! They don't get out of it, because for this kind of human, everything is disorder, chaos and catastrophe, from which the eyes of Eve would descend from...

(29) It is also certain that a heap of stars emits waves in plenty, because it is the celestial bodies' labor which form it. It is what they call a quasar this time. But I say that the pulsars and quasars are like the black holes of mind of those who, being unworthy of the knowledge, absolutely want an origin and an end to the universe. Run away from these men! Your salvation depends of it, because they are very far from the reality, on matter, on the waves and the spirit which they form and carry through the entire universe.

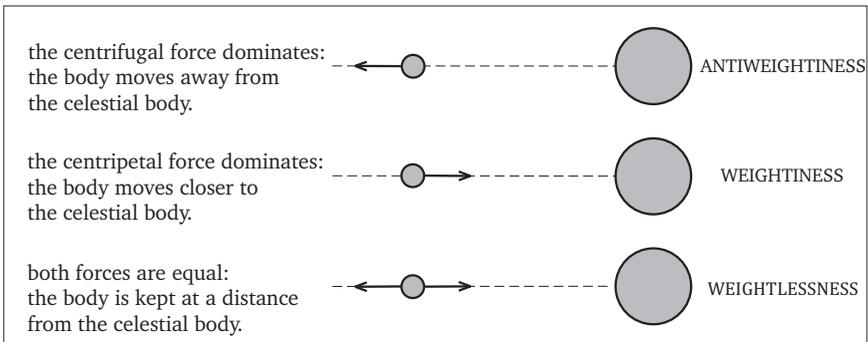
(30) As in regards to the range of the waves emitted by man (which can be short, medium or big, sectorial or not), that the transmitter and the receiver would be side by side or separated from one another by greater distances, it doesn't prevent their connection. This is why, we can very well animate a receiving instrument placed in front of us or on the Moon, because the essence and the waves which run through this last one connect us to it wherever it is. Man would thus know how to do that in being a creature, and God wouldn't know how to animate us in the same way by being the Creator? The universe emits and we are its work which receives it. Things being what they are, we are functioning with the universe and not independently of it.

Force and movement

(1) It is revealed to us today that the essence of space becomes celestial bodies, then that celestial bodies become again essence through integration – disintegration. This is the perpetual cycle of the matter which allows, with the particles and the celestial bodies, the existence of the living beings. Following by the mind this movement of the matter, we come to the knowledge of what has been completed.

Action of the force on bodies

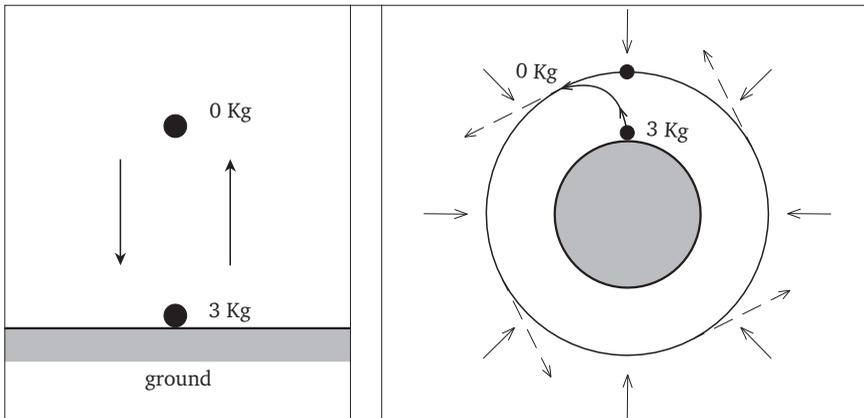
(2) But to complete the understanding on the matter, and to understand how the Earth did its comings and goings in front of the Sun from after it illuminated, it is necessary to discern the antiweightiness, the weightiness, the weightlessness, and to acquire some other notions. The Sun has a magnetosphere and a breath. And its celestial bodies are constantly battling with these two opposite forces created by the essence, as follows:



36 – The three states of a body according to the force

(3) The material bodies have no own weight. But, as it is shown above, when they are subjected to these two opposite forces, they pass by these three states. We saw that the magnetosphere is a fluid, made by the ether, which comes from space applying pressure on all bodies. Now, to overcome the weightiness resulting from that and to be antiweightiness, it is obvious that we need a greater opposite force which keeps the body away from the celestial body.

(4) We know now that the weight of a body is simply the pressure exerted on it by the magnetosphere, and more precisely on each particle which constitute it. The density of a body, it, depends only on the number of particles which makes up this body in a given volume. If we speak of the volume of the body, it is something else; because myriads of particles stuck together will weigh the same weight as if they are less squeezed and form a more voluminous body. That is why the weight has nothing to do with the density of the body. It depends only on the number of particles which compose this body.



37 - Putting into orbit of a body

(5) This shows that a ball thrown into the air weighs nothing at some point, and that if, at this moment, we instill a horizontal and sufficient speed to overcome the constant centripetal force of the magnetosphere, this ball puts itself into orbit as it is represented. We see that it tends to go in a straight line, but can't, because of the magnetosphere which constantly opposes. This ball is subjected at the same time to both the centrifugal force which tends to take it away from the celestial body and at the same time the centripetal force which tends to bring it closer to it. That is why this body is in orbit around the magnet.

(6) Thus, to set a body in orbit isn't a matter of altitude because, assuming that the Earth is smooth and without air, a body could be sent in orbit at human height. But, to do this, it would be necessary that its speed is high enough to oppose to the heavy pressure of the magnetosphere near the ground. A body is thus in orbit only by its speed, which allows it to constantly face the pressure of the magnetosphere which is exerted on it. And if at the height where it is, and it reduces its speed, the

pressure of the magnetosphere obliges it then to enter in weightiness and to come down gradually on the celestial body.

(7) By turning on its axis, the Earth draws its magnetosphere in its rotation. Consequently, a body thrown high into space and in the direction of the rotation of the Earth can stay at the same place without being on orbit; because the terrestrial rotation has on it a centrifugal force equal to the pressure of the magnetosphere. This body is then geostationary, as if it was placed on a fixed beam starting from the centre of our planet and going into space; or still according to the image of a stone attached to a rope that we would hold by hand and would make turn by turning itself in the same sense.

Use of the universal force

(8) There are several ways to overcome the weightiness: there is first of all that of the bird; then the one which consists in using the warm air or light gases in the atmosphere; or yet the one which concerns the launch of a body by means of a sling or combustion, as it is practised. However, there is another way, unknown until this day, but is known by the angels. Let's indicate the principle, so that we know what will be practised in the next centuries.

(9) Composing the volume of the universe and the celestial bodies, the essence exists everywhere. We now understand that the magnetosphere, which is one of the movements of this essence, comes down to a speed equivalent of a body falling on a celestial body devoid of atmosphere. We also know that electrons are produced by the generator, as they are by the celestial body; but, in this latter case, a portion goes into orbit and forms rings which are consumption. All this indicates that the essence, which forms the volume of the universe, can become force wherever we are in the Galaxy and in space. It's thus enough to take it and to restore it in the manner of the celestial bodies, because every thing that exists bathes into it and is made of it.

(10) So, by stealing corpuscles produced by a magnet (INTAKE) and making them to disintegrate (CONSUMPTION), we shall draw accordingly on this magnet the essence which forms its magnetosphere. Therefore, using a magnet so that it absorbs the terrestrial magnetosphere at the same speed that it is coming down, this magnet (being able to be very big) will remain at a fixed height, at man's height for example. Because, by absorbing the terrestrial magnetosphere, this magnet will be necessarily in weightlessness. But for a magnet to act that way, it is necessary that the corpuscles that it produces are disintegrated like those on a resistance or on a lightning of a thunderstorm. What then will cause a breath which will participate in this sustenance.

(11) So, if the magnet absorbs the terrestrial magnetosphere as fast as it comes down, this one will remain at the same place. But if it absorbs faster, the magnet will rise accordingly. And if it does it much slower, it will land on the ground. Because the magnetosphere is the matter in itself and because the magnet which is made absorbs it to produce corpuscles, there's no doubt about it.

(12) According to this principle, we can also use these corpuscles which disintegrate as a force of propulsion. For, on one side, the magnet would absorb the magnetosphere and, on the other side, it would rest on the breath emitted by the disintegration. There are thus two phenomena of intake and consumption which go

together in a system requiring the digging forward and the filling by behind, which are the two conditions to the advancement free in a fluid. Therefore, it is necessary that the electricity produced in abundance be partially disintegrated, because the consumption calls the influx and dictates the overall operation.

(13) Such a magnet, analogous to the celestial bodies, can go from the Earth to the Moon at a walking pace or at some prodigious speeds allowed by the integration and disintegration of the matter. That is why, without any other form of energy, it can go from star to star; because its activity will be produced wherever you shall be in space, even at the bottom of the oceans.

(14) Unlike inert and lifeless bodies that we launch in space, a magnet is a living body producing force and power and able to move at incredible speeds. Moreover, men will notice that when he solicits the magnet in the manner of the celestial bodies, he can make redden its surface and it melt until provoking, if he insists, everything which happens on the Sun. But in the darkness, men can absolutely not conceive it is like so, because they ignore everything about the universal electromagnetic activity. As a result, they cannot know that there are no other forces than the electromagnetic force, which inevitably passes by the magnet. That is why they destroy everything to get energy.

(15) In the kingdom, and as soon as you will have changed your clothes and ways of conceiving works, you will finally know that only the magnet activity provides all the power that we desire wherever we are in the universe. Since in this domain, we are talking about integration and disintegration of the matter, which is the universal principle of all existence and movement, agree that we can't escape this principle to obtain all the force that we wish to have, without destruction, without harming, and without limitation of duration. When you will hear it, you will evolve wherever you wish, freely, safely and independently.

(16) However, do not hurry to get there, because it will be necessary for you to leave first the terrestrial spirit and acquire the celestial spirit of the angel to evolve as it will please you. But I tell you, the time will come when man will see that the magnet that he makes is a preset instrument waiting to know how to be used. For now it is not time yet, because we will have to start all over again on Earth, this time discerning good and evil. But the way to obtaining all the force that we desire, or to overcome the weightiness with the use of a magnet which can move everywhere in magnetospheres, can only be known by angels. This because, when we finally learn these things which are specific to the universal functioning of the celestial bodies and particles, the world of Satan is over. Certainly, during the few days you will still be in the world of the darkness, these explanations will bring the controversy. But, in the following days, you will manage to overcome the difficulties of reasoning, and you will succeed in your searches. You will be then like birds free to go in the sky.

(17) To represent the electromagnetic forces and what their actions on the bodies they compose, think that everything which relates to electromagnetism would be blue, the intergalactic space would then be of a very light blue, an intersidereal space of a more sustained blue, the celestial bodies, with their magnetosphere, their lines of force, their rings and their satellites, would be of a dark blue. And creatures, composing this whole, would also be blue... Thus retain from this image what things are and beings produced and animated by the universal force.

(18) In transforming themselves, the foods we eat have the effect of allowing the growth and the restoration of the body, and produce internal heat animating the matter of this body. Food doesn't therefore produce the muscular strength, but only maintain the body which uses the only magnetosphere to move. That is why even if we eat while producing an intense effort, we quickly spent the electromagnetic forces that have been accumulated during rest. We are then on the verge of exhaustion.

(19) These explanations show that if a man would go away for a long period from the immediate environment of the Earth, where the magnetosphere is dense, he would die of exhaustion. To travel far in space, like the angels, can only be realized with the magnet which recreates the magnetospheric conditions, which are the source of the physical strength of any creature and the creature itself.

The time and the speed

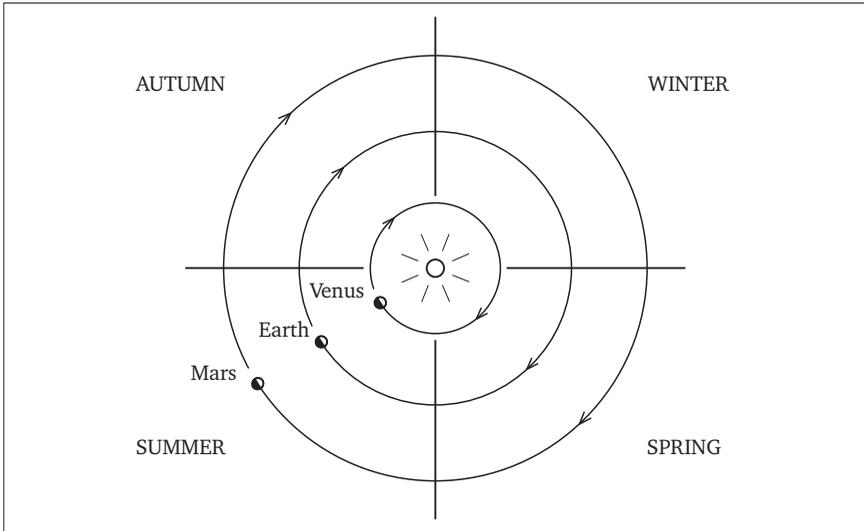
(20) With regard to the speed itself, you thought that the greatest was the speed of light which was evaluated at three hundred thousand kilometers per second. This speed is perhaps that of radio waves produced by man, but doesn't concern the light which is something else, as we've seen it. No, the fastest speed that I measured with a lot of attention is the one which allows you to go from one point to another without any delay. Do you know one faster? The smallest of all, it is the stop.

(21) How to illustrate that these two extreme speeds are out delay? First of all, so that there is speed, it is necessary to have several bodies evolving differently; for, in the universe and on Earth, the movement exists only by comparison. If then by the mind we increase unlimited the speed of a body, we reduce accordingly the duration that a body takes to go from one point to another. So, in this way, we can eliminate completely this duration. We then reach the absolute speed; this, because this speed suppress completely the duration (time), and consequently the interval (space). We cannot then talk about speed, but about presence of the body everywhere at once on its trajectory which becomes like a rigid bar. It is obvious that what prevent this phenomenon is the air and essence of space which create obstacle to the advancement. But if there is no air or essence in a given volume, as it is the case indeed in the heart of the stars, the displacement of a particle can engender its constant presence throughout its path. Therefore, the speed and stopping meet.

(22) So, there is no speed, limited speed, and total speed. The no speed is the stop. The limited speed is that which is to take a certain time to go from one point to another. The total speed is, on the contrary, one that can go from one point to another without any delay. We can tend towards this latter, but without ever being able to reach it; otherwise we would not move... Does this appear to you?

(23) These explanations put in evidence that time is nothing more than the duration required by a material phenomenon to appear and disappear. It isn't thus the time which passes but necessarily what is a solid body, either because this body moves, or because it works by changing as would do a particle or a celestial body, or as we do it ourselves during our life. It is thus indisputable that being only the measure of the duration of the phenomena and not a fact in itself, time can't have any action on bodies.

(24) Since the speed it, is a real fact concerning the movement of the matter, while time is only the measure of this movement, we could conclude that only speed can change things. But it is necessary to refrain from a such conclusion, because it is an illusion. As an example, if the Earth revolved twice as fast around the Sun without changing orbit, the seasons would be twice as short, as well as our existences. This is what appears. Nevertheless nothing would be changed, because we would live twice as fast doing the same things and having the same feelings. Here is the illustration:



38 – Speed of activity of life

(25) To visualize the speed of real activity of the beings, imagine that these beings exist simultaneously on these three celestial bodies. We note first of all that, to complete one revolution, the distance to travel around the Sun is small on the circle of Venus and large on the circle of Mars. Which increase or decrease the year and seasons which belong to it. Since they aren't the plants which make the seasons but the opposite, it appears that the vegetal cycle would be made in different speeds on three orbits. Spring, for example, would be shorter on Venus and longer on Mars than it is on Earth. There is thus rate of life activity, a rate which is relative to the activity of our planet certainly, but also to its distance from the Sun as it is represented.

(26) Assuming that there could be men on these three orbits, they would have rapid gestures on the small orbit and be slower on the larger orbit, to accomplish the same things as us, here on earth, during a same season or a whole year. Similarly, plants would grow quickly below and very slowly above compared to our current orbit. The speed of life of beings is thus proportional to the orbital speed of the

Earth, just as the speed with which it revolves on its axis and also to the distance of the Sun.

(27) To be in accordance with nature, we consequently have to live at solar time only and at the rate of the seasons, which together show the speed at which we pass on Earth. Not to do so, it's already to become denatured. And to become denatured, it's to weaken, losing the faculties to understand and remain.

(28) The particle and the celestial body, or a being made both, are composed of matter which works, moves and changes. Now, this trivial figure expresses more than the speed of life of the organic or inorganic matter; because, by showing that this speed of life is relative to the distance from the Sun, it also makes us understand that the size of beings is certainly proportional to the orbit. Indeed, these beings must be big and slow on a large orbit, small and fast on a small orbit to accomplish the same things or the same cycles for an entire year. This allows us to understand the size of the previous beings that the Earth knew during its travelling.

(29) Furthermore, we see clearly that the cycle of water which engenders rains benefactresses and which allows beings to exist, can be made only at the distance of the Sun where the Earth is. It is indeed certain that much closer or much further from the Sun, the temperature of the latter doesn't allow the vital cycle of water. We shall return to that in the next explanations. But it shows us that the size and activity of the bodies are also, relative to the distance from the Sun and the temperature which it gives.

(30) It thus clearly appears that the Sun is the source of all activity and all material existence. The Sun doesn't only provide us with its light and its heat; because we know henceforth that with its magnetosphere, its lines of force and its rings, the Sun engendered all celestial bodies of its family before shining. Since the Sun shines, it warms them up from inside with its rings and outside with its radiance. It is also the origin of water on Earth, as we shall see, and necessarily the origin of beings taken from the water by the science of the Creator of all things.

(31) This is why I say forcefully that the Sun is the origin of its celestial bodies, that it is also source of all activity and any presence of beings, and that it is the same for all stars of the galaxies. Certainly it isn't what we taught you in darkness; but it is what the Son of man teaches on the evening of the world, in the name of the Eternal.

The upheaval

(1) When he opens up on the real, man breaks his limits and nothing can remain hidden to his eyes. This time, he sees the celestial things as they are, because he is like a man born blind who suddenly opens his eyes. This is the great miracle of the resurrection to which you are taking part today. And the marvelous worlds to come which were shown are not irrelevant to it. Because everyone sees the great simplicity of the cycle of the matter is graspable by all, and by studying it we necessarily arrive to the star (the Sun) and to successive worlds which are attached to it. Jesus tells of me: he will announce you things to come. Although distant, these worlds to come are part of it. But to see more exactly where the world goes since its creation, let's move now to our beloved Earth, the mother of the living, who will be constantly in the center of what remains to be study. Knowing it, we shall know who we are, what we do and where we go.

The models

(2) Until now, the electromagnetism has shown us that the ring of a planet would give birth to a small celestial body, which is the born model of all celestial bodies of the sky. Then, by observing its growth, we saw it becoming like Jupiter, and like the Sun. Here, we have witness the birth of a star which is the born model of all stars. Now, we are going to see how the atmospheric explosion of a celestial body, which makes it go from planetary state to stellar state, determines the future of its satellites.

(3) Let us first recall that the rings are formed one after another from the planet which engenders them, and deviate from it as it produces it. This is why satellites, born from these rings, evolve around their mother at respective distances. It isn't the satellites themselves which establish the order in which they evolve around their planet, but the rings of this last one. This is why the satellites of Jupiter, which we

use as models, evolve in a definite order which is the one that we know. They grow quietly in this order, each having a circular orbit. They will so evolve for a long time. But that will not last for ever, because it is certain that the atmospheric explosion of Jupiter will come in its time and won't miss to upset their current order. This will then form a new order in this family where several satellites will no longer occupy their original position.

(4) This upheaval will occur in the family of Jupiter, as it occurred in solar family when the Sun illuminated. What makes us grasp that formerly all our planets didn't occupy their current position. Among them, some of them changed place. Let's take a look on this phenomenon which upset this initial order established, and we shall understand finally what couldn't be explained until this day.

(5) But to represent what was the momentary disorder of solar family (the upheaval), consider first that satellites (our planets) occupied, with their mass and magnetosphere, all regions of the sky around the Sun which was going to light up. Besides, our planets (satellites) in that time were much closer to each other than they are today. Indeed, and as explained, the whole solar electromagnetic (magnetosphere – lines of force – rings) did not have in the past the same extent; for since our celestial body shines, it has expended a lot, increasing accordingly the distances which separate planets.

The concerned forces

(6) Immediately after the explosion of the solar atmosphere, three forces were exerted on its satellites, our planets. The first one was the *breath of the explosion* which pushed them more or less; the second was the *solar magnetosphere* which held them and brought them back; and the third was, the *own breath of the Sun* recently lighted up, which tended to push them back again. From this atmospheric explosion, satellites were thus battling against these three forces. But our celestial bodies are interdependent magnets which, even strongly pushed, could not escape the powerful solar magnetosphere. They all probably stayed in orbit around the Sun.

(7) What was their behaviour? First of all and as it has been said, the breath of the atmospheric explosion is a centrifugal force which repels the celestial bodies within the magnetosphere which, itself, is a centripetal force tending to bring them back. So, if a satellite is strongly pushed, but not enough to be driven out from its ring (as is the case for one which is in the middle of the number of satellites), it begins its back and forth next to the star which has just lit. Pushed away by the breath of the explosion, it goes away being *antiweighty* in relation to the star. Then, slowed down and stopped by the magnetosphere of the new star, it is momentarily in *weightlessness*. It so remains until the magnetosphere brings it back to the star, by making it *weighty* this time. When this happens and it returns towards the star it isn't the breath of the explosion that it encounter, this one having already passed since a long time, but the breath of the star which shines now. This blowing will gradually contains its movement of return and inculcates gradually an inverse movement which takes it away again, more delicately however and far less than the breath of explosion. This will be so until it slows down and stabilizes.

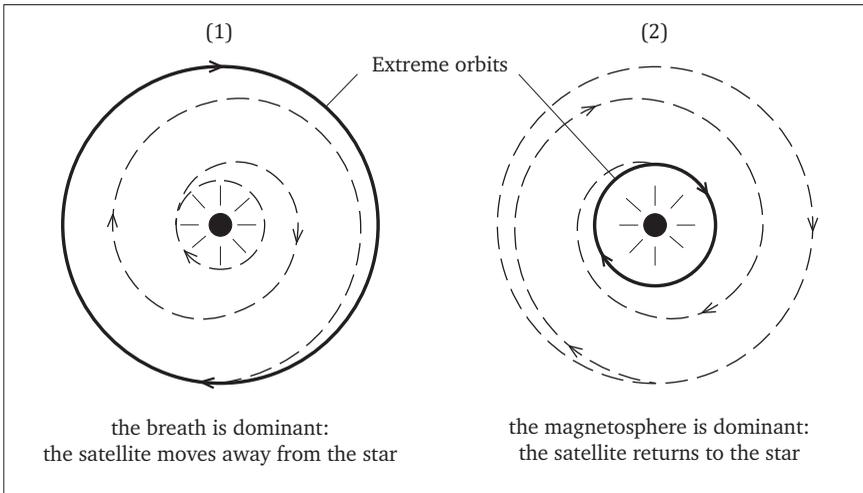
(8) The ring that the satellite of our example will have not left, will participate in these back and forth; that, because this ring will have been distorted from the inside

to the outside when the satellite was going away, and from the outside inward when it returned near the star. Tending to recover its circular shape, the ring so, participates in the stabilization of the celestial body. To grasp it well, you must know that a small force is sufficient to displace a celestial body on orbit. For example, we notice the breath of an infant is more than enough to move a ball suspended at a thread. It's the same for celestial bodies on orbit and on weightlessness which, because of the breath and the magnetosphere of the star, can easily be moved by widening or by decreasing their orbit.

(9) Consider only that the breath of the atmospheric deflagration tears away the first satellites (the smallest) of their ring and pushes them far away; shoves strongly the following ones (medium-size), but not enough to tear them away from their ring; and only moves a little the most distant (the largest), because of their greater inertia and also the decay of the breath. In the case where the celestial body is expelled from its ring, it is no more a resistance in an electrical current and cools quickly. This is what happens to some planets, whereas others have not done it.

The movement of satellites

(10) If they are not object of collisions, when projected off by the breath of the atmospheric explosion, satellites do not go in a straight line but necessarily on orbit. Let's say that their orbit, which is circular before the atmospheric explosion, becomes spiral; and that these spirals lengthen according to the force of the breath. Here is how a celestial body chased away from its initial location can go and come next to its star before stabilizing:



39 - The comings and goings of a satellite

(11) The first figure illustrates how the breath of the atmospheric explosion moves away the satellite from the star. We see that its orbit continuously grows for

its revolutions, that we imagine however thousands times more numerous than those represented. These will eventually lead it to a more stable and distant orbit, when it will be at the end. It is thus the largest orbit and, consequently, the longest distance from the star that this satellite will have. The following figure shows what will be the return of the satellite when the magnetosphere will have held then inverted its movement. Still in a spiralled orbit, it will come back to the star slowly this time, until the breath of the latter masters its movement. There even, on its last legs, its orbit will be more stable. And this stability will last a while, the time that it will be necessary for the star's breath to send it back again in the distant, however less strongly than did the atmospheric explosion, therefore far less than the first time. Afterwards, our satellite will return slowly and will eventually stabilize in the middle of these two extreme orbits that it will have known.

(12) What we have just seen can happen in this way only for the satellites which are in the center of the number of satellites, which is also the average distance which separates them from the star. For example, if one aligns eleven small stones on a table, in ascending order of their size, it is the sixth pebble of medium-sized which lies exactly in the center of the number. If it is a satellite, we notice at first that its size is medium, then that it occupies the medium place, and that it will receive moderately the breath of the atmospheric explosion. It is consequently the most representative. And it is the one I'm talking about when I explain the comings and goings that it did; and it is of the Earth that I think, as we shall see this is what happens to it.

(13) These comings and goings movements are thus variable for each celestial body. They occur in thousands revolutions for some and in several tens of thousand revolutions for the others. That means as many years, and quite various in the duration which is proportional to the orbit and the orbital velocity of the celestial body. But, for now, it is better to exclude any notion of duration of these displacements, to consider only the whole event.

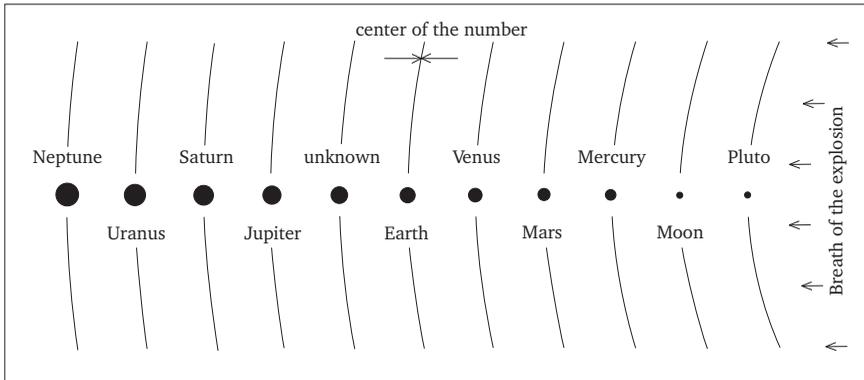
(14) On the two previous figures, we also notice that the celestial body, so moved, will be in the intense cold during its largest orbit and in intense heat during its smallest orbit. These temperature changes are due, as we saw it, in the remoteness and the nearness of the celestial body to the Sun, as well as its activity changes, will have major consequences on its core and its coat. We shall put this in observation.

(15) But, to summarize what we have just seen and that will allow us to pursue the study of the whole solar family, just remember that the breath of the explosion (very powerful near the star) loses of its strength by going away in the confines. Because of this, the satellites closest to the new star are the smallest in size and inertia and those that move first and go the farthest, by being more pushed. As for the larger satellites, the most distant and from bigger inertia, they are obviously the ones which will move the last and least, especially because the breath is already attenuated when it reaches them. We are therefore in a situation of possible shocks between satellites, because they are and move on the rings plane of the celestial body which light up. Some encounters are then inevitable, but necessary, because without them we wouldn't perhaps be here today. Don't be surprised, because the Moon, which was intercepted and adopted by the Earth in this way is a pre-eminent element in the manifestation of life on our planet. These clashes of celestial bodies

aren't thus disasters, especially when they occur, the man, who is the last-born, is not yet created.

The first order

(16) Knowing the context in which occurred the turmoil of the satellites, we can now reconstitute the first order of the solar family, to see where was the place of our celestial bodies before the atmospheric explosion of the Sun. According to what we learned and of what we observe from them, we can position them like this:



40 – The ancient and presumed order of solar family

This order, which is conceived according to the approximate size of the core of the celestial bodies, doesn't mean that it is rigorously exact; for we know that in a human family, for example, the size of the children doesn't indicate the order of their birth. But there are other reasons so that we reconstitute this order like this, and we will see them. To have a reference, however let's keep it as it is and let's examine what it became.

(17) A planet or a satellite is necessarily a metallic sphere, cold inside, surrounded by a thin coat and able to be broken. If therefore we admit that before the upheaval there was a celestial body instead of the asteroids belt, we conclude that this unknown celestial body was collided head-on and shattered by another celestial body. It is also possible that only the core of this celestial body was taken away while the coat remained at the same place, shattered into a thousand pieces. This core which would have been strongly pushed by Mars in this case, could be Pluto that we find today on the borders of solar family. If the size of this latter is close to that of the Earth, it is indeed this celestial body which was taken away by Mars. On the contrary, if its mass is much smaller and slightly less than that of the Moon, then it is the last-born celestial body of the Sun (as in the figure) which was taken away very far.

(18) We notice on this alignment, that the Earth was placed in the center of the number of the satellites of the Sun. This position is privileged, because it is evident that the breath of the explosion didn't move the Earth as it moved the other celestial

bodies which lie below and beyond its position. Indeed, those which lie between it and the Sun were more highly jostled than those which come after it. We now understand that Pluto maybe, the Moon, Mercury, and Mars certainly, were taken away of their ring and cooled off. Whereas Venus, the Earth, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune that did not, being less disturbed by the breath which was more attenuated. Pushed by this wind, the Earth didn't leave its ring, it only deformed it. This is why it made comings and goings next to the Sun that we shall examine in detail, because they are the ones who shaped its face, because the great temperature differences that it knew.

The change of order

(19) PLUTO, probably last-born and closer to the Sun, was chased on the borders of solar family. If it was the unknown planet struck by Mars, it was the same. Nevertheless, this celestial body was strongly pushed far off and placed, therefore, in an orbit inclined relative to the rings' plan of the Sun.

(20) THE MOON is the sister of the other planets, and one of the last-born. It was strongly projected by the breath of the atmospheric explosion. Following its rather precarious displacement, on which we shall soon return, it was finally intercepted by the Earth which caught it with its powerful magnetosphere.

(21) MERCURY is a small planet, approximately twice as big as the Moon. Its orbit inclined relative to the solar rings plan, testifies of a collision with another celestial body (probably Mars) which made it bounce and return where it is today.

(22) MARS, bigger than Mercury and twice as small as Venus, was certainly between Mercury and Venus. Probably struck right from the beginning by Mercury, this planet overtook Venus and the Earth without incident. It is however very possible that it then crashed head-on into the unknown planet, which would be the origin of the fragments composing the belt of asteroids. Mars would then have almost remained at the same place, it would have had only a slight set back that positioned it where it is. The fault, wide and deep, which cuts its cooled coat, testifies of a strong collision. Deimos and Phobos, satellized around Mars, aren't two small celestial bodies but two fragments of crust which also attest greatly what has just been said.

(23) VENUS, greater than Mars and almost the size of the Earth, certainly went alongside to our planet very closely. Indeed, more heavily shaken than the Earth, this planet made comings and goings like it, but of greater amplitude. Let's say that it alternated on either side of its orbit on which it ends up to stabilize itself. This circular orbit as we know it today, would indicate that this planet didn't collide with another celestial body. What ever happened, it seems that Venus has not left its ring, because its gigantic atmosphere testifies of an intense volcanism.

(24) THE EARTH has also made these comings and goings which we shall study, but were less pronounced than those of Venus. It didn't thus leave its original ring, it deformed it only. What saved it from the cooling and gave it an exceptional face.

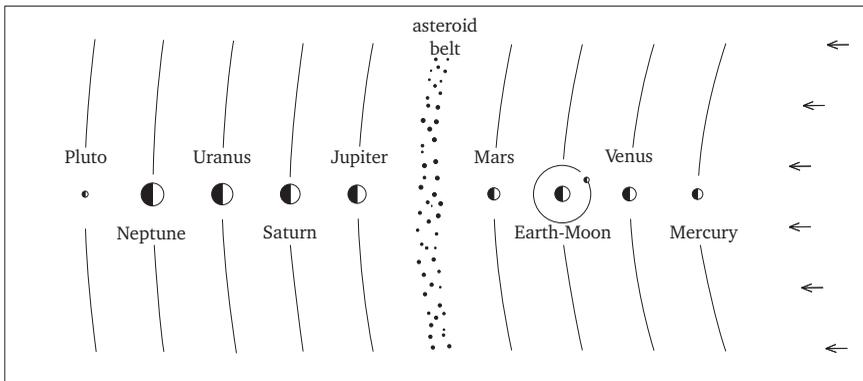
(25) THE UNKNOWN PLANET was, as we have seen, a celestial body which had to be between the Earth and Jupiter. If it was so, this celestial body was necessarily warm outside like Jupiter, and certainly possessed some small satellites which

would stayed in place during the impact with Mars. These would then be among the fragments of this broken celestial body, which compose today the asteroids belt.

(26) JUPITER, SATURN, URANUS, NEPTUNE older, larger and more distant from the Sun than the inner planets, have moved very little compared with the others and didn't leave their ring. Their movements on both sides of their contemporary orbit being negligible; these celestial bodies never ceased to increase in temperature and to grow accordingly.

The new order

(27) Although uncertain, the prime order of solar family is very close to the truth, as well as the journey of the planets which changed this order. But it is not important to know exactly which one was there before the atmospheric explosion, and which made what in the disorder that followed this explosion. What we need to grasp, is that the original order was somewhat different than nowadays, and that the Moon is the sister of the Earth. It is also indisputable that the celestial bodies which left their ring cooled off immediately and remained unchanged, while those that didn't increased in temperature and continued their evolution. So here is the new order created in solar family:



41 – New order of solar family

(28) By aligning this time our celestial bodies in this order which nowadays the one, we notice that if the Moon stayed in the solar system, Pluto may have already changed world; because this celestial body may again be disturbed then captured by Neptune when it will light up or by one of its satellites with which it will be mixed. Pluto is not on a ring of the Sun, because the most distant of its rings is occupied by Neptune. It is thus unstable on its orbit and will not always be so. A celestial body can thus go from one family (solar family) to another family (Neptune) by this way, as sometimes do it solid bodies taken away from celestial bodies during shocks due to the upheaval. Then, we shall say: if Pluto or another celestial body can go from the solar world into Neptune world, can we be sure that the Moon doesn't come from the world of the star mother of the Sun? I answer that if it is the case for the Moon, this one is then older than the Earth. But one of our celestial bodies can also

come from afar, and even farther than the star grandmother's Sun. Because, when Neptune will shine for example, Pluto might be pushed farther being captured by this new star. Then one of its planetstars could drive it even further, so on...

(29) Astronomers notice, amazed, that Pluto is a planet as bright as a star. Which will be explained; because we shall see that this celestial body, which is completely cooled having left its ring and which occupies henceforth a region of the sky where the temperature is very low, is completely covered with an ocean of ice. Therefore, the solar radiation is reflected back to us by Pluto as it would be by a mirror. Thus its aspect almost stellar.

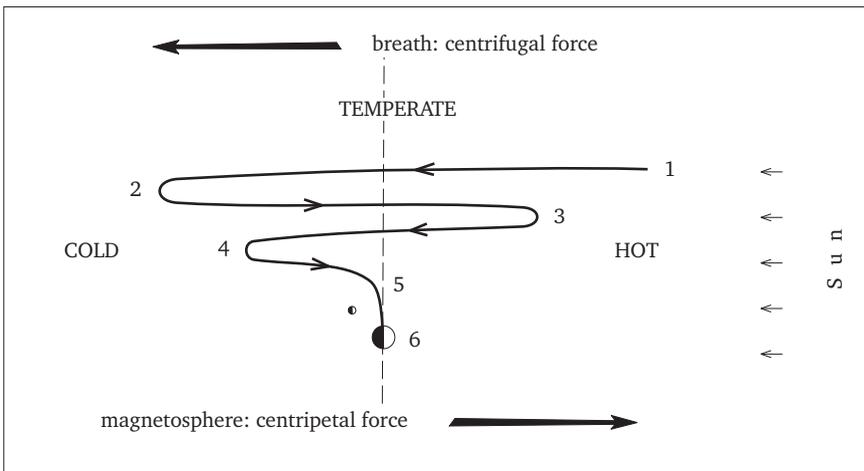
The reheating of the cooled planets

(30) Henceforth, we understand what was the fast cooling of the planets chased from their original ring. But, because the upheaval has ended and a new order has been established, would the cooled planets aren't going to reheat again? I answer that effectively it has already begun for those which found a ring. However, they will need a lot of time to achieve that, because the reheating of a core (which occupies almost the entire volume of the celestial body) takes much longer than the time it took to cool down. But, the more we shall advance in ages, more gases will emerge from the coat completely solidified of these planets. Because of this progressive reheating, the little bit of water which was infiltrated and froze in the deep layers of their coat will probably come up to the surface, driven by the internal heat. However, on Mercury, the water will vaporize and will stay in its atmosphere, due to the intense solar heat in which this celestial body evolves. And on Mars, this water which will vaporize during the day, then will condensate at night over icecaps so much is low the temperature which doesn't allow the water cycle. Therefore, we already understand that the existence of creatures is impossible on this celestial body.

(31) The upheaval gives a more exact vision of what was for our planets until this day. We know that the planets inside the asteroid belt will continue to activate the Sun and will accompany it thru its destiny, although none of them becomes star. The electromagnetic activity is giving the reasons. The first one is that a planet can increase in temperature and engender the explosion of its atmosphere only if it evolves on a very large ring, very far from the star. The second is that a large number of satellites masses is necessary to increase the activity of a planet until it shines. If not fulfilling these conditions, the interior planets will thus remain planets and will accompany the Sun to the heart of the Galaxy. Such is their mission, consisting in making a living world at the top of which God places the man so that he is member of His existence and the guardian of His works. Things that you didn't know and didn't do.

The Earth and the Moon

(1) The explanations on the upheaval highlight the reasons why, in solar family, certain planets warmed up, while others have cooled down. Besides, knowing that the smaller celestial bodies located nearest to the new star are those which have budged the first and the fastest, and that they're the biggest and the farthest which budged least and last, we can imagine what were the comings and goings of the Earth and how it intercepted the Moon, its young sister, whom it adopted.



42 - Movements of the Earth

(2) Thus, since the explosion of the ancient atmosphere of the Sun, the Earth didn't stop going and coming near it, by describing the sinuosity represented by this schema. We note that since its initial position (1), the Earth was sharply pushed into space where it is cold (2), and then it returned near the Sun where the temperature is very high (3). It was again repulsed in the cold (4), and returned slowly to stabilize at the ideal distance from the Sun (5) where the climate is temperate. It continued its journey until it reaches our days (6). It so alternated on both sides of its current orbit where the climate is temperate, but without leaving its ring which followed its movements. Therefore its core never cooled off.

(3) As we have already seen it, the movement of the celestial bodies pushed from their initial place was done over a very large number of revolutions, in terms of years, whose duration was proportional to the growth or to the diminution of the orbits. It was so, until these movements slowed down and stops. The Earth stopped its comings and goings quite recently, whereas the other celestial bodies made it since a long time. Indeed, because of their impacts with others or of their adoption, the smaller celestial bodies stabilized faster than the Earth. And those which are bigger than it, have done the same, because this time of the smallest amplitude of their movement. The Earth thus was one of the last interior planets to stabilize, if not the very last one.

(4) In this great turmoil, planets weren't able to all move exactly on the rings' plan of the Sun. Some have done it slightly below this plan, others a little above, and this limited the possibilities of meeting. Nevertheless, some impacts took place; the belt of asteroids and other wandering bodies testify. And it is always the celestial bodies closest to the Sun which created these situations. But what was just said shows that the possibilities of shocks weren't very numerous, there were more rubbing.

The interception of the Moon by the Earth

(5) Since the outside planets gave birth to their satellites, why wouldn't the Earth have given birth, it also, to the Moon? What proves that the Moon was intercepted by the Earth?

Several things demonstrate that. First of all, the Earth is younger than Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune. Then, it moved even more than these last ones and it has never reached their activity nor their temperature. Nevertheless, since the illumination of the Sun until the day when it intercepted the Moon, the Earth may have give birth to some small satellites. If it was, it lost them the day when the Moon made it tip over on its axis, as we shall see it.

(6) For the moment, let us understand that if the Moon was the daughter of the Earth, it would necessarily be active and warm, would still produce craters due to gases, and would be provided with a substantial atmosphere. But, it isn't the case. Although there are other reasons demonstrating that the Moon is sister of the Earth, and that it was well intercepted by this last one. We are going to examine them, and you will be convinced that it is very well so.

(7) By assessing what was the upheaval, we notice that we will certainly never be able to know exactly what the movements of the displaced celestial bodies were. But

regarding the interception of the Moon by the Earth, it is however certain that these two celestial bodies were necessarily in the same place in the sky while both were at the end. This was able to occur only between the positions (3) and (4) of the Earth. How can we explain it? Because of its first position, the Moon was more strongly moved into space than the Earth, and went away farther than it. When the Earth returned near the Sun (between the positions 2 and 3 on the figure), we imagine very well that the Moon would have caught up it then overtaken before positioning closer of the Sun. Then, the Earth went away again towards its fourth position; and the Moon would have done the same, but much less rapidly than the first time. However, going slightly faster than the Earth in its return to the cold, the Moon day by day would have got closer to it and found eventually itself on the same orbit. And this is where the inevitable encounter would have occurred. For it is manifest that the Moon hit the Earth and, slowed down in its course, was intercepted by the terrestrial magnetosphere.

The consequences of the interception of the Moon

(8) We shall soon show that, contrary to what it is saying, the terrestrial core is very close to our feet, it is at approximately thirty kilometers at the most from the sea level. And the core of the Moon is much closer to the surface of the lunar ground. This means that the impact of these two celestial bodies was made iron against iron. That is why the damages couldn't be very important, insofar as this interception took place while they were both going in the same direction, being already slowed down in their comings and goings movements which moved them closer or took them away from the Sun.

(9) But, not being able to be exactly on the same trajectory, the Moon struck the Earth tangentially. This is however enough to turn upside down this latter. Which means that the north pole would then be found in the south pole, and perhaps returned to its initial position, as this may have happen several times. These pole changes (which have already been noticed), heighten the obvious fact of the interception of the Moon by the Earth, and the loss of the small satellites of the Earth if this latter had given birth since the illumination of the Sun.

(10) We also understand very well that a very great disorder in the electromagnetic activity was probably widespread on both hemispheres during the tipping over of the Earth, and that it was probably not without consequences for the climate. But we also see that, by contact, crushing the crust of both celestial bodies threw in space magma, stones and rocks; as well as molten iron, and a large quantity of iron dusts and dirt. But there were other consequences, because the shock broke the terrestrial crust down to the core, and in two equal parts. We shall show this in due time.

(11) It will also be explained why the Earth has so much water on its ground. At the moment, let's understand that by its approach and by its contact with our planet, the Moon engendered some tremendous earthquakes, as well as vast storms and gigantic tidal wave which swept everything in their passage. And that happened all around the globe during days and endless weeks. Besides, the arrival of the Moon in the terrestrial magnetic fields modified at once the atmosphere and gradually the

weightiness. The atmosphere, because at its contact, the powerful terrestrial magnetosphere absorbed completely the unbreathable atmosphere of the Moon. And the weightiness, because the solicitation of the Moon (on orbit henceforth) changed slightly the terrestrial magnetospheric pressure.

(12) Although we can't imagine immediately all the consequences of the interception of the Moon, we can however imagine the panic of the animals and particularly the reptiles (the dinosaurs) which reigned on the Earth, seeing this celestial body coming onto them. Imagine yourself back in that time, near the end of the secondary era, between the positions three and four. And try to imagine this spectacle of the Moon being nearest which arrives by growing visibly and by darkening the sky more and more by its nearness. It is the apogee of the fright, because such dismay cannot be greater.

(13) If the day of the impact there was still some reptiles alive, these creatures already mishandled by the horrifying storms and tidal wave, were doubtless thrown up in the airs! Then, with the tipping over of the Earth, the volcanic eruptions throughout the fault which separated the terrestrial coat in two parts, the air becoming unbreathable, enormous tidal wave and gigantic earthquakes, you shouldn't wonder any more about what removed suddenly these animals of the end of the secondary..

(14) While explaining the formation of the satellites coat, we saw that the scholars confused usually the activity with the density of the celestial bodies. The Moon, having an electromagnetic activity hardly reduced by its fast and ample movements, appears to these men as being of small density. They obviously conclude that it has no core made of ferronickel as the Earth, that is to say no core at all! It is thus necessary to remove this extra and enormous lie from our way.

(15) Let's understand that if the Moon had no core similar to the one of the Earth, it wouldn't be a fully-fledged celestial body (a magnet), but a piece of celestial body torn away from another one. In that case, it is evident that it would be formless and much smaller than it is. It wouldn't have so many craters made by gas eruptions resulting from the activity of its core which was once intense, as it is the one of Io today.

(16) On the Moon, the traces of the contact are obviously among the depressions that we see on the face that it shows us. On Earth, the contact took place manifestly in the pacific ocean where a portion of emerged land disappeared. And then, we understand that it is abnormal that today there isn't a continent in this part of the world. There was thus one. Several things prove it, notably this gigantic line of fracture surrounding the Earth from one pole to the other. This fracture of the terrestrial crust is a fault which occurred by the shock with the Moon, a fault which blinds the world and that the world doesn't see.

(17) For now, let us know that the Moon is the sister of the Earth and that it has a core of ferronickel as all the celestial bodies. It was intercepted by our planet by causing big terrestrial changes and the disappearance of the quasi-totality of the living being in the open air. Therefore, there were beings appeared before the coming of the Moon, and beings appeared after its coming.

(18) We shall return on the aspect of the Moon during the explanations of the eras and the continental formation; formation which, I say here, has nothing to do with the nonsense of the scientists. But for what reason the Moon always shows us the same face?

When we studied the growth of satellites, we noticed that these ones rarely turn on their axis being too small and not perfectly round. But this slight imbalance of the core's shape vanish when, become bigger, they finally turn on themselves. The activity of the Moon (which was once comparable to that of Io today) was interrupted and didn't allow it to change size, a change would have made disappear this imbalance. The Moon thus behaves with the Earth as it behaved with the Sun yet planet.

(19) Others will certainly say that it is because of the shocks which partially displaced its crust on one side and marked its iron core, that the Moon always shows us the same face. This may indeed participate to it. But it is more likely that the reason lies in what has been said, and concerns almost all satellites.

(20) It is manifest however that if the Earth had given birth to some satellites before it intercepts the Moon, this latter would have chased them away at its arrival by the reversal of the poles that it provoked. Which is perfect, otherwise the Earth would have been able to increase its temperature and would have become similar to Jupiter... But, by removing from it a lot of strength, the Moon now prevents it from now on to give birth. Our planet will not change its temperature and will accompany the Sun by keeping its current face.

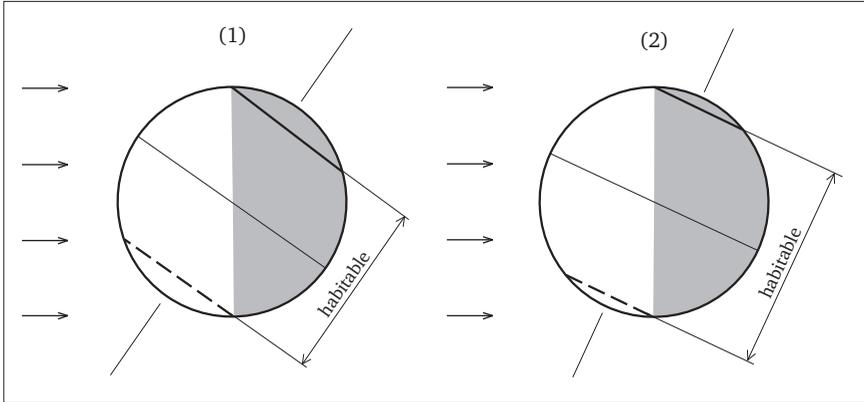
(21) For now, you have not yet been able to measure everything that is in the figure which represents the comings and goings of the Earth, notably that it has had two very intense cooling period and one very hot period; and that there was between these periods the worlds of vegetable and animal kind, before the human world could appear. We shall show it with conviction and, before this, the way the Earth covered itself with an ocean. Your stupefaction won't then stop growing, bringing you ever closer to the One by whom all exists.

(22) The Earth is from now on stabilized around the Sun. And, by the sudden contribution of its mass, the Moon participated in this stabilization. The Earth will never know again other epochs in the cold and of extreme heat as it previously known. As long as it will remain, it is sheltered there; for it will not move any more as it did following the atmospheric explosion of the Sun which can happen only once. There is nothing which can again move the Earth, which has stabilized forever around the day star. Even when the great changes of the Sun will come, it will not be shaken as it once was. Be thus tranquil on this point, the world is sheltered from this danger. However, here, I still have something to show on the consequences of the interception of the Moon.

The periodic changes of the climate

(23) On the evening of the world, we know that the Earth, like all planets, rotates around the Sun being tilted on its axis, because its rings plane cannot be on that of the Sun. But since the arrival of the Moon, which tipped its over, the rotation of the Earth on its axis is made in some sort of slow sway. It is indeed evident that this

swaying couldn't stop suddenly, because not being positioned exactly on the equatorial plane of the Earth; the Moon maintains this pendulum's swing. But, having an origin, this movement will have an end. Here is illustrated this phenomenon which has a periodic influence on the climate:



43 - The swaying of the Earth

(24) Based to this image, which represents each time the Earth at the solstice of December, we imagine very well that when its inclination changes in relation to the rings plane of the Sun, this is changing the climate on both hemispheres. We indeed notice that both polar circles vary considerably, by increasing or decreasing evenly the habitable region. The first figure shows the maximum incline and the second the minimum incline. At present, the incline of the Earth is between these two positions and closer to the second figure.

(25) If since the arrival of the Moon (which took place towards the end of the secondary) the Earth made so many swaying, there was so many climate changes. But, although they were much more intense in the tertiary, these last climate changes were more strongly felt in the quaternary who is the era in which the climate became temperate and in which appeared men. However, to know if this phenomenon is still happening a little, it would be necessary to do an observation by century and not per year, because from year to year the difference of angle is too small to be noticeable.

(26) Because of these slow oscillations of the Earth which slowly change the climate, where it is cold, it will be even colder or less cold according to the sens of the swaying. Things being what they are, along the centuries, the temperate climate will rise much higher in the hemisphere, when the terrestrial axis will be on the highest on the figure. And inversely, the glaciation of the water will take place more low when the terrestrial axis will be at the lowest. In that way, we shall see glaciers appearing periodically, where the climate was previously temperate. Glaciers are forming, because the reheating of a body is always longer than its cooling. Indeed, the summer temperature is not enough to melt as much ice as it forms during winter at very low temperature.

(27) It is evident that this phenomenon led migrations and changed the vegetation which followed the movement. But all this was more pronounced in the tertiary era than in the quaternary era where this swaying of the Earth was already much less pronounced. Nevertheless some migrations took place and are maybe at the origin of those that we notice even nowadays for certain animals. We could develop for a long time on the consequences of this climatic changes, but it's better to know the cause, that only the interception of the Moon explains clearly.

*

(28) Everything that we saw on the creative elements of the satellite, and on its birth and development until it becomes similar to Jupiter, then on the atmospheric explosion which lights the star while creating the movements which moved the Earth and brought the Moon, gives us a more accurate general vision of the real. We also learnt that the youngs of the celestial bodies (satellites) arise from a father and a mother, like are born the youngs of the men. This is more conforming to our mind and to our consciousness of existence.

(29) Before of all these evidences, let us not forget that what is revealed was entirely unknown to the world, because no one knew that the planets were making stars shine, and the celestial bodies and beings were born from the same principle. Now, because nobody can deny that what is born small, that develops and engenders is alive, then nobody can deny that celestial bodies are alive; because, quite like vegetables, animals and men, they are born small from parents, develop and engender in turn. Therefore celestial bodies have their own life; and it's the same for the entire Galaxy and all those countless in the universe. It appears that there are no kinds of lives, but the unique life of the universe allowing each one to have its own, and which is that of God.

(30) Don't thus neglect this teaching which makes man witnessed of the birth and development of the celestial bodies by which we exist because this is the bread of sky. And do not stray from the simplicity of what is taught, you saints, while I bring you up in sky and come down again on me so you can see exactly what it is; because this is Jacob's ladder which we talked about, and the signification of this word of Jesus that I quoted: The moment will come when you will see angels ascending and descending on the Son of man. This is about you and me who make you explore the sky, to search for the whole truth with which we shall live. Be attentive to my words, as they open eyes and reveal everything today which was kept hidden.

The wandering bodies of the sky

(1) Thanks to its position in the sky, that its born moment attributed to it, the Earth moderately received the breath of the Sun's atmospheric explosion. What, made it moves neither a little nor much compared to the other planets, allowed it to keep its activity. Therefore, we can estimate that the Earth is the medium-sized celestial body par excellence, whose activity and distance from the Sun are ideal for a temperate climate. Indeed, some celestial bodies have cooled off completely since the beginning of the upheaval, whereas others have continued to raise their temperature. The Earth has warmed up as much as it cooled down. And that's because of all these averages that characterize it, that it was, among its sisters, the only one which could engender a living world.

(2) Today, the Earth has just given birth to a son who, him too, is average in all things to reach everything and reveal the truth. God wanted it that way, so that he can't persist in an error without noticing it. I am this son and when I go astray I see it immediately, I draw lessons and come back to start over again on the right path. What should we think of one who go astray without noticing it or of one who persists in his error even when showing him that he is on the wrong path? This last one is necessarily dangerous because, carried away by his pride, he doesn't know humility and repentance.

(3) It is here the behaviour of high-ranking men, in particular scientists who never acknowledge their mistakes, despite their incoherent and contradictory comments about the universe, which testify of their ignorance. And among all they teach falsely, are the lies they tell about the origin of the wandering bodies of the sky. Let's continue our study to examine what it really is on these bodies which very often, worry or amaze men.

The origin of the wandering bodies

(4) Besides the interception of the Moon by our Earth, the upheaval has showed us what was the disturbance of the satellites, as well as certain collisions which

occur between these celestial bodies. There was necessarily some matter torn off by these shocks and where projected into space in all directions, thus giving a multitude of wandering bodies.

(5) To grasp better why these shapeless bodies are within solar family, imagine that Jupiter suddenly begins to shine and that the satellite Io collides with Ganymede or Callisto. We would assist to all sorts of materials projections in space, as those of rocks, fragments of crusts soaked of ice-cold water, magma, iron in fusion, gas, as well as fragments of iron and filings. Which would give so many wandering bodies, but the largest number of which would remain in Jupiter's family. And it happened in solar family. Do not doubt it.

(6) These wandering bodies are called meteors, meteorites or comets. The meteor (that we call shooting star) is only a small piece of matter which wastes away in the atmosphere without reaching the ground. The meteorite is a bigger body, which also makes a brilliant wake in the sky and sometimes reaches the ground without being completely consumed. As for the comet, it is a body similar or even larger traveling outside the atmosphere. In solar family we so find meteors, meteorites, comets and all sorts of asteroids which are fragments of matter torn away from celestial bodies, among which may be some small satellites lost or astray.

(7) We know that every year, during the eighth month, numerous shooting stars cross the sky. There is in solar family a region grazed by the Earth which is still full of these bodies torn away from celestial bodies during a collision. When we know that the Moon touched the Earth at the end of the secondary and that projections of matter torn away from both celestial bodies took place, we are obliged to conclude that all these small wandering bodies (captured by the terrestrial magnetosphere during the eighth month of the year) come from this shock.

(8) It justifies meteorites heavily loaded with iron which fall on the ground, and those which bear traces of fossilized pollen. What strengthens the evidence of the shock with the Moon; because these meteorites containing traces of organic matters can only come from the terrestrial ground, more specifically from the continent that the Moon made disappeared in the Pacific ocean.

(9) In addition to these evidences, we also find similar and larger bodies in orbit, forming the asteroid belt which separates the world of stars to come from the world of planets which will always accompany the Sun. Among these bodies and as we said it, there must be also some small satellites orphans. We also notice such bodies around Mars and around the planetstars also among the natural satellites of these last ones, or in a very eccentric orbit on another plane than that of the satellites. The same phenomenon can also be observed around the Sun.

(10) During the shocks, if fragments of crust loaded with iron are torn away from the cores of the celestial bodies, these blocks are necessarily magnetized. They can then collect dusts from space with which they will cover themselves. If placed on a ring, they can warm up enough to produce gases. These gases will then come back to the surface through the coat of dusts which surrounds it and, quite like on the satellites, they will erupt, generating craters. But those are only fragments which cannot give birth to a celestial body; because the celestial body can exist and develop only if it is alone to benefit from the entire ring which gave birth to its core.

Other sources of the wandering bodies

(11) These bodies which are in the solar family, may also come from the original family of the Sun. Indeed, when the atmosphere of the star mother of the Sun exploded, it is possible that fragments resulting from the upheaval that followed were sent into orbit around the Sun yet planet. Then, when the atmosphere of the Sun exploded in its turn, these same fragments could very well be sent in orbit around Jupiter and other planets and must be there still. When it will be time for Jupiter to shine, they will continue their journey from star to star until they are caught by the magnetosphere of a celestial body on which they will end their existence.

(12) These bodies or other asteroids, also have for origin the end of the stars frequently occurring in the center of the Galaxy. As it was already explained, when the central mass of a star disappears, the wall which surrounds it suddenly collapses pulling the remaining planets in this implosion. By moving quickly towards the centre of the implosion, these celestial bodies inevitably collide headlong. It results from it vapors, dusts and myriads of fragments which, thrown forcibly in the distant, can very well travel from star to star until they reach the periphery of the Galaxy and the regions where we are. In this way, the Sun may have very well intercepted one or more of these wandering bodies which would thus sent into a very off-centered orbit around it. What would give these excellent comets which always seem to come from elsewhere and which return to regular epoch.

(13) When the end of a star provokes these wandering bodies, the greater numbers are caught by the magnetospheres of the surrounding celestial bodies. But those which escape wear out passing from a star to another, and reach us greatly reduced in their size. Therefore, they aren't dangerous.

(14) Whatever the provenance of the bodies wandering in space and whose several are in orbit around the celestial bodies, they are always the consequence of the illumination or the disappearance of a star, but also of volcanism. Indeed, when gases erupt on satellites, digging craters on the ground, they can easily throw materials into space. The pressure of accumulated gases is so strong and sometimes so vast on the satellite, and the weightiness still so weak, that these projections are facilitated. So, whatever the name we give to them, these wandering bodies aren't created directly by the electromagnetic activity of celestial bodies but indirectly by clashes, frictions or sudden eruptions of gas. Their origins are thus numerous and varied.

Composition and aspect of a comet

(15) If we launched Phobos (set into orbit around Mars) towards the Sun and slightly to the side, in a way that it goes round according to a very lengthened orbit, well it would return to us having the aspect of a comet. In truth, what is a comet? Fragments of crust often soaked of ice-cold liquids, passing near the Sun, they partially gasifie. These gases liquefy and crystallize immediately behind, increasing in proportion the luminosity of their wake made in the ether.

(16) Why is it so? That it comes from somewhere else or from its own family, when a comet comes near the Sun, it enters into a fluid more and more dense. This fluid, made at once by the breath and the magnetosphere of the Sun, is often

thickened by the magnetosphere of a planet that the comet crosses. Because of it, this wandering body coming from elsewhere crosses a fluid more and more dense which opposes a greater resistance especially as its speed is high. Hence its wearing, its warm up and this immense wake of crystals illuminated by the Sun's rays.

(17) We know now that the Sun blows the essence into space where it was taken from and was used to build its body through the particles. Even if this breath carries away some particles in the space which have not been completely disintegrated, these ones, very rare, are not the cause of the comet wear. I say again that if the solar wind (which is also the wind of other stars) was constituted of particles as assert the scholars, not only the interstellar and intergalactic space would inevitably be filled, but this wind would be able to chase away our atmosphere! Be sure of this. Do not attribute the wear of the comet to this imaginary wind because, if it was real, why would it wear any block passing far enough from the Sun and would leave Mercury intact which is at proximity?

(18) We can also compare a comet to a ship which moves quickly over the sea and whose wake begins by the roll of water which forms in front of the stem and stretches far off behind him. This is similar for the comet, even if its wake (tail) is constantly in the direction of the solar breath. Still let us compare this last point to a ship which, this time, would cross a river driven by a strong current which would deviate the wake in the direction of this current. If we imagine that the ship wears out in its crossing, it is indisputable that the products from this wear would fit the shape of the wake. It's the same for the comet when it passes through the current formed by the breath of the Sun.

(19) In the future, if you have the opportunity to contemplate a comet in the sky, abstain formally to see some kind of presage, but rather the confirmation that the electromagnetic activity of celestial bodies taught by the Son of man is indeed the reality. Such is the mission of the comet, that it fills with effulgence.

(20) This is real and amuses me; because at this very moment, a very famous comet is approaching to us and puts all the scientists of the world in ebullition! They prepare hastily and with many noises their equipments and their measuring instruments, revise last time their calculations and their formulas, and say to the peoples: now we can go meet this comet which will reveal to us such things like the beginning and the end of the universe, as on the matter which composes it! We shall know then in the certainty when and how the tremendous primitive matter engendered independently the stars, planets, satellites and these wandering bodies, as well as their movements which still last...

(21) To show their ability and promptness to understand, it would be better that these poor men sharpen branches, rather than to persuade the world that they are able to withdraw informations from this comet which has nothing more to say than what I patiently explained to you. I already know what will be the conclusion of their observations; because, they will tell you: the multitude of informations that we obtained will allow us to finally tell you the whole truth in a few decades... In the meantime, you will not recall this comet neither what were their comments.

(22) Always remember that, in these times of ignorance, several scientists asserted that our planets were fragments torn away from the Sun by other stars, or

yet that they were made by the collapse of clouds of gas wandering in space. Others supported that the Moon was, in fact, a drop which would have broken away from the Earth. These are only hypotheses, they said! Why then do they not rather say that the Moon was a ball of straw taken away by the wind? They weren't too far however, when they asserted that the moon had no core...

(23) Some also claimed that the wandering bodies, whose we talked about, such as meteorites, had formed the Earth falling down on a mysterious point where they have been irresistibly drawn. Some had also tried to convince you that the water of our Earth had been brought by comets which had found a well in space... whereas the others asserted that the ocean resulted from the drying of rocks... Didn't they also say to the children that the heat of the Earth came from the radioactivity of the core? Can we imagine a radioactive core of several thousands kilometers in diameter, with beings living just above? The lava which rises from the depths, is it or isn't it radioactive? Didn't others bring forward that the Earth warmed up by the force of gravity, while it is in a state of weightlessness around the Sun and composed of incompressible matters? Are they coherent to you?

(24) According to them, it is the wandering bodies which have done everything; because, unlike the Son who shows these bodies being the result of the work of the celestial bodies, they, place them at the origin of everything! But it is better to not enumerate their scientific blunders, having made it themselves with their words and their writings. However their absurd affirmations are very precious to the world of darkness, because in any subjects they demonstrate and teach brilliantly what simply cannot exist... Thus leave these men and leave them in the ramblings which makes them look like these wandering bodies of the sky, because they are themselves without destination and without purpose.

(25) There is no need to use all our time and mind on the wandering bodies because, although magnificent in the sky and really enriching, it is only about matter torn away from celestial bodies. Think that these bodies are essentially coming from solar family. They result from the illumination of the Sun which occurred in about a little less than two hundred thousand years ago, which is a period very close to us and very remote from what men without light were pretending in the darkness. Everything demonstrates that the age of the Sun as a star is equivalent to the age of a newborn child. Stay a little longer with me and you will have the certainty, if not already done so.

The origin of water

(1) During the explosion of the gases part of the atmosphere of a planetstar, firstly comes the illumination of this celestial body and the turmoil of the established order of its satellites, then the propulsion in the space of the atmospheric rest which is the last point we are going to examine. These three consecutive phenomena occur in the expansion of the electromagnetic set of the new star, which is called nova.

The water

(2) The gigantic fractures (faults) that we find on Mars or on the Moon, as well as on the terrestrial crust, testify of the shocks produced during the movement of planets. But these movements were made during that an immense cloud of vapor went into space, coming from the part of the Sun's atmosphere which wasn't disintegrated. Although very spread and distant from today's Sun, this cloud gradually took the form of a crown which still exists today. It could be sighted by a distant observer, as ourselves can observe similar crowns which surround in the same manner the new stars. Any recent star is indeed surrounded by a similar crown, and they are numerous in the sky. Therefore when contemplating a circular cloud around a star, it is necessary to refrain from saying that this star is dying, on the contrary in fact it's its birth. Do not confuse, as do scientists, what disappears with what appears...

(3) Water is a body always produced in the gaseous state, which passes to liquid state then to solid state by a temperature drop, and which performs the reverse cycle by temperature increase. We are going to see that the plentiful water on Earth results from the solar crown. This water doesn't infiltrate into the depths, because the internal heat of the Earth repel the water to the ground surface. And it completes its cycle by continuously changing states, because the Earth is in the only region of the sky where the temperature of the Sun is neither too high nor too low for that. In the region of the planet Mars for example, or even farther into space, it is too cold for the water to remain liquid; and in the region of Venus, or closer to the Sun, it is too hot this time. Water can thus be liquid only on Earth and be maintained on surface tanks to the internal heat of Earth. Therefore, among all the celestial bodies of solar family, only the Earth offers due to its temperature and its position in the sky, the favorable conditions for the manifestation of life.

(4) Below its point of glaciation, the water remains solid; above, it liquefies and evaporates. The vapor cannot be seen, because it is primarily gas. When heating water in a bowl, it changes into gases. And these gases rise and condense immediately because of the sudden change in temperature. It is this condensation which immediately causes the fog visible outside of the container. For example, when we see some fog in winter on the water surface, while the air temperature is very low, it's because the gases coming back up from the water condense immediately. The clouds are thus the visible part of the condensation of atmospheric gases.

(5) The study of Jupiter showed us that it isn't the star but the planet which prepares to shine which produces water in abundance in the ages. Indeed, any active planet produces water by the heat resulting from the effect of electric resistance which transforms the matter of the core and the coat into gas. These gases exit to the surface, form the atmosphere which condenses by temperature change. Thus, gradually, the active planet produces water. This means that, save the stars, all celestial bodies, even satellites, do possess some more or less in their coat. The water thus exists everywhere in the Galaxy: on the celestial bodies where it is produced or captured, and in space where it is partially propelled by the breath of atmospheric explosions.

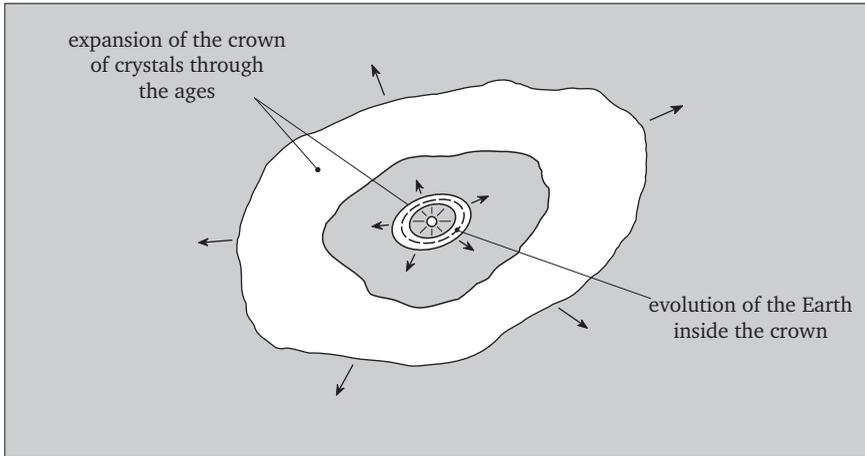
(6) When Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune were satellites of the Sun still planet, they already had an atmosphere which contained water, but much less than today. Indeed, their giant atmosphere of today also results from the large quantity of liquid that the solar nebula brought onto them. There is thus water produced by an active planet (which is warm), and the water that it receives from the solar nebula when this one passes on its.

The aspect of the nebula

(7) The atmospheric explosion, center of all phenomena, provokes the formation of an immense cloud of gas, which initially has the approximate shape of a globe. But, by the rotation of the star on its axis leading its magnetosphere in the same direction, this cloud flattens slowly by the centrifugal force and slowly takes the shape of a crown. When these gases are still close to the star which lights up, they cannot be seen, because gases cannot be seen. However, when going away, they condense at a lower temperature and this time forming a visible cloud of fog which,

for a distant observer, must reduce the brilliancy of this new star which shines in the center. Farther in space, all gases of this cloud crystallize. This time, we are dealing with a nebula entirely made out of ice crystals moving away from the star. Illuminated by this last one, they are visible from afar.

(8) These gases are thus moving away from the Sun, by changing state, shape, aspect and speed; for the force which propels them declines gradually and eventually disappears in the confines. This means that the nebula gradually decelerates its course and eventually stabilizes. Then the crystals are dispersed, by giving to this crown the aspect of a shapeless cloud.



44 - Nebula at the origin of water

(9) This diagram illustrates the evolution of the nebula along the centuries, and its inevitable passage over all planets of the new shining star in the center. Although still of a circular shape, the nebula is now at the end in its great dimension. It will probably spread out a little more, then will faint in space where it will enrich the abundant and formless clouds of the Galaxy. The water thus finds back in space and goes from world to world...

(10) It is certain that if one was as big as the Galaxy, he would see the progress of this nebula just as fast as a cloud in the sky, because it is always a matter of proportions with the dimensions. According to human measures, the time that the cloud takes to reach its greater dimensions is very long. But whatever is the exact time, this cloud necessarily exists around the stars and around the Sun which is still a nova in the sky.

(11) At the beginning of its formation and for some times, the nebula doesn't yet encounter the planets, because the distance which separates it from the first of them is very great and even greater because the nearest planets have already left in the distant, driven away by the vibrations (the waves) resulting from the explosion. So

we must wait more long time so that it meets the first planet, and wait even longer to reach the one further away.

The amount of water collected by each planet

(12) Because they are metallic and magnetized spheres, offering a great inertia, the planets struck or propelled very far by the breath of the explosion can't escape the magnetospheric action of the new star, unlike the crystals which, them, go away in the space without being able to return. Regardless of this, we understand that the quantity of water that each planet receives is at once proportional to the magnitude of the magnetosphere of these planets, to the duration of their evolution within the nebula, and to the distance of the star where their meeting takes place. Because closer it is to the star, more dense is the nebula, and inversely.

(13) But that the solar nebula is in the state of gas, fog or crystals, that doesn't prevent it from being captured by the magnetospheres in which it passes. That is why, after the explosion of the atmosphere of the Sun, the planets closest to the Sun received probably gas; those which, like the Earth, were a little further away received fog or crystals; and only crystals for planets coming after the Earth.

(14) Let us examine then the effects of the passage of the solar nebula on each of our celestial bodies. It is evident that this cloud passed firstly over the first planets, then over the Earth, then over the planetstars and lastly over Pluto, before pursuing its journey in the remote areas. To adequately represent its passage over the celestial bodies, it is necessary to have in mind that further we are going away from the Sun, bigger are the orbits of the planets and longer to describe. Jupiter takes almost twelve terrestrial years to complete a revolution around the Sun, Saturn twenty nine, Uranus eighty-four, and Neptune hundred and sixty five. The evolution duration of these distant celestial bodies within the nebula (which also enlarged its diameter), was so long and even longer as the nebula went away less and less quickly in their vicinity.

(15) It appears then because of the decreasing of its speed of remoteness and the constant increase of its surface, the crown deposited less water on the first planets than it did on the distant ones. Orbiting very far and probably as large as the circumference of the crown, Pluto probably evolved longer within this latter than did it the other planets. But, because of its inclined orbit in relation to the ecliptic plane, Pluto was only crossing the crown obliquely. However the quantity of crystals which fell on its hardened frozen ground was enough to form around it an ocean of ice of a good thickness. Hence its brilliancy in the sky has we have already evoked. This small celestial body testifies also the passage of the nebula, but similarly demonstrates the actual gigantism of the atmosphere of the planetstars, traces of water on Mars, as well as the terrestrial ocean.

(16) But on the territory of the internal planets (inside the asteroids belt), we are not in the same situation; because if the outer planets did move only little or not at all, the internal planets, them, sometimes did move with a great amplitude. This shows us that an internal planet was able to evolve in three ways in the nebula which caught up it: either while the planet went away from the Sun, or while it was in wait on a distant and stable orbit, or when it came back towards the Sun. It is thus

obvious that by being displaced alternately and differently, the internal planets couldn't each receive the same quantity of water.

(17) THE MOON is a celestial body which only received very few water because, before being intercepted, it has manifestly crossed quickly the nebula so much its speed was high. We know what has happened to the atmosphere of the Moon that it lost on the way and at the contact of the Earth. However, when it was still hot, it produced a little water, and kept it in its coat which hardened very fast up to the core.

(18) Regarding MERCURY, a little bigger and a little farther from the Sun than was the Moon in the old order of celestial bodies; it was quite comparable to our satellite before the atmospheric explosion. Returning to the Sun where it stayed, it was only able to (quite like the Moon) cross quickly the nebula still in the gaseous state and animated by a great speed. Its coat also hardened up to the core, contains in its depths a small quantity of water that it had itself produced, like the Moon. These two planets cooled off completely during their displacement. This is why the water that their ground contains is necessarily frozen. Without internal heat, these ice crystals remain unchanged, since the solar heat can't reach them. Mercury is thus analogous to the Moon in all domains. However, placed in the lively forces of the Sun, it will warm itself up before the Moon. Its crystals will melt gradually and will become gases which will enrich its atmosphere where there is also some water from the solar nebula.

(19) VENUS has also produced water and has likewise received from the Sun. But because of the high solar temperature prevailing on its orbit and of the high temperature coming up from its core, all its water evaporated and is now part of its atmosphere. Venus cannot then have a sea.

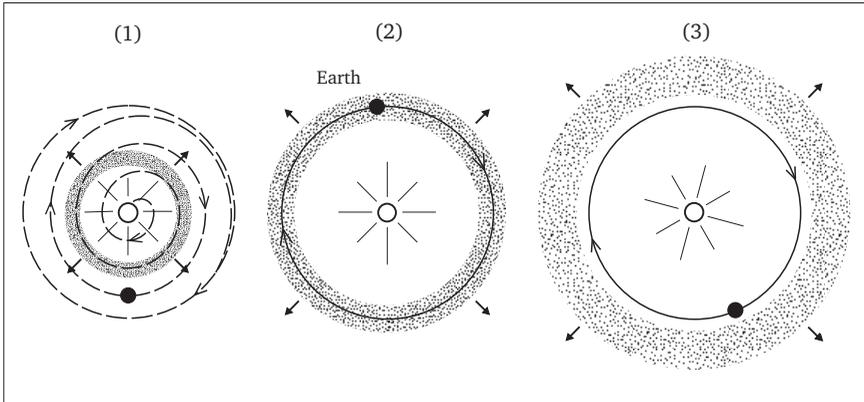
(20) Skip over the Earth on which we shall return, and see what the destiny of MARS was. It seems evident that this planet has not made meanders like the Earth, but instead left and stayed there where it is probably after colliding with another planet, as we already evoked. However, Mars has also evolved, in the nebula and obtained water. This one largely infiltrated into its coat where it froze. The other part evaporated, then condensed and crystallized again on its poles, enriching even more its ice caps. During a very short time, there was necessarily some liquid water on Mars; if we consider that this planet crossed the region where we are, and which could be the region where it captured its water. If this is the case, then there could be some fossilized organisms on this celestial body.

The fertilization of the Earth

(21) After determining at the most exactly what occurred with the solar nebula on the near and distant planets, we now have to observe what was with the EARTH so it received so much water on its surface. Ha! The Earth, the favourite, was already due to its initial position the one which was predestined to become this magnificent blue planet under the Sun. Then show what was its coronation and how the Sun fertilized it.

(22) Recall that the force provoked by the atmospheric explosion moved the satellites even before the nebula caught them up. It is shown by the first figure below where we see the Earth going away, whereas the crown has not yet come upon it.

The second figure illustrates this time the evolution of our planet within the nebula catching up to it slowly, because its speed was hardly greater than the one of the Earth. What allowed this latter to stay for a long time in this cloud, especially since the terrestrial orbit is equivalent to the diameter of the crown. In that way, the Earth had plenty of time to fill up its vast ocean which covered, at this time, almost the entire globe, continents not having yet emerged. As for the third figure, it shows the Earth after the solar nebula has passed on it.



45 – Passage of the solar nebula on the Earth

(23) Thus, for a long time, our planet evolved in a cloud of crystals which provides it the water that it possesses today. At that time, the Earth hadn't intercepted the Moon yet. And although it knew then its greatest orbit which made it stay in the cold, it remained hot inside, especially that this crown covered it with an invaluable coat of ice. Then it returned next to the Sun which warmed it up. It traversed again the region where we are and, immediately after, it intercepted the Moon. Then, it knew another glacial period far from the Sun, then returned closer to its and eventually stabilized in the sky, on the same orbit where we are now.

(24) Thus, for the first time, men contemplate this magnificent spectacle of fertilization of the Earth which took place in the sky. We then imagine very well what the benefits of this water on our planet were. We will soon develop, and your eyes will open completely.

One inhabited planet per star

(25) Following the illumination of the Sun, the meanders that the Earth described and the water that it received, are phenomena happening necessarily in any new stellar family. It is so, because satellites occupy all the space around their mother who gets ready to shine, to become a star. When it lights up, it is obvious that a satellite which is in the middle of their number, makes meanders similar to those made by our planet. And this satellite likewise is covered with as much water.

(26) Today, we have then the certainty that each star illuminates one of its celestial bodies where there is a world. Because the electromagnetic activity has for

mission to create a viable region around each star and a ground which can receive all species of creatures, until the man for whom everything is prepared. That's why I said many times that all stars light a living world! Isn't the reason to be stars and to shine brightly in the sky? Could you imagine another reason? What would it be?

(27) In order that man exists today, it was necessary that a planet would come and go near the Sun without cooling, and then be covered with an ocean. It is luck! will assert the intelligent. But me, the Son, I say that it is God's will, because his science to which belongs the electromagnetism obliges this fulfilment around every star.

(28) Should we also think that all these planets similar to Earth have a Moon? Let's say rather that they certainly have an equivalent mass, being able to be a little bigger celestial body, which wouldn't change much, or two smaller celestial bodies, which wouldn't change much either. Anyway, there is always a planet well positioned to be the elected one, whether or not satellites. For us, it was the Earth. Be thus insured that there are as many worlds as there are stars. Henceforth it is indisputable, certain, and widely demonstrated.

(29) Certainly, you were until now far from imagining that it was likes so, and that the water you drink or in which you bathe is the former Sun's atmosphere. But is it not pleasant to know? Aren't you satisfied to learn that you are made of the Sun, the Earth, and the entire universe? Doesn't it bring you much closer to them and to all the stars of the sky?

(30) What I'm saying then, is that you could not know who you are and what you're doing on this Earth, without understanding beforehand that living beings exist likewise around each star. Don't dispute, because it is also what disputed your fathers in the desert not being able to imagine that the sky was the throne of the almighty Creator. And what did they become? They became what you were just before I baptize you: men of the darkness and lost, men without affections, devoid of benevolence and ready to disappear for ever. But you are already saved, because the knowledge which accumulates gradually in you, will enlighten you for ever.

The six days of the creation

(1) Henceforth, we acquired the certainty that the sky contains myriads of living worlds, and we don't ignore any more where the water does come from by which these worlds exist. Knowing that this water can be liquid only in the region of the sky where we are, we can easily locate other worlds of the sky around their star.

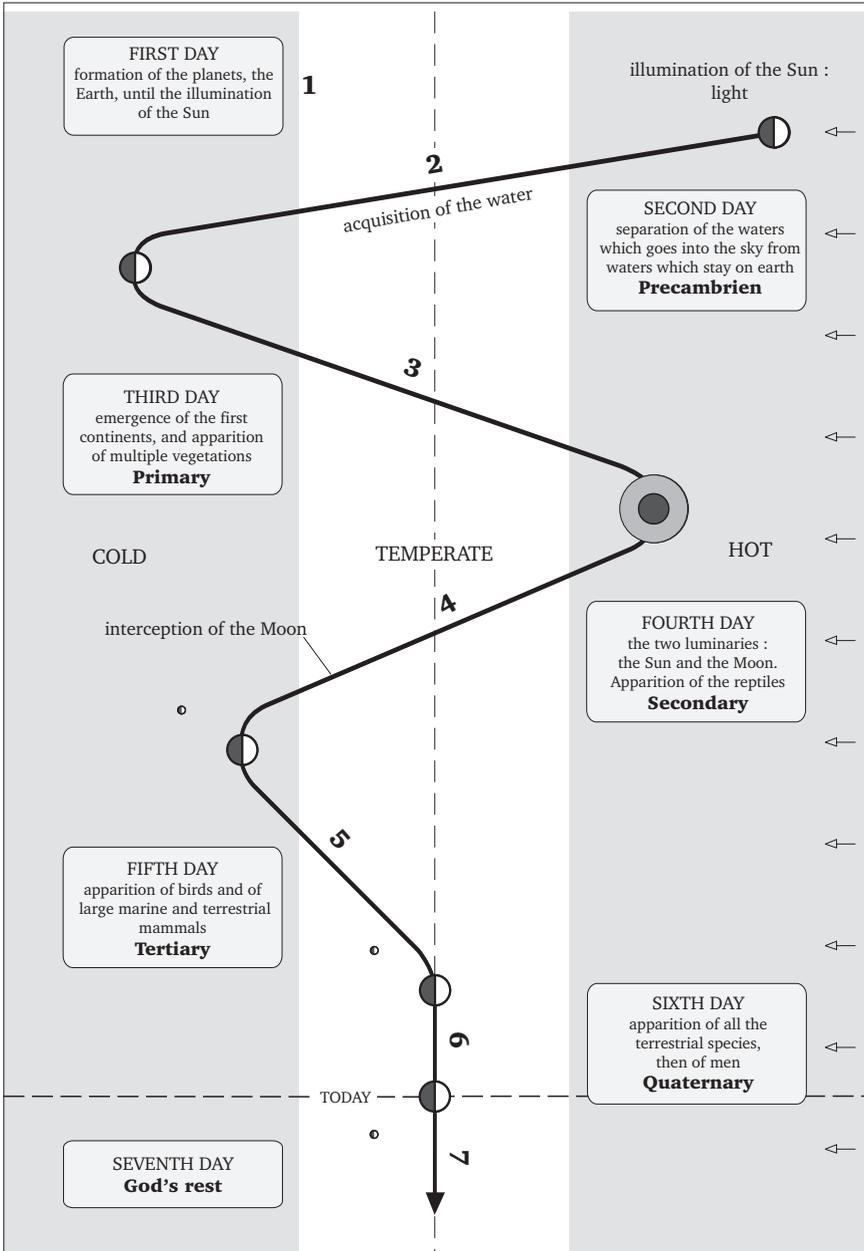
(2) It is also necessary to know that, during the upheaval, the new star goes away from its mother and positions itself in the distant in front of it. Formerly this was the same for our Sun which was pushed away from its star from the moment when it began shine. In the ancient times, in the very beginning of the terrestrial eras, there were then two stars close to each other in the sky. Both would enlighten our planets in turmoil whose the Earth came with the face we know today.

The terrestrial eras

(3) But, if men have long realized that the Earth has experienced different eras, none of them has yet been able to demonstrate why it went from the precambrian to the primary, then secondary, then tertiary, and finally in the quaternary where we are today. It is however certain that the Earth doesn't went by magic from one era to another, always different from the previous one. No, the eras that it knew are due to the comings and goings which made it stay twice in the intense cold and once in a very high temperature; because these are this changes in temperature which modified each time the ground, the relief, the configuration of continents, as well as the climate and the living world.

(4) Having never left its original ring, the Earth retained its heat, and the more so that the solar nebula covered it with a protective ocean. But there are the big temperature differences that it knew during its comings and goings which shaped its face and which determined the eras essential to prepare the garden of Eden in which man was created. We are thus going to look at the history of our planet since the illumination of Sun which it made describe the snake that we have often evoked and whose here is enlargement:

The six days of the creation



46 - The creation

The six days of the creation

(5) This illustration, that we will see with more details, reveals the whole truth about the history of our Earth. It isn't the fruit of my will. It is the fruit of the will of the Almighty who guided me till now to show his magnificent works and that everyone knows that science is what makes man and not what the man makes.

(6) This is why no one had yet contemplated such an image which shows everything and heals the one who looks at. Apart from the distant past since the Sun shines, we see why the Earth has abundant water, its different eras and their world, the moment of the Moon's interception, and what was its evolution in the region of the sky where the solar temperature allows the water cycle and the birth of life. Thus, this is the entire history of the world as we contemplate, from the beginnings up to the Son which illuminates man with a new light.

(7) We shall study precisely these terrestrial comings and goings and what were the consequences. Afterwards, each will know the mother of the living, as he has never knew it. Right from the beginning, I said that I shall take you in front of Moses, so you hear for the first time from his mouth what no man have ever heard since he was sent to the world.

(8) Well, it is with this figure that we gonna meet him now. Although you will not see it yet however, you will hear for the first time what he says in the Scripture. However, in order to not introduce ourselves to him naked, let's examine at first the highlights of the epoch shown by the snake and as follows:

(9) **BEFORE THE PRECAMBRIAN:** It is the epoch during which solar family was formed. As for the Earth, this very first era begins on the day of its birth and extends to the illumination of the Sun.

(10) **THE PRECAMBRIAN:** Starting from the day and night, which followed upon the illumination of the Sun, this era is especially characterized by the long evolution of our planet within the solar nebula which covered it of water. Then began the separation of waters above from those below which spread across the globe where there was only very few relief at that time. It was thus the beginning of the water cycle while the Earth was leaving for a long period in the coldest region it knew.

(11) **THE PRIMARY:** When it came out of this first glacial period, the first continents began to emerge. Then these continents were covered with an abundant vegetation, a lot of giant greens which produced coal deposits on the ground (the Carboniferous period), so great was the solar heat at the end of this era, in which our planet knew the lowest orbit of its displacement.

(12) **THE SECONDARY:** The main characteristic of this era is the interception of the Moon, which terminated the reign of the reptiles (dinosaurs) and to the other living beings appeared throughout this period. In the sky, there was henceforth the Sun which chaired in the daytime and the Moon which chaired at night time.

(13) **THE TERTIARY:** This epoch is marked by two events: the first one was the formation of the abrupt mountain ranges, which occurred during this long and last period of cooling. The second, was the diversification of birds and mammals which, by their presence, announced and prepared the imminent arrival of mankind.

(14) **THE QUATERNARY:** Current period, very short in relation to the previous ones, because it began with the stabilization of the Earth in the region of the sky

where we are now. But this era, which began with the appearance of mammals and livestock, was also that of the creation of the first men. They were created each in their color, and then multiplied themselves around the globe until now.

(15) Here ends the brief history of our planet since its birth until the Sun began to shine, and from this moment to that day when everything is told. The world is thus going to change because, from the debuts of century, it will enter in a new era which is the one of the reign of God and of his people, of this famous reign for a long time announced by the prophets.

The six days and the seventh day

(16) Knowing that the bodies fluctuate, especially depending of the temperature, we understand that any dating being made from them is only a fantasy and not reality. Let's abstain then from this kind of measurement and any other dating method being made with the matter. Regarding the evaluation of the duration of eras, let's stay rather with the concerned forces, the inertia, and the distances of the Sun that we have already evoked.

(17) Since the Earth in the space only offered a tiny disc to the breath of the Sun's atmospheric explosion, we can estimate that the force received wasn't so great, and that forty thousand revolutions were approximately the duration of the precambrian, fifty thousand for primary, sixty thousand for the secondary, thirty five thousand for tertiary, and twelve thousand for the quaternary which began since its stabilization. By adding these presumed, but probable durations, we see that the Sun shines only since about one hundred and ninety-seven thousand revolutions! Although it is approximate, we are however very close to the reality. To convince ourselves, simply proceed with the opposite direction. That is to say, if we follow the snake starting from the population growth and to the last major glacial period which wrinkled the mountains, we reach similar estimations of duration.

(18) But it is better to abstain from any measure of time, because what was the duration of one year (a revolution) when the Earth was in its lower orbits and in its high orbits? We don't know that. That is why, as regards to the terrestrial eras (the geologic eras), you shouldn't argue in years but in celestial days. We say: from birth to the illumination of the Sun, it was a celestial day; the precambrian was another day; the primary also; and likewise for all eras. Then we shall stay with Moses in what is actually true. Because here is how is the teaching of the Son in accordance to the Scriptures, and how his word is so confirmed by Moses. Being so, you finally know that God exists, and that his two witnesses are the only men that the world must follow for its salvation.

(19) Regarding the creation of the world, Moses wrote in genesis:
*In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth (all solar family)
Now the earth was formless and empty, darkness was over the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of God was hovering over the waters.
And God said, Let there be light! And there was light (the illumination of sun). God saw that the light was good, and he separated the light from the darkness. God called the light day, and the darkness he called night (beginning of the day and the night with the illumination of the Sun). And there was evening, and there was morning: THE FIRST DAY (before the precambrian).*

(20) *God said: Let there be a vault between the waters, to separate water from water (beginning of the expanse of water on the Earth which separated it from the crown which went away slowly). So God made the vault, and separated waters under the vault (on the ground) from water above the vault (the crown). And it was so. God called the vault, sky. So, there was an evening, and there was a morning: THE SECOND DAY (the precambrian).*

(21) *And God said: Let the water under the sky (on the ground) be gathered to one place, and let dry ground appear (the emergence of continents engendering the digging of basins). And it was so. God called the dry ground land, and the gathered waters he called seas. And God saw that it was good. Then God said: Let the land produce vegetation: seed-bearing plants and trees on the land that bear fruit with seed in it, according to their various kinds. And it was so. The land produced vegetation: plants bearing seed according to their kinds and trees bearing fruit with seed in it according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good. And there was evening, and there was morning: the third day: THE THIRD DAY (the primary).*

(22) *And God said: Let there be lights in the vault of the sky to separate the day from the night, and let them serve as signs to mark sacred times, and days and years, and let them be lights in the vault of the sky to give light on the earth. And it was so. God made two great lights, the greater light to govern the day (the Sun) and the lesser light to govern the night (the Moon). He also made the stars. God set them in the vault of the sky to give light on the earth, to govern the day and the night, and to separate light from darkness. And God saw that it was good. And there was evening, and there was morning: THE FOURTH DAY (the secondary).*

(23) *And God said: Let the water teem with living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the vault of the sky. So God created the great creatures of the sea and every living thing with which the water teems and that moves about in it, according to their kinds, and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that it was good. God blessed them and said: Be fruitful and increase in number and fill the water in the seas, and let the birds increase on the earth. And there was evening, and there was morning: THE FIFTH DAY (the tertiary).*

(24) *And God said: Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds: the livestock, the creatures that move along the ground, and the wild animals, each according to its kind. And it was so. Then God said: Let us make mankind in our image, in our likeness, so that they may rule over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky, over the livestock and all the wild animals, and over all the creatures that move along the ground. So God created mankind in his own image, in the image of God he created them; male and female he created them. God blessed them and said to them, Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky and over every living creature that moves on the ground. Then God said: I give you every seed-bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and every tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food. And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds in the sky and all the creatures that move along the ground—everything that has the breath of life in it. I give every green plant for food. And it was so. God saw all that he had made, and it was very good. And there was evening, and there was morning: THE SIXTH DAY (the quaternary).*

(25) *Thus the heavens and the earth were completed and their vast array. By the SEVENTH DAY God had finished the work he had been doing; so on the seventh day he rested from all his work. Then God blessed the seventh day and made it holy, because on it he rested from all the work of creating that he had done (the kingdom).*

(26) Everything is told in the six days and the seventh day described by Moses, and about which the Scriptures are made. The six days are six eras necessary for man to be. And the seventh day is the rest of God, the day that God blessed, because this time his children know the whole truth. This is the kingdom (the sanctuary), a day without end in which are entering those that his son chooses.

The testimony of Scriptures

(27) Now you believe. Because you see that Moses first and the Son of man are truly together on the mountain of the Eternal. When we look at the figure of the evolution of the Earth, don't we see a snake? From the start of the book, I talked about this snake, this famous snake which becomes again a staff in the hand of Moses with which it strikes the land of his word. I say to you, Moses also knew the history of the world, because God enlightened him as he enlightened me. He knew the eras and described them to be used as evidence and testimony for when I would show it to the entire world.

(28) Until John, there was Moses, his table and his pen; this man without which the human world wouldn't have never been able to reach this day where I take you from his hand and take you into the kingdom. But because being in the desert men spoke against God and against Moses, the Eternal said to Moses:

Make a snake and put it up on a pole; anyone who is bitten can look at it and live. So Moses made a bronze snake and put it up on a pole. Then when anyone was bitten by a snake and looked at the bronze snake, they lived.

(29)) It has already been explained that this snake really performs miracles; because it heals the one who looks at it, even if this one was poisoned by snakes, these are men without light and without hope. The snake heals and preserves life, because it shows the origins and the destiny of everyone. It also shows how man has to behave with the law of Moses in order to keep his soul alive and be apart in the kingdom in the worlds to come. But we aren't any more in the time of the allegorical figures, because that time, is appropriated to the desert, and is henceforth over. We are now in the days when man finishes his journey through the desert and enters straight in the truth, in the time when he opens his eyes to see the reality as it is and to ally with the worlds of angels which populate the large Wheel. But if you don't believe in evidences, you won't remain; for it is to keep you alive that we are sent before you.

(30) Jesus said:

Just as Moses lifted up the snake (the figure of seven days) in the wilderness, so the Son of man must be lifted up, that everyone who believes may have eternal life in him.

Moses has indeed raised this snake up to the sky, but you didn't see it. Nevertheless everything is revealed in the six days, followed by the seventh day which is the day when God rests of his works; because this time, knowing the truth, men will stop destroying the Earth and killing each other as they do it without the knowledge. To you therefore to understand what means: to raise the snake in the desert, as well as the analogy which is made with the Son of man, attesting, by his knowledge, the work of Moses, of the one who has the same vision of time.

(31) It is with what we show that you choose your destiny because, either you understand what we say or you don't understand. But the time to feign is over, gone is the time of hypocrisy! The truth is in front of your eyes: drawn, explained, confirmed. What do you choose then: listen to Moses and the Son of man, or you leave it to those who, without light, lead you to disaster and to the end?

(32) God forbade man to eat from the tree of knowledge, because in truth man would have come to grasp the snake which shows who we are, where we came from and where we go. But should not man know the truth, because the wheat and the weeds, had to grow first together till the end of the centuries, for there to be harvested and the weeds to be thrown in the lake of fire for ever. I'm talking about the circumcised and the uncircumcised of course, as well as the end of this world. But I know that you have a stiff neck and that you don't always understand what we are telling you; it's because the long lies still live in your thoughts.

(33) But, now, you understand why God told man that when his eyes will open, he will die. It is so, because we can't live any more with our eyes opened in a world of darkness where the madness seized all inhabitants. One dies, because with knowledge, we can't go as we did being ignorant. This is why the famous snake, which speaks better than a mouth, says to the woman: you shall not die, because you will be like gods knowing good and evil. Isn't it what he's telling you, women, at the end of the six days? You will not die certainly and you will continue to breathe; but, I tell you, with opened eyes nothing will be the same. Do not be fearful, because the knowledge will fill you gradually with a new joy and will make all injustice disappear before your feet.

The formation of the relief

(1) After determining the origin of the eras, and having grasped the words of Moses relating the creation according to these epochs, let us now examine what was the evolution of the relief. First recall that the core of the Earth has never cooled. On the contrary, since the illumination of the Sun, its activity has grown steadily. Its heating has increased accordingly, and this heat has spread into the coat. However, the snake reveals that the Earth has experienced two cold periods and a warm period which had each time an important impact on this coat. Indeed, it is these significant changes in temperature which formed the relief and brought the emergence of the continents.

(2) The relief is what protrudes on the surface of a celestial body. However, these protuberances or emergence are so small compared to the size of the Earth that we wouldn't feel the ruggedness of it if we could take it in our hand. So make sure to stay in the right proportions of what we are going to study.

Principle of the relief formation

(3) With the INTEGRATION and the DISINTEGRATION, which are together the origin and the principle of all existence, we have easily explained the formation of celestial bodies. Similarly, with the HEAT and the COLD, coming from the two previous movements of the matter, we will now demonstrate the formation of the relief and the continental evolution with all pertaining thereto.

(4) Any matter dilated by the heat shrinks on itself by cooling, as the wet land will shrink and cracks as it dries. We indeed know that the heat dilates the body and that the cold contracts it. Because of the temperature of the core, the coat which envelops it, is a hot body and dilated in its all, a body able to contract during a cooling, as would do the molten glass that we remove from the heat. But, shrinkages

mean contractions, or movements of the matter which modify necessarily the relief of a celestial body. And this is what took place with the planets, in particular with the Earth which, during its comings and goings, constantly changed the temperature of its coat.

(5) By its weight and more or less significant infiltration in the top layers of the coat, the water took part in the formation of the terrestrial relief, without being the cause however. The causes are the three phenomena which occurred successively. The *first phenomenon* was consecutive to the development of the core and the shrinkages of the coat (before the precambrian) which made open faults more or less long and deep into the ground. And it is through these faults that gases and lava rose to the surface, gradually taking the shape of the marine and terrestrial volcanism that we know. The volcanism is the *second phenomenon*, because it is responsible for a major number of islands which appeared along these original faults, and along the formation of long mountainous chains provided of volcanoes, even extinct. The *third phenomenon*, is that starting from these hard peaks which partially emerged, undertook a long process of land added, a process due to the vast shrinkages of the top layers coat seized by the severe cold of two glacial periods. But first of all, let's bring our attention over the changes in temperature of the coat, then on its thickness at which we can estimate. We shall know then what took place on our planet since the illumination of the Sun.

(6) Having not left its ring, the core of the Earth remained hot throughout its history, whereas the coat, it, underwent with very important changes of outside temperature which have modified it accordingly. Effectively, we see with the snake that at the end of the precambrian the coat is more cooled by the outside than it heated of the interior. Which, for some time, lowered its temperature in almost half of its thickness.

(7) Unlike this period, throughout the primary, where the solar heat increased from day by day, and then the coat has warmed up more than it has cooled. What, for another time, has raised its temperature in all its thickness.

(8) Then, during the secondary, the very hot coat could only cool down along this era because, coming from the heat, the Earth went back into the cold. The temperature of the coat then dropped down again.

(9) Along the tertiary, the coat warmed up again, the Earth for its second time was approaching the Sun. Its temperature went up accordingly.

(10) And finally, in the quaternary where we are and where the Earth is stable, this time, the coat is cooling down from the outside as much as it warms up from the inside. What now maintains a constant temperature. Then we see that the terrestrial coat has encountered some drastic changes in temperature, which are necessarily responsible for the ground movements and, thus, the formation of the relief.

The state of the core and the coat

(11) From the centre of the ferronickel core, here's how must be observed the different states of the matter to the ground surface: the core is cold and stiff from the centre to the edge where it is very hot and fluid on a small thickness. Above the core,

whose emanates an extremely high temperature, we find at first the coat fluid then viscous and then pasty (all on a small thickness), then supple, then firm, and finally rigid till the ground surface. The coat is thus connected with the core by a thin fluid layer.

(12) Produced essentially by the bottom (at the core level), the coat grows like skin. Its fluid part is the lava, its pasty and viscous part is the magma, and its firm part it is the rest of the coat. The knowledge we have on the melting show us that the fluid metal of the core, originating from the effect of electrical resistance, cannot exceed the height of the ankles of a man. Then, understanding how deep the matter of the coat can be fluid, and then viscous by this heat, we estimate its thickness at man's height only. And helped by the study of the birth and growth of the satellite, we estimated that the total thickness of the coat (from the fluid metal to the surface of the ground) cannot exceed about thirty kilometers in its greatest thickness, and probably a third of this dimension in its thinner parts.

(13) What else can make us appreciate the thickness of the coat? Neptune, Uranus, Saturn and Jupiter were, quite like the Earth, satellites of the Sun before it lights up, and had a coat like any satellites. But these celestial bodies, which didn't move and whose heat constantly increased since the illumination of the Sun, are now changing their coat into vapors. That's why their atmosphere is gigantic.

(14) Thus, on the core of Neptune, when the time comes, it will be found directly molten metal only covered with oxides and slag. On Uranus, it will be similar; but at this moment, there is still a certain thickness of lava over the molten metal. On Saturn, it will be the same there, although at this moment there is a good thickness of viscous magma. And on Jupiter, where there is still a light grey but very hot crust over the magma, we shall conclude with the same results. If it isn't like that today, it will come. Because the intense electromagnetic activity of these celestial bodies obliges the disintegration of their coat.

(15) We also understand that the coat of these celestial bodies can't be very thick, otherwise it would isolate their core, and the heat of this last one would fail to reach the surface of the ground. In that case, and because of the very low temperature prevailing in their regions, there would be no giant atmosphere on these planets (this one would condense) but only ice on the ground. It shows us that if the coat of these celestial bodies isn't thick, the one on Earth can only be comparable in its dimensions.

(16) Besides, and always to grasp that the coat of the Earth can't exceed the evoked dimensions, let's turn this time towards the satellites and also towards the Moon which is the Earth's sister. The more the satellite is small, the less its coat is thick and conversely. On satellites thus, we observe large bowl-shaped depressions left by the bursting of gigantic domes raised by gases. As we shall study later, these domes appear even more gigantic as the satellites are small and active. It is obvious that their coat which is thin and still light, warm and supple, is easily up lifted in all their thickness by gases. The domes, so formed, are comparable to upset cups directly sitting on the magma. And, by their collapse, they leave a bowl-shaped depression and, at the bottom of it, a lake of lava which solidifies thus becoming dark.

The formation of the relief

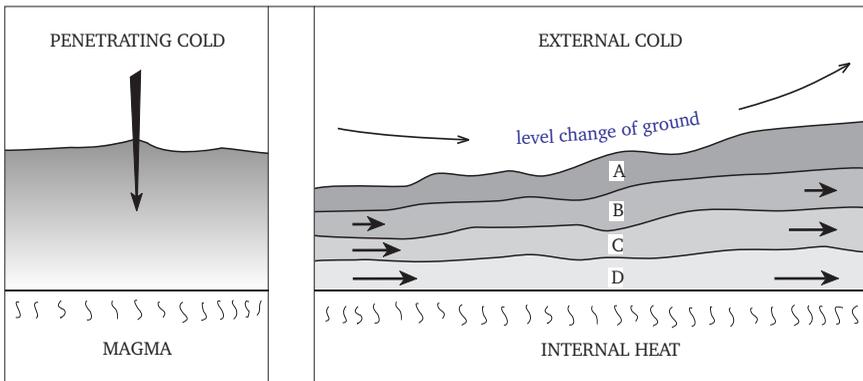
(17) Such lakes of lava at the bottom of the bowl-shaped depressions are observed on the Moon. This is an indication that its coat is very thin and that this celestial body indeed has a core, otherwise where would this lava be coming from? For all these reasons, and although the terrestrial coat is thicker than the one on the Moon, it can't exceed the given dimensions. You can be certain. And our study of the volcanism will confirm it.

(18) Formerly, when the Earth was the satellite last-born of the planet Sun and necessarily quite close to this one, it had the current aspect of the Moon. But the mountains of the Earth weren't as big as those we notice on the Moon; because, contrary to this latter which has quickly and completely cooled down, the Earth, it, remained warm throughout its existence. Its ground was therefore also covered with bowl-shaped depressions: the biggest ones made by gases and the others by the fallout of stones, rocks and important blocks coming from the explosion of domes.

The contractions of the coat

(19) Then, after the illumination of the Sun, the Earth continued its growth. Not having cooled off, and because of all the substances produced by the core, its coat grew accordingly and eventually reached the thickness that we evoke. We know now that this one has been subjected to some very important differences in temperature, and that it doesn't have three thousand kilometers in thickness as the insane claim it, but indeed a thickness hundred times lesser.

(20) We can now examine what was the real evolution of the relief. Let's understand first of all that the formation of stones isn't essentially due to the drying of the ground, but rather to its cooling and its contractions which occurred during two long glacial periods.



47 - Formation and movements of layers

(21) Here, simply illustrated the principle of heights formation which made evolved twice the relief and the emergence of continents. The left figure shows that the penetration of the deep cold cannot allow the coat to keep this uniform aspect.

Indeed, as the cold gains the depths, the coat takes necessarily the aspect of the right figure just after its formation around the celestial body. We see here the shrinkage of the coat which contracts on itself from top to bottom, as well as the formation of the layers and a change of ground level.

(22) To facilitate the understanding of this phenomenon, there are only four layers which are distinctly represented, while many more have formed and of all thicknesses. However, you shouldn't confuse these layers with the multitude of small overlying layers that we see appearing on cliffs or sides of mountains; because these small layers were formed by the deposits left by the winds or by volcanoes, or yet by ceaseless diluvian rains that affected the ground at the beginning of the secondary. These sediments of different thicknesses were, also, seized by the last glacial period and often became rocky.

(23) On this simplified figure, the direction of the shrinkages shows that when the cold penetrates profoundly into the ground, the superior layer (A) already hardened and rocky doesn't retract any more, while the following one (B) can still do it a little; the one below (C) a little more; and the last one (D) even more, if however the cold reaches it. It is evident that what is contracted and rocky doesn't retract any more, and what isn't completely still can. It appears that if the layer (B) retracts, then (C), then (D), all the superior layers are successively raised by force. This has the effect of forming a plateau or a hill, or setting up a mountain or a mountainous chain. And this is exactly what happened on the Earth along the eras.

(24) These shrinkages, which provoked thickening and uprising, dug accordingly the basins where the land was taken. This means on all satellites and planets. However, these movements of contraction of these materials are of course proportional to the size of the celestial bodies, to the thickness of their coat, and to the changes in temperature according they were passengers like on the Earth or continuous and uniform as on the planets which cooled down constantly.

(25) I say that the variation of the temperature went from one extreme to the other (as was to the ends of the primary and of the secondary) did not happen on the Moon or on Mars which only knew a continuous cooling. Indeed, Mars and the Moon which so cooled down, although they were very warm, have seen their coat contracting rapidly throughout its entire thickness. This is why their mountains are proportionally bigger and higher than they are on earth.

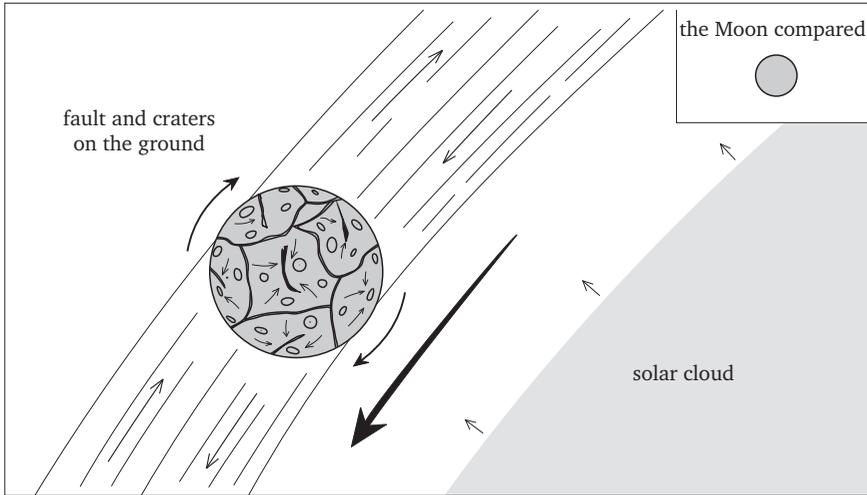
The continental caps

(26) But, in order not to confound what we are studying with what geologists tell, just think that the coat isn't thick, and that continents are by no means constituted by plates adrift. No, what these men call the tectonic of plates and the continental drift, is pure invention! In fact the continents, bounded by small and shallow faults, are parts of land connected together and forming a unique envelope surrounding the core, like a shell.

(27) Certainly, the coat forms a crust on its surface. But, overall, it's one and same matter which changes state and aspect according to the temperature. As we have already shown, at the contact with the heat of the core, this matter has a certain consistency which changes as we get closer to the ground surface where the

The formation of the relief

temperature is much lower. Here is thus the origin of continents (because they have an origin) and what they really are in their thickness from the core.



48 – The original formation of the continental caps

(28) Our Earth is represented here at the start of precambrian (the second day), just before the passage of the solar nebula. In this era where it was going away in an intense cold, the coat could not cool down in all its thickness, since the nebula provided a protective coverage. But before this cloud does catch up, we notice that continents are already divided by fissures and they are since the Earth was in the first order, before the illumination of the Sun. This cutting is due to both the growth of the core and to the very low outside temperature in which the Earth evolved before the Sun shines and before the beginning of the eras.

(29) These faults are starts of breaks which will evolve significantly during the two glacial periods where contractions will be produced. Filled with fallen rocks of ice or dusts, they are often invisible, but nevertheless exist on the larger satellites of the planets which in their turn will become planets.

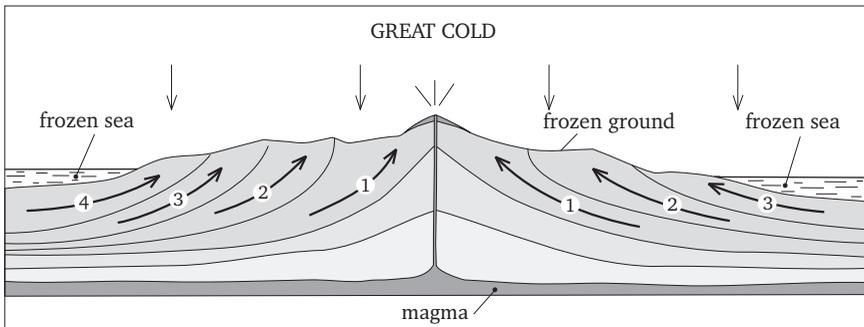
(30) We are talking about a metallic sphere, rigid and incompressible, which develops. Consequently, the crust of the coat cracks on surface and takes the appearance of a mosaic. The faults sometimes open deeply and over great lengths throughout the growth of the core, but they don't necessarily all meet. They however let appear land caps of different forms and surface areas which already are continents. For it is certain that continents, whose a big part emerges today, found existence in these times. They were thus never adrift as are those who like to claim it, but emerged there where they are. We are going to explain it because, for now, we only showed the principle of their division and how the relief was formed.

The emergence of continents

(1) Before the precambrian, just before the illumination of the Sun, the ground of the Earth wasn't completely flat. It had some asperities which could be the edges of bowl-shaped depressions formed following the burst of domes lifted by gases, or some heights of volcanic origin, or yet the mountainous folds that we find on satellites. The Earth went into the precambrian where it covered itself with water. Only the crests of these asperities were emerging.

Process of emergence of lands

(2) Until the late precambrian, the core had risen in temperature and had warmed the coat accordingly. But far from the Sun, the Earth was in a deep cold which froze water, probably from one pole to the other. Therefore, the outside cold eventually reached the warm and deep layers of the coat. It then contracted on itself, bringing forth the first expanses lands according to the process that we evoked previously and as shown here:

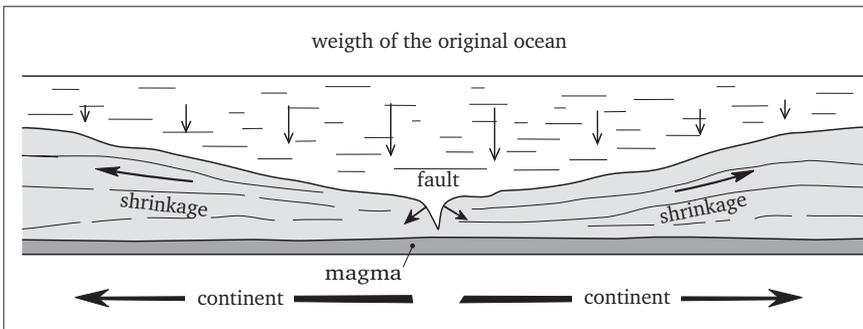


49 - Principles of successive intake of land

(3) This illustration can represent the formation of an island from a volcano or an emerged crest, or even the formation of a continent, it all depends on the dimensions we give it. But the principle of shrinkages of the layers is important. Because the formation of the heights which dug basins in consequence, made from emerged hard points, or from crests around which happened these successive additions of earth, represented by the numbered arrows on the figure.

(4) These additions increased each time the emerged area. Because, when a first contraction occurred around the hard emerged part, it had for effect to uncover the neighboring parts necessarily much warmer, which in turn contracted. The process of emergence was then engaged. And the additions of the earth continued until the fainting of this phenomenon. It resulted from it an expanse which could be a large island or a continental plateau.

(5) It is evident however that, depending on the conditions, these additions of earth could regularly be made around an emerged part, or more on one side than the other side, or yet all on one side like a snowdrift. If the first contractions that were made from these hard and often rangy points were of few meters per kilometers, the following a little less and less, this was enough to bring out the hills and to dig the basins where the land was taken. However is to be considered as a small phenomenon compared to the size of the planet.



50 - Aspect of the digging of basins

(6) This simplified image shows how the emergence of lands dug basins in consequence at the beginning of the primary era. Because of the shrinkages, we already understand that the original fault which separates both continents will be forced to evolve, as we shall examine. But this figure, added to the previous one, already gives a much better idea of the formation of the relief.

The configuration of the continents

(7) Certainly, the first emerged lands had not yet the configuration and the relief that they have today, because it's the second glacial period which gave it to them. However, there were already some vast expanses under the Sun at the beginning of primary epoch and substantial basins.

(8) Therefore, we understand that the continents emerged on the spot, here where they are, and they are the two periods of intense glaciation which are responsible for it. We will come back, because we cannot grasp at once what happened throughout the movements of the Earth.

(9) When we observe the terrestrial globe today, we see that the expanse of water is bigger than the emerged parts of the continents, and these continents have very often forms and shapes which fit together if we bring them closer. Why is it so? The answer is in the figure which represents the original division of the continental caps, division which was done well before the beginning of the precambrian and the arrival of the water on earth.

(10) However, to enlighten you better on the current shape of the continents, listen and understand! If with our hands we dig a sinuous trench in the sand at the seaside (this is comparable to an ancient fault bounding the continental caps) and from it we make a valley by spreading out the sand on each side, we obtain two mounds of sand on either side of the valley having necessarily the same winding. Let's suppose that the sea rises and lets appear only the summit of these mounds with the sinuosity of the valley. We notice then that these two edges, even very distant from each other, have necessarily identical shapes which can be embedded.

(11) Well, this is exactly for the same reasons of the trenches (fault) and land spread (shrinkage of the layers) on both sides of this trench, that continents sometimes have similar contours, which could marry together. What is the case, for example, for the African and American continents on both sides of the Atlantic basin which separates them and the center of which we find an ancient fault, became a dorsal, as we shall see.

(12) These explanations mean, once again, that continents appeared where they are today. They emerged slowly at the beginning of the primary and almost completely at the beginning of the tertiary during the great glaciations. Thus remove from your mind that the continents are drifting because, although the coat moves a little as it develops, they cannot drift.

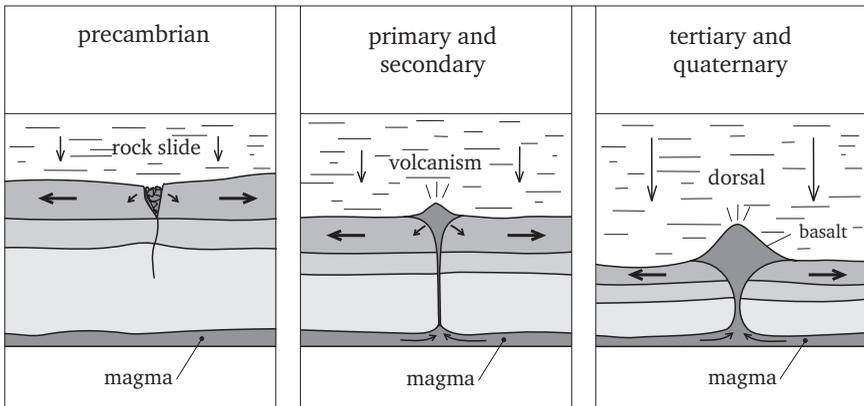
The formation of dorsals

(13) These faults we are talking about, which are the original ground fractures delimiting the caps before the illumination of the Sun, opened more and more deeply through ages. It was like so, because of the intense contractions of two glacial periods, also because of the growth of the core which has never stopped. These faults lines of the ground became gradually the dorsals that we find at the bottom of the basin in the form of mountainous ranges.

(14) Indeed, these tears were soon found by the gases, then invaded by lava which, pressed by the weight of the basins filled with water, went back to the surface. This can be compared to a sheet of paper partially torn in the middle that we would place on some muddy fluid and on which we apply pressure: the mud would go back up throughout the tear and would solidify as it dries. Thus, we would have a dorsal which is like a mountainous range; because the pressure exercised on the sheet of paper is comparable to the pressure applied by the weight of the ocean which bring up the lava to the surface. In solidifying, this lava then welds both lips of the tears and blocks the continents between them. This is obviously the opposite of

what the geologists are teaching, because the lava cannot have any other strength than the one causing its ascent. Therefore it cannot move the continents as they claim it and yet to make them wrinkle into a distance, from their emerged parts where they are thicker and stiffer! Isn't it evident?

(15) The development of the earth's core, which occurred during the eras, exercised tensions between the continental caps. At these slow tensions, were added those due to rapid shrinkages of layers during the glacial period, which dug basins and making emerge the continents. This allows us to understand perfectly how well evolved a fault which delimits two continental caps. This evolution, illustrated here below, shows us that the basins were dug throughout the ages, by locating always more water on the faults, on both sides of them.



51 – Evolution of a fault through the eras

(16) As we saw with the example of the torn sheet that we press on the mud, the pressure exercised at the bottom, by both the weight of water, and by the growth of the core, and by the shrinkages, obliges the magma to rise through the cracks. Although these ones have probably not reached the day where they formed, the gases are responsible to open to it the channels. Going back up through the faults and then hardening on contact with water, this magma had gradually formed the underwater mountain ranges called DORSALS. Under the effects of constant tensions exercised in bottom layers of the basins, these dorsals broke at several places, giving the impression of having been sheared.

The spacing of continents

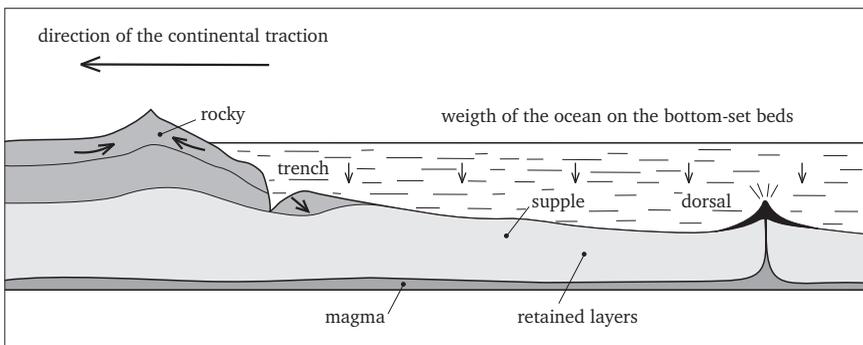
(17) Like a person who doesn't grow indefinitely, the Earth will cease to grow in the ages. Since it was born and as it keeps developing, the continents slowly move away from each other from the dorsals. To what can we compare this phenomenon? If we inflate a supple sphere on which we marked some dots, we see these dots are moving away from one another being under the effect of the increased volume. That's why continents move away, because the earth is still growing and will do for

as long as the solar activity will allow it. Know thus understand that continents have emerged where they are.

(18) Even if the core of a celestial body would make three rounds on itself while its coat only one, the continental drift could not happen, because they are supporting one another. In order that they could derive, they would have to be separated by wide seas of magma reaching the core. But, even in this case, the magma would solidify by cooling and would block again all continents between them...

Ocean trenches

(19) Since the basins widened during the emergence of the continents, the traction exerted directly on the dorsals became less and less strong along the eras, because the adherence of the layers on the magma was happening on a larger surface. We can compare this to a large blanket that we would lay down on the mud. The more the blanket would be large and heavy (weight of the ocean), the more it would adhere to the mud. Thus, it would be difficult to pull it to self from its edges which would eventually tear a part. This happened for the edges of the basins which, during the last major shrinkages, sometimes gave away in several places. It then engendered the ocean trenches at the foot of the mountains which line them.



52 - Formation of trenches and ocean cliffs

(20) These trenches, as seen here, are former points of rupture formed at the beginning of the tertiary, and continue to open in the depth under the effect of the growth of the core. This is why the Earth often trembles on the edge of the basins, because a new breakage of the rocky layer engenders a new earthquake.

(21) The image above shows at once the magma, the coat, a dorsal, the heights, as well as an ocean trench. Because of the intense coolings whose the Earth was the object, the mountainous chains which border the basins are much stiffer than the sea bed layers which, having never been exposed to a very low temperature, remained more supple. It turns out that it is at the junction of the marine layers with those of the surface that tractions often produce their break and consequently earthquakes. But these breaks don't always occur because, when the bottom layers of a basin are in tension and when they stretch and refine, this can only cause a light

sinking of edges of this basin, nothing more. So, afterward, one could suppose that the sea level went up by engulfing houses or other traces of the human presence. What stands out in several waterside countries of the great Sea.

(22) As to the growth of the core, the waters recede by uncovering even more lands in some places. Which sometimes has for effect to let appear the wall of the ocean trench, that is to say an abrupt cliff. But to better represent ourselves these phenomena, one can imagine that if a giant hand would press the bottom of the Mediterranean sea, it would necessarily produce breaks all around the basin with earthquakes. But this pressure, which would be felt till the magma, would also have the effect of provoking the eruption of the surrounding volcanoes.

(23) Because the continents are still moving away from each other, the mediterranean basin (that we take as an example) is similar to a mouth which opens, and the tension of the bottom layers is frequent. This sometimes varies the sea level, provokes earthquakes in the surrounding areas when the rock layers break, and engender volcanic eruptions.

(24) Being linked, all these phenomena can occur simultaneously. Because, besides the rupture of the rocky layers and the earthquakes which result, the pressure which is suddenly exercised on the magma can provoke the ascent of the latter by the bordering volcanoes and make burst the cork of those clogged. It is therefore appropriate to expect at all time this kind of manifestations. Once we have explained the volcanism, it will appear to you that the disasters are due only to men who crowd together in places where the common sense commands not to do so. Pompeii remembers it...

Land abysses

(25) We have seen that continents are caps of a weak thickness which can be broken in their emerged parts (harder and thicker) when they are too large in relation to the curvature of the core which continues to grow. Taken together, the emerged parts of the continents are almost completely rigid on a good thickness. However, the previous tensions produced by the growth of the core or by the successive coolings of the coat, sometimes created ruptures inlands, and often in the rigid parts of mountains. These former breaks (which also formed immersed faults), became canyons and gorges that waters borrow.

(26) If it is a single rock layer which ruptures, it produces a single earthquake. But if it is a succession of layers that yield to a same force, it creates repetitive tremors, which can be compared to a handful of twigs bent together, which would break one after another.

(27) So enriched with new knowledge, which enable us to grasp all the formations and understand that there has never been continental drift, we can glance through the eras to see what occurred successively throughout the snake.

Journey through the eras

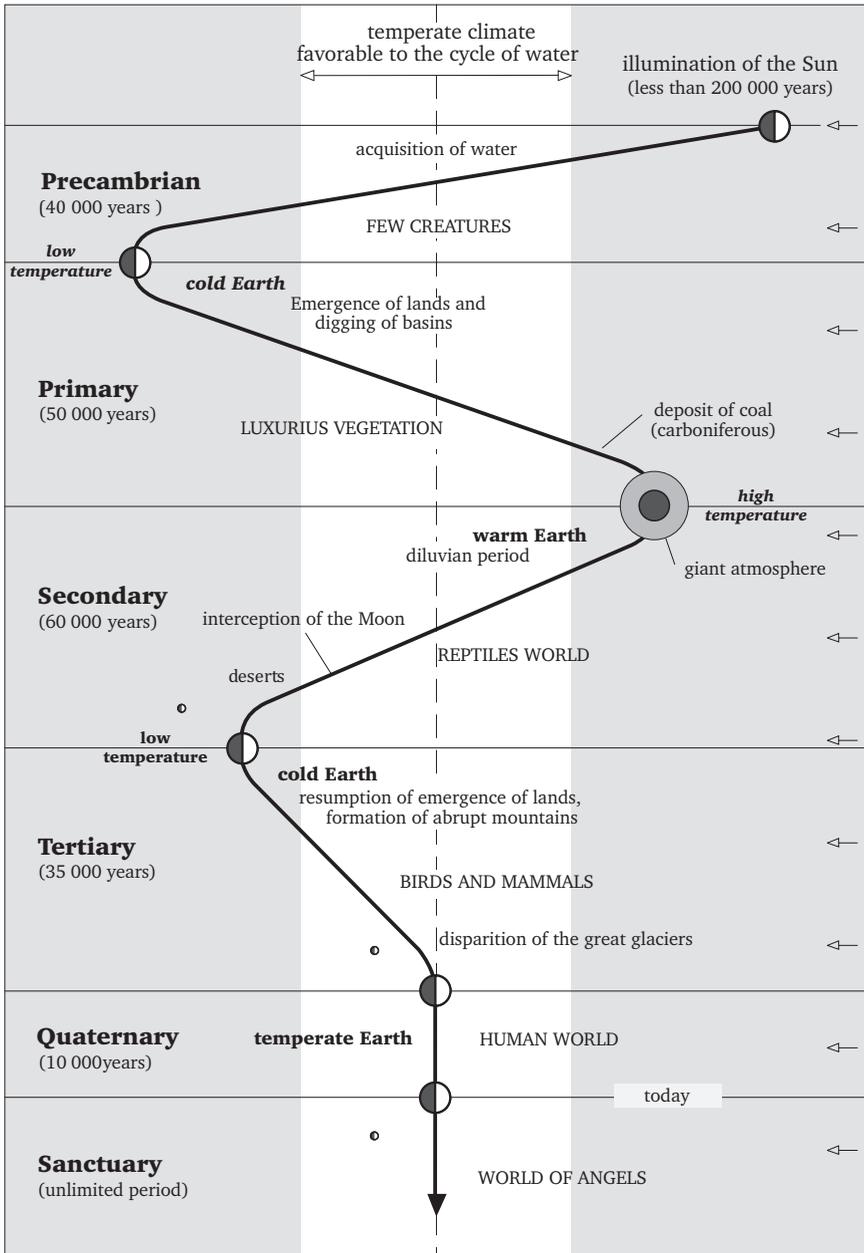
(1) Surrounding each new star, the celestial bodies are working to prepare the coming of men who are the abodes of God. This was the case in solar family, in which the Earth made some to-ing and fro-ing which fashioned its face, which is the one of a beautiful young woman well shaped in size and aspect. Having given birth to the world, it has given birth to a son, and will give birth to all its children behind to it. It is to protect this world that Mars and Venus, its servants, have for mission today to occupy the regions of the sky where the Earth should no longer go; because the temperature prevailing in their neighborhood doesn't allow the cycle of water of which depends the manifestation of life.

(2) Regarding the Earth and the awakening of the Son, who is Peter, the Scripture reports:

He became hungry (hungry for truth), he saw heaven opened and something like a large sheet being let down to earth by its four corners. It contained all kinds of four-footed animals, as well as reptiles and birds. Then a voice told him: Get up, Peter; kill and eat. This happened three times, and immediately the sheet was taken back to heaven.

I am Peter. And at the time when I was experiencing this hunger, I grasped these words which helped me to rise. This sign could not remain an enigma for me because, heaven being revealed to me, I understood the world and what I should accomplishing to build the ark according to its three levels and to save what should not perish. But this large sheet on which the world is represented, is today called: world map. This is the planisphere and its four cardinal points to which it is attached. Well, we will observe this sheet of world in all eras, to get an overview of earlier times, until this day. For that, let's use once again the figure of the comings and goings of the Earth.

Journey through the eras



53 – The geological eras

(3) These displacements show us the changing climate of the eras, and what were the conditions of life during these climate changes. This way, we can see appearing the species corresponding to those times, then imagine them regressing and disappearing when their living conditions were going away. What was until the quaternary (the sixth day) when this time the Earth stabilized in a climate favorable to the existence of mankind. Let's examine the essential of what has been since the illumination of the Sun.

The precambrian

(4) The precambrian was first era formed by the displacement of the Earth which went away in the distant, blown by the breath of the atmospheric explosion. But except the solar nebula which abundantly watered the ground and the separation of waters, nothing substantial occurred on the geological plan. Our planet, slightly smaller than it is today, was almost completely covered with fresh water. Very few plots were emerged. Consequently, the vegetation and the first beings were uncommon in these beginnings. Also the rocks of this period delivered only some rare vestiges of these first organisms, produced by the fresh water, which appeared according to the simplicity of the conditions of life at the moment. They had also only a short time of existence, as the Earth quickly went away in the cold of the first glacial period, which was not conducive to life. This was the second day that God created.

The first glacial period

(5) Going away from the Sun, the Earth eventually stabilizes in the distant, where it was cold. This glacial period is to be heard from the point of water glaciation at the equator till the fusion of ice on this same equator, and at a temperature descending much lower than the glaciation point or water melt. The truth is, a glacial period begins as soon as the Earth leaves the region of the sky where the temperature is favorable to the cycle of water, and until it returns to this region. Its culmination point is given by the orbit which is the farthest from the Sun. On this orbit and because of the distance, the Sun seemed smaller than we see it today. And it was very cold, perhaps four to six times more than at the poles nowadays.

(6) Here, on these distant orbits of the precambrian end, the water remained frozen from one pole to the other on a great depth. During this long period, the low temperature reaches the deep layers of the coat which had already began to move. The emergence of the continents was then undertaken and was going to last, because a glacial period is a moment of great activity.

The primary

(7) Let's leave the culmination point of the first glacial period and let's enter into the primary. We observe that this era is inverted in relation to the previous one because, approaching the Sun, the Earth goes this time from the lowest to the highest temperature. The snake shows that the first lands emerged at the beginning of this era, because of the cold which had eventually reached the deeper and warmer layers of the coat. This emergence was made first by rapid shrinkages in the beginnings (like a man on the run), then has subsided gradually as the Earth approached the Sun.

(8) Because of this and when the Earth evolved again in the region of the sky where we are, large areas of continental lands had already emerged. There were no high mountains in the primary, but only plots slightly exceeding the waters and sometimes forming large rounded folds on which appeared a few hills and some plateaus. These folds of the ground became for the most part mountain ranges in the early tertiary, when the resumption of the shrinkages.

(9) But during this first half of the primary, the lava was coming up easily along the fissures and filled them up. Certainly, the gases were also erupting, but quietly, because they didn't meet great difficulties. This volcanism was not yet propitious at the origin of the formation of small volcanic islands that we find today in the form of rosaries along the original faults, became then dorsals, amongst which some emerged. No, it is more likely that in the primary these fault lines, scatters today with volcanoes and mountains, were only cracks filled by lava.

(10) Thus at the beginning of the primary, the more or less hilly plots resembled to some vast ploughed fields. But then, when the Earth entered in the region of the sky where the temperature is favorable to the cycle of water, came the rain. And these magnificent plots covered themselves with grass and all kinds of plants. Because of the wealth of moment and the slightly lesser weightiness, this vegetation was luxuriant. There was no desert in those days. Everything was green on the Earth, to the poles become temperate and where the ice eventually disappeared completely. And it is this immense and plentiful vegetation which then became coal, as the solar temperature was high at the end of this era, where we necessarily find the carboniferous period.

(11) Such was the primary. But, as it was said, the first emerged continents had no relief or configuration as those nowadays. Nevertheless, it was an important moment of the vegetal reign which also saw some creatures somewhat different from previous, also more numerous, but still very simple in their organism. Produced by water, these beings existed in the sea which was slightly salted because of the terrestrial electromagnetic activity. But they also existed on lands exposed to the Sun on which it rained abundantly in the second period of the era. There were many lakes, ponds, some streams, and also a lot of rains, similarly to tropical rains. Everything was beautiful from one end to the other of the small continents. The primary in this regard was a jewel under the Sun, a green and blue jewel. It was the third day that God created.

The unique period of high temperature

(12) During the primary, the Earth got closer to the Sun which gradually restrained its movement, and it settled into a lower orbits. The temperature on the ground increased accordingly and became maybe four - six times superior to that of the equator nowadays. All basins water having evaporated, the atmosphere was giant. There wasn't obviously any ice left at the poles. The ground was dry and very warm. The gigantic atmosphere was cyclonic, and ceaselessly crossed by enormous flash of lightning. It rained constantly. At that time, the Earth became like a boiler and the ground was littered with coal. The thick clouds hid the Sun. It was dark. Only the flash of lightning illuminated the ground where reigned a temperature close to the one of Venus.

(13) The Earth wasn't habitable during this period of extreme temperature. Completely hot, the coat didn't retract any more or hardly little. But it was a propitious period for the dry volcanism, essentially due to gases. The ground was not moving any more (except that a little by the growth of the core), the faults, already filled with volcanic rocks and solidified lava, would not open any more. The plentiful of gases had then great difficulties to go back at the surface. The faults at the bottom of the basins, previously submerged but here uncovered, were then subject to tremendous eruptions of gases, dusts and lava.

(14) From the reign of water which froze in late precambrian, we are entering in the reign of gases: the gases of the atmosphere and those of the mantle. For all these reasons, the living beings of the primary weren't able to pass into the secondary. Because this period of high temperature was an impassable barrier for them, as was also the first period of high glaciations.

The secondary

(15) When the Earth left this region of its low orbits, to go one last time in the distant and the cold, it started the secondary era. This era was also inverted with regard to the primary, because this time the Earth went from high to low temperature. The effects on its ground, on its climate and on its coat were necessarily different. The first thing which appears, is that gigantic atmosphere of the beginning of this era provoked necessarily a long diluvian period, because all of the evaporated water was gradually condensing. The water then returned to the basins where it was taken from. Thus, gradually, basins filled again, by recovering most sediments brought by rushing rivers of the time and big streamings as we can imagine. All that cooled the ground. But soon after the long rains, the heat of the coat went up and warmed the ground, and the atmosphere. The climate becomes milder.

(16) After these tremendous rains and during the first half of this era, everything became again quiet. The coat moved a little. And except the great volcanism which was diminishing, it was a calm epoch. But in the second half of the secondary, there were some small elevations of the ground. Indeed, because of the thin thickness of the coat and its large surface, you can imagine that there were areas of the ground and subsoil which were warmer or colder than others. The hot spots which cooled slowly provoked some slow shrinkages which created hills and plateaus under the feet of the reptiles... But we have seen that this phenomenon had also for effect to discover the neighbouring hot spots which, by cooling, contracted in their turn. That engendered the formation of small conical hills, sometimes squeezed one against another. It is however only tiny and slow movements of the ground surface, that must not be confused with the huge and deep contractions of the coat which took place at the end of the two periods of big glaciations.

(17) These deep contractions of the subsoil couldn't occur during this secondary era, because the emerged lands were warm and had approximately the same surface as those of the primary era. But due to the slow growth of the core which made slightly withdraw the waters, these small continents appeared accordingly. However the shape of the continents were indeed far from the one of today; because it is the last glacial period into which we are going, which shaped them as we know it.

(18) The legacy of the primary era being essentially water and carbon, these emerged small lands from the secondary were necessarily, they also, covered with an extraordinary vegetations. They filled next with all reptiles species (dinosaurs). Only them could exist in the secondary, because these cold blooded animals needed a big external heat to live. Their metabolism clearly shows that these are the only beings which lived in the open air on a warm earth in the climate that this suppose.

(19) The big mountain ranges didn't exist yet. There was only some small massifs, the ground being rather hilly. For this reason, there were many lakes, ponds and marshes able to receive the reptiles with long neck which fed on fresh water plants. The secondary era was also a serene and magnificent period. Once more, everything was beautiful on our Earth. In the middle of this era, beings lived in the leniency of the elements.

(20) But this serenity lasted only for a short time, until the day the Moon came to put an end to the existence of these creatures. When it arrived, all that lived in the open air and in the sea perished. Herbs and beings were not able to resist to its coming, because everything changed on the Earth: the atmosphere, the weightiness, the climate and the seasons. Its approach engendered tidal waves which, only them, destroyed everything. The Earth shook and swung under the shock. This was a period of uninterrupted seism because, after the shock of the Moon which shook the whole Earth, continents stabilized again producing other tremors. But the shock also provoked profound tears of the ground (we shall soon examine them) and terrible ascents of lava. Everything was changed. Nothing could live in the open air. Then came silence in the midst of this great wilderness.

(21) However, we must not be mistaken; because, when the Moon approached the Earth, the secondary era was about to end. The species had already become rare. Indeed we see that the Earth was coming out of the region of the sky favorable to the existence of creatures. That's why their conditions of life diminished from day to day and disappeared taking these beings with them. There were thus only few living species in the day of the arrival of the Moon, which would have perished anyway during the last glacial period which already, was announced. But the Moon provoked other phenomena that we shall study separately. For now, let's continue our journey, and leave the fourth day that God made.

The second glacial period

(22) Immediately after the interception of the Moon, the Earth left once again the region of the sky favorable to the cycle of the water and of beings which depended of it, and entered in the cold of a new glacial period. I recall that the cycle of water is provoked by a change of temperature which constantly makes pass this body from gaseous state to liquid state and to solid state, or vice versa. Without liquid water, there can't be breathable air or rainfalls. Consequently no living being can come to life. This cycle of water only exists in the region of the sky where we are. This region is clearly shown on the snake, outside of which it is excluded that there could be beings. That's why, the other celestial bodies of solar family have no beings. Be convinced.

(23) During a glacial period, the temperature which was rising from the core prevented the freezing of the entire water volume of basins. The water thus

remained liquid under the ice, especially near of warmer dorsals than everywhere else. Also, some marine animals of the abyssal depths may have lived during the glacial period. But on Earth where glaciation was strongly felt, even in depth, there couldn't be any living beings. On such deeply frozen ground, nothing grows. Therefore, during this glacial periods, living beings couldn't be found on emerged lands.

(24) Due to the slowdown of the to-ing and fro-ing of the Earth, we can imagine very well that the last glacial period lasted much longer than the previous one. The speed of the Earth was indeed already reduced, and even more by the mass of the Moon which came brake it in its course. It thus stayed for a long time in this region of the sky where the cold dominates. Therefore the effects of the cooling of the ground were colossal this time.

The tertiary

(25) We saw that the first glacial period brought the emergence of small lands from the beginning of the primary. Here, this second glacial period provoked this time vast and fast uprisings of the ground at the beginning of the tertiary, because the coat, still very hot, resumed its contractions. This happen even more widely than the glaciation brought down considerably sea levels, exposing to the cold the surroundings of basins which never knew the first glacial period. Seized by the cold, these discovered plots were then favorable to create mountainous folds which made lands emerged always more. We showed that the coat contained layers that we can compare to blankets, and that by cooling these layers created mountains by contracting. It is thus easy to see that by raising, these mountains were pulling on the plains by making emerge vast areas of earth taken from basins. This is there the process of emergence which we studied.

(26) Thus, the more land emerged was a big surface, the more penetration of cold was broad and deep. Consequently, greater was the shrinkages which created uprising. Therefore, at the beginning of the primary there were only small emerged surfaces and the shrinkages were proportional. Whereas at the start of the tertiary, all lands which were previously removed from waters and warmed were offered for a long period to low temperature and reached in depth this time. So, the first folds became rocky in the primary, were lifted and broken by the contractions of the deep layers. This created the magnificent mountain ranges with sharp rocks erected to the sky that we contemplate today.

(27) Several mountains also have the volcanism for origin. We understand that when the gases and lava persisted to come out of a dorsal, the point from which they came out was obviously a volcano able to emerge one day or another. A glacial period doesn't stop the activity of a volcano. And the mountain that this one forms is warmer than the rest of the ground exposed to the cold. So, when the sides of this volcano are reached in depth by the cold, it forms the process whose we already spoken; as to know that the shrinkages bring the earth around the volcano. Which this time forms an island sometimes very vast, an island which can only have one volcano for origin. And a succession of volcanoes aligned on a fault forms this time a lengthened island or a succession of islands along this fault.

(28) We shall return to the formation of the mountain ranges, because the Moon, by its shock with the Earth, made appeared some indirectly. For the moment, let's continue our journey in the tertiary where we saw mountains raising as rocky peaks and islands coming out of the sea. Finding the favorable climate to the existence, all lands (largely emerged this time) covered themselves again with greenery, birds, quadrupeds, reptiles and several other animal species many of which still exist today. The first half of the tertiary was necessarily a period of great turmoil of the ground: a seismic period, volcanic and of intense emergences. And the second half was, as for it, more calm. The large glaciers slowly vanished, diminishing polar ice caps and raising the water level. Living beings had a lot of space.

(29) But, at the end of the tertiary era, there are still some deserted surfaces provoked by the arrival of the Moon. We indeed saw that the world, once green and filled with wildlife from the secondary, wasn't able to resist to the arrival of the Moon which made perish everything. The Earth was thus only an immense desert, which occurred just before it enters into the last glacial period. Our deserts today, dating from the days when the Moon was intercepted, could not turn green again in the tertiary which was an era of intense geologic and climatic turmoil which modified rain falls. These dry zones and uninhabited aren't useless however, because without them, we wouldn't know what a garden is, and we would be fallible in our judgments. But let's conclude our overview of the eras, and leave the fifth day that God created.

The quaternary

(30) The snake shows us that at the end of the tertiary, the Earth finally stopped to come and go near the Sun. This stabilization marks the beginning of the quaternary which is the evolution, endless this time, of our planet in the temperate climate. No particular change of the relief, only the climate marks the quaternary. It was the moment of the apparition of men at the beginnings of this era, because humanity could appear and develop only when the conditions of life had become maximal and durable. We will talk at length. But know that God didn't create men to make them disappear from the surface of the Earth. Thus, it is only in this era, where the climate is temperate, that men cannot be destroyed by climatic or geological phenomena independent from their will. And this epoch in which we are is the sixth day that God created.

The volcanism

(1) The time it took to form solar family was much longer than the one which passed by since the Sun lit up. The planets have modestly evolved since then. That's why we read through them what has been the evolution of volcanism which begins right after their birth. This reading is very important to complete the comprehension of formations. Because it is impossible to know what is the volcanic activity by the only observations we make of it on earth. Let's examine our planets in their initial context, when they were still active and warm. In this first order (before the illumination of the Sun), we would find likely Pluto, the Moon, Mercury, Mars, Venus, and the Earth; then the unknown planet, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune. Through these celestial bodies, we can also consider the evolution of a single one, each being as a sequence of what it was in time.

The ground of the planets

(2) Concerning the only volcanism, on the ground of the Moon and Mercury we only find craters. On the ground of Mars and Venus, there are similar craters and volcanoes. On Earth, craters are almost all erased by the successive shrinkages of the surface layers, remain only the extinct volcanoes or active. On Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune which have never ceased to raise their temperature, the volcanism is immoderate; the gigantism of their atmosphere proves it formally. These observations oblige us to deduct that the volcanism (which is an eruption of gases, followed or not by magma) takes different aspects according to the period of evolution in which is the celestial body.

(3) We also note that, among all the planets of the Sun, the Earth is credibly the one which has the thickest coat. Indeed, the internal temperature of the planetstar has become too hot to let increase the thickness of the materials which compose their coat. This temperature, highly raised, tends on the contrary to transform these materials into gases, and therefore to decrease the thickness of their coat. On Earth, it is different; because the internal heat, less high, still allows production of the materials of the coat. It means that the volcanism is one thing until it and after it (on side of planetstars), it's something else and more intense.

The elements of volcanism

(4) Thus let's begin the study of volcanism with the formation of craters. After what we shall know what's the situation is on our Earth. Let's remind at first that before the illumination of the Sun, all the celestial bodies were more or less active. They had magma consequently and were all provided with an atmosphere formed by the gases eruptions. As it was explained, the coat of the satellite develops itself gradually right after the birth of the core. At first thin, it thickens in time. And for as long as it is hot and supple, it follows easily the growth of the core. Only its surface exposed to the cold is provided with a slim crust which cracks and let appear some faults. Now, whatever the thickness and the consistency of the coat, gases produced in the magma, gain in pressure and come out on surface one way or another by leaving their imprints. This is what begins the volcanism.

(5) The production of gases and their eruption are thus an affair of ebullition. And we only have to observe the Moon so that it appears to us. However, these ebullitions are at the measure of the celestial body, meaning extremely slow to our eyes. It was also the same for Mercury and for all celestial bodies when they were small and near the Sun where they quickly developed. On the Moon thus, we note that there are some very big bowl-shaped depressions (called seas) which have little raised edges, bowl-shaped depressions less big and sometimes provided with a central peak, and some smaller ones, devoid from these peaks. We also notice that the bottom of the bowl-shaped depressions is very often covered with solidified lava, and that there are also multitudes of tiny little holes of all sizes made in the dust. We are going to study these formations, as well as the different periods of life of the satellites in which all this occurred.

(6) The coat flexibility and lightness of the small satellites sometimes oppose more difficulties for gases to escape than does the slim crust surface which, full of small cracks, allowing them to pass more freely. The pockets which are forming and leave their imprints after their collapse or bursting, are the result from a slow accumulation of gases under the layers of the coat. To what can this be compared to? If we put a waterproof coverage on the entire surface of a small marsh of which gases would come up, these gases would localize gradually under the cover by forming small round swellings. Supposing that we leave for a while this cover on this marsh, these pockets would eventually merge into a single and immense. This is why you find small, medium, and large craters; but also some very large one, this happen when the pockets manage to unite under the slim and light coat of the satellites at the contact of the magma.

(7) Other example: when we heat up some dough on the fire, we quickly notice the formation of small domes which burst, and then re-form through the same gas

duct. Let's enlarge this phenomenon and imagine that we have a vast bowl filled with this dough. If we slowly bring this one at ebullition, outside in winter time, we notice that the surface, quite colder, covers itself with a skin tight. The gases go back up and form domes under this skin, in the style of what we saw with the marsh. These domes eventually burst or only collapse immediately after the gases have escaped through the top of the dome which became refined and tore. It is this example which really shows how happen the formation of the enormous domes of gases on a satellite and bowl-shaped depressions that they leave on the ground after their burst or their collapse.

(8) The more the satellite is small, the more the layers of its coat are thin, hot, supple, light and even lighter because on these small celestial bodies their weightiness is by much inferior than that prevailing on Earth for example. The gases have no difficulty lifting them. If thus at the contact of the magma of these small celestial bodies, there is a formation of a gas pocket (which can have more than hundred kilometers in diameter), while it forms an other one as big a little farther, both can eventually join. In this case, together they will form a single round dome which will stop growing and will be comparable to an inverted bowl on a liquid, but able to reach one thousand kilometers in diameter.

(9) Due to the roundness of a small celestial body, such a pocket in formation will necessarily have a circular base. This one will be a little pronounced but very large vault, containing a large layer of gases whose pressure is low. Such a pocket can't grow infinitely, but will do until the roundness of the satellite opposes to it and stops it. Its dimensions are thus proportional to the circumference of the celestial body and to the maximum allowed by this circumference. This can give very large swellings which, when collapsing, leave a vast circular depression with low edges.

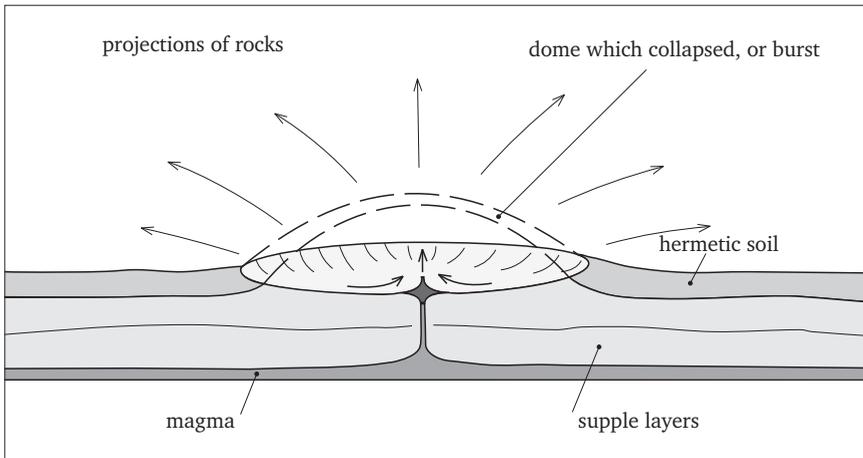
(10) Such gases pockets probably do not burst, but collapse certainly. It is there so because, when all the coat is unstuck from the magma and slowly lifted by the gases, the top of the vault becomes refine and rips as we said, creating a gaping opening. Gases escape then through this opening. And the coat then collapses on the magma. Immediately after this collapse, the lava rushes into the opening and spreads on the bottom of the bowl-shaped depression, and then solidifies. This is what we observe on the Moon.

(11) Subsequently, some much smaller craters can be formed in these large depressions called seas. However the gases will come out more easily outside of these seas whose bottom, compounded of solidified lava, is harder and stiffer than it is elsewhere. It is also because of this solidity that these circular seas are partially surrounded by high mountains. Indeed, their solid edges were used as attachment points to large shrinkages of the warm layers completely cooled during the upheaval. This is what the circular seas are that we observe today on the Moon and on the satellites of the same generation.

(12) The large bowl-shaped depressions of the Moon, which formed during the very hot period, can't have the same aspect as those smaller bowl-shaped depressions appeared later. That is, because growing up, its coat thus became thicker, heavier and stronger. It was thus overall less warm, and the superior layers became firmer over a greater depth. This is a new type of volcanism, because the gases cannot erupt so easily. They are indeed going to concentrate longer under

these layers which resist more. To form a dome of hundred kilometers in diameter for example, it will be necessary maybe the double of time that the one they needed to form it when the celestial body was smaller and hotter.

(13) These last domes will be less big but will explode violently this time, leaving long trails in the dust in the neighbourhood of the bowl-shaped depression and in the center of which we shall often notice a central peak. These long trails, starting from certain bowl-shaped depressions, are necessarily resulting from the explosion of a dome. Why is that? Because of the slightest weightiness and of the small circumference of the satellite, rocks being violently thrown away brush against the surface of the ground over great distances. Their projections create whirlwinds in the atmosphere which lift the dust, leaving tracks. They are these tracks that we observe around craters last-born of the Moon today. I remind that these craters formed while the Moon, put into orbit around the Sun, yet would still possessed its atmosphere.



54 - Formation of a crater

(14) This figure illustrates how appeared, on the satellites, the craters of an average size. The gases first localize under the layers of the coat, in contact with the magma, and form a lower pocket in which they increase in pressure. When their pressure can no longer be contained, these gases cross the coat and go back up towards the surface until they meet the superior layers more sealed that they cannot cross. They then accumulate under these last layers and lift them with force. This forms a dome which will eventually burst violently.

(15) Why it sometimes forms a peak in the center of the bowl-shaped depression? When the gases are stopped by the superior layers which resist, their pressure increases. This pressure also has for effect of holding repelled the magma under the coat, on both sides of the duct. There are thus two chambers formed by the gases and connected between them: the superior chamber in the form of vault (under the surface layers) and the lower chamber (under the coat) which holds the

magma at distance. So we understand that, right after the superior chamber's explosion, the magma, repelled until then, rushes into the duct and floods the bowl-shaped depression up till overflow. But when the ascent of lava has faded, this lava still fluid tends to go down again into the duct. And it is at this moment when it is less fluid, that it forms a peak over the duct that it blocks.

(16) That this central peak occurs or that it doesn't occur, the duct gets blocked necessarily. But very often this duct remains in the depth, as well as the lower chamber which collects gases. In that case, these gases will accumulate again in the chamber and the duct, and will begin again the same process in the time. They will borrow the existing passage, will still localize on the surface and will then form a smaller bowl-shaped depression in the precedent ones. These repetitions of the formation of bowl-shaped depressions into each other engender what we call stepped craters, provided or not of a central peak. These steps are the edges of the domes which have successively burst.

(17) These bursts are the main cause of the plentiful dust on the Moon. They are also the origin of many holes made in the dust by the rocks stemming of these bursts which fell back in large quantity. Due to the prevailing lower weightiness which reigns on the satellites, one third of the material of a dome which explodes can be thrown out in space, another third could be sent into orbit and then fall back here and there on the ground, after the last third, composed of bigger bodies, is already fell. This will form small craters for some time, obviously devoid of peak, because the bodies which fall can't come in contact with the magma.

(18) Thus, thanks to the electromagnetic activity of the celestial bodies, we now know the origin of the craters of all dimensions, as well as the periods of the life of the celestial bodies in which they appeared. On the Moon, they have formed before it was intercepted by the Earth and, on Mars or Mercury, before they cooled down in their entire thickness.

(19) The craters being the first aspect of the volcanism, it is suitable to no longer believe that they are due to intense falls of meteorites, as it is taught by those who always take the consequences for the causes! We have just seen that the satellite produces itself the bodies which riddle its ground. Some meteorites from elsewhere can be part of the number, but it's insignificant. No, the large craters having regular edges and flat bottom covered with solidified lava, are always the mark of gas eruptions. In order to be the meteorites which would formed the celestial bodies and on those ones the craters that we observe, they would have had to exist in space in such quantity which is beyond comprehension, and they would have all fell concentrically, on a single point, which would irresistibly have attracted them... What would thus have been this point, and what would have been its composition to have such a power?

(20) On the other hand, on a hard ground, a meteorite cannot make bowl-shaped depressions having regular edges of equal depth if it doesn't fall vertically (concentrically), but only an oblique hole. If we say that they fell on a pasty ground, it's similar. Besides, to form bowl-shaped depressions of several hundreds kilometers in diameter, these meteorites would have had to be colossal. Now, such solid bodies, arriving faster than the flash of lightning, would necessarily have chased away the satellites of the celestial body to which they belonged. Thus stop believing that

meteorites or comets gave birth to celestial bodies and to the craters of these celestial bodies, it is unfounded and an inversion of the reality.

The volcanism over Mars and Venus

(21) Let us now make a stop on Mars and Venus, bigger, but at some other times were comparable to the satellites that we have just studied. On these planets, we find some volcanoes besides the numerous craters made before the formation of these volcanoes. Because the coat increases in thickness and weight as the celestial body is developing, the outer layers become even more isolated from the internal heat and crack. This is what forms the faults which give more ease to evacuate the gases. When this happens on a celestial body, it is thus the end of the steady formation of these explosive craters and the beginning of a quieter volcanism which, however, is of same nature.

(22) Whether on Earth or on other planets, volcanoes are produced by gas, and by the lava following these gases via their ducts. So, will you say, why gases and lava wouldn't continue to borrow the duct in the center of a crater, to gradually form a massive volcano? I reply that indeed this happens, but very rarely; because the coat moves under the contractions which eventually destroy the chimneys. A volcano can't last eternally for that reason; and the new ones taking place appear all along the faults. However, some original ducts of gas and lava still remain on Mars and Venus, and gave huge volcanic mountains. Why are these volcanoes so gigantic? Because some active volcanoes, distributed here and there around a celestial body are sufficient to evacuate all gases running under the coat of this celestial body. These volcanoes are continuously active. Therefore, they generate enormous basaltic massifs.

The terrestrial volcanism

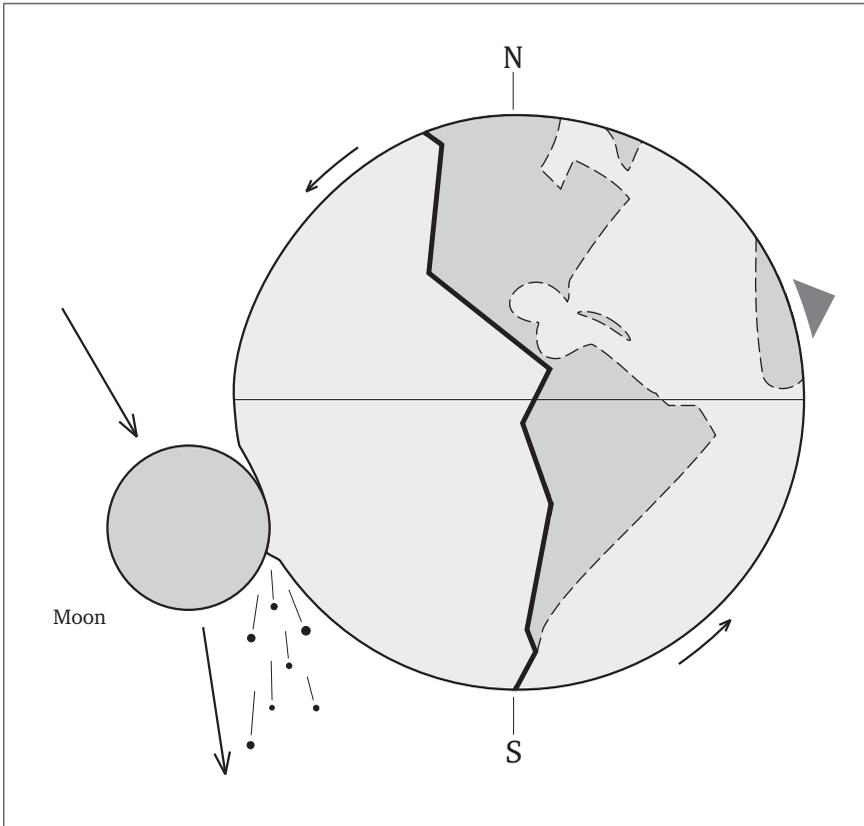
(23) On Earth where volcanoes are more numerous (we will see why), there can't be very large volcanoes, because their very high number prevents their growth. Besides, and contrary to what scholars assert, it isn't the heat from the core which brings the lava up to the surface of the ground. No, what makes it go back up is, the pressure applied on this lava at once through the water's weight, the continent's weight, and gases which accumulate in pockets till they create escape ways, preferably along the dorsals. And in their ascent, they pull the lava. But if the Earth's coat had three thousand kilometers in thickness, as it is claimed by geologists, do you think the lava could go up, in curtain, over thousands kilometers in length to form the long dorsals in the bottom of the sea? Besides, this lava could remain fluid till the surface? In order to remain fluid on such a distance, it would have to go up hundred times faster than lightning! This is not the case.

(24) After gases eruptions and when the pressures or depressions have vanished, the lava eventually flows slowly to the ground, then still decreases until it stops or forms only a lake in the mouth of the volcano. Such a lake can so very well remain, because the thin coat allows the heat of the core to be felt sustainably till the surface of the ground. The lake of lava is thus one more testimony proving that the terrestrial coat can't exceed thirty kilometers, otherwise the lava couldn't remain fluid at surface. If it solidifies and then blocks the chimney, then the long volcanic

process starts again. That's why it is always necessary to consider a recent volcano and extinct as a volcano whose gases are preparing to make a new eruption.

The fire belt along the Pacific ocean

(25) We will further confirm that the coat is thin, and that its consistency is like a shell which limits its pressure on the magma. If thus a shock breaks this shell into two parts, the weight of these two caps will be felt at once on the magma, and will engender a tremendous volcanism along this break. This is what happened with the arrival of the Moon, because the shock broke the terrestrial shell in two almost equal parts, as follows:



55 - The line of fracture forming the ring of fire

(26) By providing us with a small globe and an atlas with the volcanoes which were active in historical times, we notice at first that the Pacific ocean is nearly half of the globe, and is surrounded by a belt of ancient volcanoes among which many are still active. Why this alignment of volcanoes is it around the globe, if isn't

because these volcanoes appeared on a line of fracture which cut the terrestrial shell in two parts? The figure shows clearly what happened when the Moon struck the Earth iron against iron. We note that the shock made the Earth leaped forward. This was enough to fracture the coat; because the front part of it was pushed by the core, while that due to inertia, the back part tended to stay in position. There was thus an extreme tension which made the crust yield as shown in the figure.

(27) This fault, huge and continuous, which probably opened down to the core, is not to be confused with the shallower faults due to shrinkages. For here, as soon after the shock, it's almost all the gases and all the magma of the Earth which have rushed into this gap, thereby forming a ring of fire around the Pacific basin. But this clash, which occurred at the end of the secondary, also shows us that the huge volcanic chains which resulted from it were highly cooled and seized by the last glacial period. This generated the magnificent mountains that we observe along the line of fracture, as well as the alignment of small or long islands that we observe on the western side of the basin.

(28) Here I draw your attention, because if the coat had not this slim thickness that we evoked, but instead three thousand kilometers like the children learn it, these gases which emanate from the magma would make no difference between the faults (comparable to crevices) and the rest of the coat. These gases would come out anywhere, and could not constitute a alignment of volcanoes, and even less the one which traveled around the globe! Placing a finger on this volcanic line which borders the Pacific basin, we go around the Earth without lifting the finger. Indeed, from the Aleutian Islands for example, we see that this line continues along the Rocky Mountains, travels through Central America, and along the Andes Range to Tierra del Fuego, joins the Antarctica peninsula, continues up to mount Erebus, then goes back up throughout the western side of the basin (which was even more fragmented) and finally joined the Aleutian Islands. That is why, I say onto you that, all these volcanoes which form this obvious belt around the basin were not put there to freshen their feet, but because they appeared together along this gigantic fault being able to have occurred only by a tremendous shock with another celestial body. Be convinced.

(29)) If the day of the collision with the Moon we had been, in space, the eyewitnesses of what happen, then we would have seen emerge a veritable line of fire around the globe, and thousands of small bright spots on the scene of the impact, in the middle of the ocean. These were bright spots due to a fast ascent of the lava. Without alignment this time, they became volcanoes at first and then small islands after which inhabit the Pacific Ocean today. A continent was thus gobbled up at once by the crushing, ploughing, grinding and by the shock waves provoked by the contact of the Moon. This is certain, because it is impossible that the shrinkages of the ground would have not been able to give birth to a continent on half of the globe. Until the end of the secondary, there was thus a continent there. Small islands sparse here and there, without order, are the resurgences of this continent and the testimony of its former existence.

(30) Today shown by the mountainous ranges, as well as the strings of islands and the belt of fire bordering the Pacific basin, this huge line of fracture is the evident proof that the Moon was well intercepted by the Earth and that the

thicknesses of the terrestrial coat and the Moon are indeed those that I have explained, otherwise this line of fracture couldn't exist.

(31) On Mars, it is the same. As a result of the clash with the unknown planet, the crust of Mars fractured. And the fault probably reaches the deep core of this celestial body. For the same reasons, we probably find small faults on the Moon, and folds made by compression. These faults and folds must be crossing the bowl-shaped depressions, and even fracture the mountain ranges. However, on the Moon, things were a little different, partly because of the thickness of its coat (become completely crust) significantly thinner than the terrestrial coat; and on the other hand, because of its cooling, this coat was already completely stiff and solidly bonded to the core when the shock took place.

(32) In addition, and because of the planet's work, we understand that this fault produced by the Moon presents a continual seismic activity. Because, the volcanoes which are here and there are momentarily interrupted, the pressure of gases which accumulate again generate chambers (cavities) which eventually make yield the layers in the surroundings. And the Earth trembles. If we add to this the continual opening of the ocean trenches lining the basin, then no one can be surprised by the frequent seismic activity of these regions of the globe. But in truth, these are only tiny phenomena at the scale of the Earth.

*

(33) The shock provoked by the Moon also explains the origin of the eccentric orbit of the Moon around the Earth, and the eccentric orbit of the Earth around the Sun. It also explains the fact that there are no continents in the Pacific basin, and why the beings of the end of the secondary suddenly disappeared. Can you also imagine what must have happened at the antipodes of the shock, which seems to be the Sahara? If there were mountains, these flattened by compression! No life was thus able to resist to such a shock.

(34) Besides, the image of the contact of the Moon with the Earth shows with no ambiguity the thickness of the coats, the origin of the belt of fire, the volcanism, the earthquakes, the interception of the Moon; do confirms the upheaval of solar family, the eras, the explosion of the Sun's atmosphere, and also the latter was formerly as Jupiter. Truthfully, it is the whole teaching of the Son of man which confirms itself according to explanations, because you go from evidence to evidence which open you eyes. Nothing can escape you and nobody can deceive you, because you see all celestial things in their whole or in their details, as desired.

Other geologic phenomena

(1) Everyone needs to know today that the matter is the essence, and that only this essence gives existence to space and causes electromagnetic activity with which the bodies are constantly made and unmade. And the essence, is the universe. The universe is space and galaxies.

(2) Knowing this, everything is at level of the mind of man. Then, gradually, he becomes aware that the terrestrial garden was prepared throughout the eras so that man is created in the favorable time, because each thing leads to his existence. That's why, having the electromagnetic activity for origin, celestial bodies and all beings have together a common history, which is fully shown by the spiral path of life.

(3) We know that the bodies which compose the coat to the core were formed in the diversity all along the growth of the Earth and to its temperature changes. This is enough for the spirit of knowledge, especially as the great complexity of the composition of these bodies, as well as their evolution and their interaction are not at level of human understanding. This is indeed part of the science of the Creator to which no creature can access.

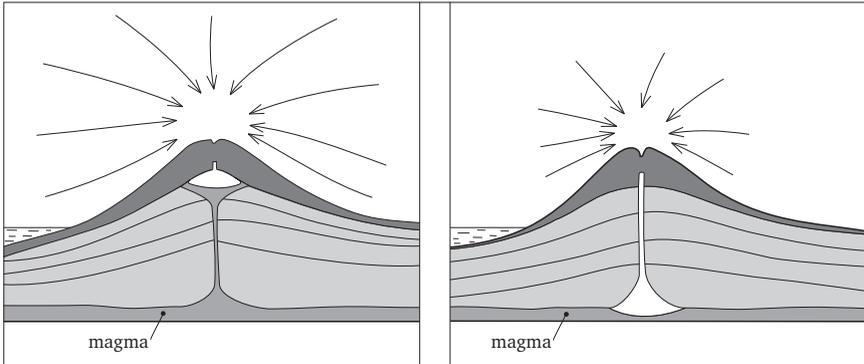
The electro-volcanism

(4) It is better to look at simple phenomena and consecutive to the electromagnetic activity. The volcanoes that we have just studied are also due to this activity. On the scale of the Earth, their chimneys connecting the core to the surface ground are comparable to small pinholes. Consequently, you shouldn't exaggerate their importance. However, it is advisable to see that when these chimneys are entirely filled with magma, they connect the powerful internal electromagnetic forces with the external electromagnetic forces, and provoke some phenomena.

(5) Indeed, because of the electromagnetic forces which roam the surface of the iron core, this iron, mixing with the magma, makes this last one more or less conductible of the electric forces. We understand that the lava accumulated around a volcano forming a heap also conductible. There is thus no interruption in the electric continuity between the magma solidified of surface, the fluid magma

contained in the chimney, and the magma being around the core. That is why, an intense electromagnetic activity reigns around a volcano, especially if this one is in eruption; an activity able to divert the needle of a compass, or yet provoke flash of lightning in warm gases and dusts rising over the volcano.

(6) When the gases erupt, they are generally followed by the lava which connects internal forces and external forces. This probably provokes discharges inside a chamber which fills with lava and a thunder noise in the entrails of the volcano; a noise which, although muffled, can be heard from outside.



56 - Aspect of electro-volcanism

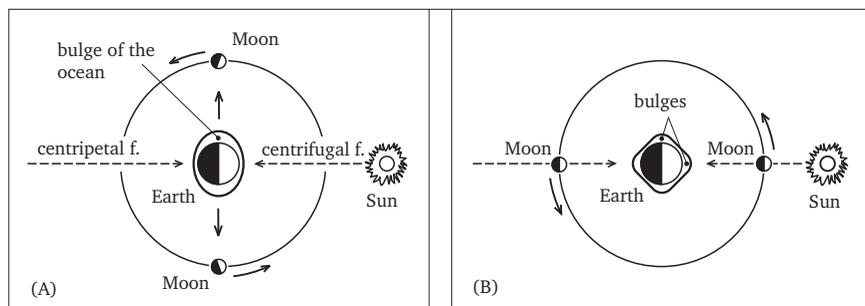
(7) Here is what could be two aspects of a volcano whose chimney wouldn't be divided in the heights. We see that if the conduct is obstructed, the gases will accumulate again in the superior or inferior chamber and in the volcano duct, as shown on the right figure. But if the mouth of the obstructed volcano is porous and let escape gases which form fumaroles, the magma may then go up and be found at different heights, as shown on the left figure. The magma then come closer to the exterior mass and increases the electromagnetic activity.

Tides

(8) We know now in addition to its mass, the Earth has a magnetosphere, lines of force and rings, and is constantly under the influence of the solar forces which consist of the same elements. The forces of the Sun, the Moon, to which mingle those of the Earth, have a direct action on bodies and particularly on fluid bodies which become animated movements depending of the circumstances. We speak here about daily movements of the sea (tides), which, even if it doesn't appear to us, also occur in the atmosphere. These are complex phenomena to be defined, so much the forces involved are intertwine and numerous. But to grasp the essential, let's simplify the explanations of the phenomena.

(9) Without risk of error, we can say that the centripetal force exerted by the solar magnetosphere tends to lead the water towards the Earth where it's daylight, while the centrifugal force produced by its breath tends on the contrary to push it on the side where its night time. We can then imagine the water, being so compressed,

would form two small bulges (or mounds) on the line where night and day meet and that, according to its position, the Moon would tend to increase or to reduce, as follows:



57 - The phenomenon of tides

(10) The Earth is represented here with day and at night, and with the small mounds of water which would so be formed all around the globe. The figure (A) shows us the Earth battling against the solar centripetal and centrifugal forces which tend to this accumulation of waters. But we have already explained that drawing partially its magnetosphere from that of the Earth, the Moon lightens all the terrestrial bodies in its passage. This can only accentuate the formation of these mounds if it is in front of them, or otherwise to attenuate them a little if it is taken away from them. It is for these evident reasons that we are witnessing the daily movements of the sea.

(11) According to this scheme, we admit gladly that when the Moon is in the positions of the figure (B), it counteracts the centrifugal and centripetal force of the Sun. Thus positioned, it can only attenuate the change in sea level. To be more precise, in these pressures and depressions of water, it is necessary to include the fact that the Earth moves these liquid masses by currents. This is why the tides seem to be complex phenomena. However, how the electromagnetic forces exerted cannot allow saying that the movements of the sea are remote phenomena from what is shown here.

Other phenomena and forms of the material

(12) Independently of what precedes, we often hear that GALLETS are the consequence of the water passage on stones. It isn't completely exact, because their rounded off shape isn't due to the water contact. No, what wears them is the sand that the current carries with it, or it is the strength of this current which makes them roll over, as we notice at the seaside where this time it is the action of the waves which provokes their movements and wear. As for the big gallets that we find in valleys, they were mostly big boulders torn away from the bedrock on which moved glaciers, or by passionate torrents of the beginning of the secondary. These stones kept rolling for a long time and took this round shape that we know. Most of them are dating from the diluvian period at the beginning of the secondary, and from the glacial period of the beginning of the tertiary.

(13) We also find NODULES at the bottom of basins, and in large quantities in the Pacific Ocean. These solid bodies, with their rounded forms, were formed essentially during the movements of the ground layers which contracted. They have for origin a bone or a tooth of a fish softened by the heat at the bottom of basins (notably in the neighborhood of the dorsals) which rolled repeatedly by coating themselves with different minerals. Because, with the frequent turmoils of the ground and the intense marine volcanism which took place before, minerals were formerly more plentiful in the ocean than they are today.

(14) These nodules, composed of different metals, often rolled on the bottom which moved very quickly at times; as was the case the day when the Moon collided with the Earth, or during periods of contractions of layers seized by the cold. It is therefore natural that these bodies were formed and be coated with matter which were different depending of the periods, being rounded, and also as they are located at the bottom of the basins where they localized by rolling down. They also testify of the layers movement at the bottom of basins, and that the formations of the relief and dorsals are indeed as we have showed.

(15) The formation also reveals that the ORGANIC MATTER in previous eras were sometimes buried in the deeper and warmer layers of the coat which contracted. One can imagine very well that if the whole forests, or large areas of aquatic plants were sometimes profoundly engulfed, it only happen because of the fast movements of the ground; because these movements had sometimes for consequence to bury the surface layers into the very warm layers of depths. Being buried profoundly and burned for a long time, these organic matters became coal, gas, bitumen, petroleum and other fossil products as we find nowadays. And when we know that the shrinkages of the coat layers were pulling the earth from the bottom of the basins where organic deposits were plentiful, and also the coming of the Moon which engendered enormous tidal waves, it isn't mysterious any more to find fossilized marine bodies on mountains... They also bear witness to what were the previous epochs that we have talked about.

The radioactive matter

(16) The radioactive bodies are also consequences of the activity of the celestial bodies. Let's return for a moment on the composition of the matter; to remember that in the crystallized bodies, there are no protons surrounded by their satellites; because when a body is dilated by the heat cools, and contracts as a result, the pressure is such that it welds the particles together. This is what forms the crystals in which protons, having lost their activity, have become neutral (neutrons) as we have already seen it. The neutrons thus form solid bodies, and protons are only forming gases.

(17) Hydrogen is composed of one proton and one electron (its satellite) born of a ring. With its magnetosphere, this proton can bind to one or two neutrons, and form what we call isotopes. The lighter is obviously the single proton and the heaviest, the proton with two neutrons. The uranium core is similar but pushed to the extreme as the number of agglutinated particles is great. Consequently, the more protons there are, the more there are electrons which turn in all directions and in disorder. These electrons don't miss to collide and to be constantly ejected. But not sooner ejected, straight after other form at the same places by immediate saturation

of the ring from which they were ejected. Colliding with other cores to which they tear away particles which are in turn projected, it gives the impression that certain elements made by these cores are spontaneously transformed into other elements.

(18) In such cores, there are three phenomena: the heating of those ones (because the more protons that are hot the more the heat increases), the continual ejection of electrons which form again in the same place, and the production of waves that all this activity generates. But they are these projections of particles which are the most dangerous, because they can go through beings. Being immediately replaced by others births, the ejected electrons don't diminish in their numbers. We grasp very well that the danger remains as long as these cores remain. This can last for a long time, several centuries if nothing destroys them.

(19) Know however that the radioactivity is natural and it occurs wherever there are protons. But this is not dangerous, because this activity isn't concentrated. No, the danger comes from the concentration of heavy atoms in a same site, as it is practiced in Satan's nuclear cauldrons which line the rivers.

(20) When handling stones, we produce dusts which settle everywhere. Likewise, when we handle radioactive matters, we can't do it without lifting radioactive dusts secreted by these products which contaminate everything. They aren't devaluated materials however, but materials as dangerous and harmful as those concentrated. Also, it's better to have a nuclear explosion which disintegrates these cores, than to pile them up in a same place in one form or another; because they strike of interdiction for a long times all regions where they are, as well as the waters with which they mix. I say that only the nuclear explosion can put an end to the harmfulness of the atomic matter, whether or not called waste; because it is absolutely not possible to restore their original nature.

(21) All sites occupied by nuclear cauldrons or by deposits of radioactive matter, are already struck of forbiddances for the posterity and that for a long time. This is a great misfortune, because the animals which will go to these places will become contaminated and will then contaminate those who feed from them until the thousandth generation. From the next century, when you, the survivors of the end, living peacefully in association of families gathered around the law, you will think of these sites that it will be necessary to indicate with big engraved stones for not to forget them. We must never forget where they are. That is why I say that, if they aren't destroyed by what comes, you will have to indicate them to the posterity in a sustainable manner.

(22) Isn't there another process than the nuclear explosion to free the countries of the cauldrons of Satan and radioactive waste which comes out of them? There are no other ways, regrettably! because whatever we do with these products, they will spread death wherever they are. Today, the electrical power dependence of the countries which derive their power from these cauldrons is such that it isn't possible to interrupt it without collapsing the societies that depends on it. That is why, those who whished and brought these cauldrons, can't ask today that we discoat them piece by piece for bury them under one thousand meters below the ocean bottom, for destroy them with a nuclear explosion. This would be the best method. But the scientists and military leaders to which the leaders of nations obey cannot allow it;

because these products and weapons which are attached to them are the justification of their own existence.

Phenomena to mysterious appearances

(23) To properly interpret the phenomena, it is necessary to think that because of the emergence of lands and the digging of basins, the terrestrial coat cannot be of equal thickness around the globe and, that according to it, there may be some variations in the action of electromagnetic forces. Because certain areas (like the bottom of the basins, the abysses, plains, volcanoes, dorsals, and wherever the magma isn't very far from the ground surface) may cause phenomena to mysterious appearances. What will be even more likely in a place where the ground contains conductive minerals, because these minerals form points with regard to the surface of the Earth. These points can then be similar to a little piece of iron that is placed in the magnetic fields of a magnet on which the forces deviate and pass. However, those who live in a country where the ground contains iron ore or coal, or other conductive minerals, may attend electromagnetic events, which could be animated, sustained or muffled.

(24) These phenomena originating from the electromagnetic, which disturb many people and scaring animals, can also illuminate gases, move objects, either absorb electric forces and waves. Similarly, a deflected terrestrial line force may run by leaving spiral traces on wet ground or in the snow. It can also cut out pieces of clay or stones, flat and round, as it was the case when the Moon made toggle the Earth while certain surface regions of the ground were still warm and soft.

(25) Also, when an electromagnetic phenomenon origin occurs, we shouldn't be frightened. Besides, consider that the decomposition of certain organic matter produces an exhalation of hydrogen phosphorous that we see well at night (the wisp) or in the darkness of a cave during the day. Again, it doesn't mean that we've seen a ghost, or pretend, as do members of the infamous, that these are the demonstrations of some characters of the Scripture... Withhold, because ghosts' appearances or other entities only exist in people's imagination who have a great spiritual weakness, who are then easy preys for those who exploit them.

The climate on the evening of the world

(26) Apart from these things, you should know that deserts are not growing today because of some natural climatic change; because, the Earth's climate, now stabilized in its orbit, doesn't change. The growth of deserts is essentially due to the excess of men and to their activities. Indeed, in the term of these centuries of the misfortune, we see the atmosphere temperature increasing, not by greenhouse effect but because of the thin layers of air is continuously and increasingly heated by many forest fires, by the intense heat of the cities more and more monstrous, by the insupportable number of human beings and breeding animals, by the industry, by the huge asphalt surfaces, and by the uncountable vehicles and other machines which cross the earth, sea and sky. In addition to their large warming and their pollution, the air masses are stagnant or turbulent, having serious consequences for atmospheric disturbances which cause devastating floods and catastrophic droughts, because the whole climate is unbalanced.

(27) The temperate climate of our planet is due to the internal heat produced by the core, which arise by the sea bottom till the airs, and to the solar temperature which is ideal on the orbit where we are. The resulting climatic balance must not be disturbed by man, otherwise the end of all lives is to be quickly expected.

(28) Today however, each can see that the very thin atmospheric layer is not able to properly purify. This must end, because the air gets polluted more and more every day, and the temperature rises, as clearly shows the melting of glaciers. You should also know on this subject that, and contrary to what is said, the melting of ices due to global sensitivity of the air cannot elevate the sea level in any way. A child understands that if an increase of the atmospheric temperature melts the ice, it also evaporates the water accordingly, leaving unchanged the sea level... Only the thickness of the atmosphere is increasing in this case, and changes the climate accordingly.

(29) But because of the overpopulation which is increasing, the industry continues to grow, the continuous increase of machinery using combustion, cities which extend to infinity, the deforestation which is widespread, and everything which results from the abandonment of the essential values of life shown by the law, the living conditions at the origin of the world regress daily. If thus nothing would interrupt and stop their destruction, the world would then approach the moment where no beings could stay alive. Consider that if only insects or some of them would disappear from the world, the entire world would disappear with them.

(30) Everyone knows that it takes very little to disrupt a whole and put an end to it. That is why the climatic deterioration that we see on the evening of the world is almost a voluntary infamy committed by the rulers. However, nothing can stop the amplification of such calamity, if not the end of those who give themselves powers without anticipating their responsibilities.

Third part

RULES OF EXISTENCE

**Knowledge
of the new world**

The elements of the creation

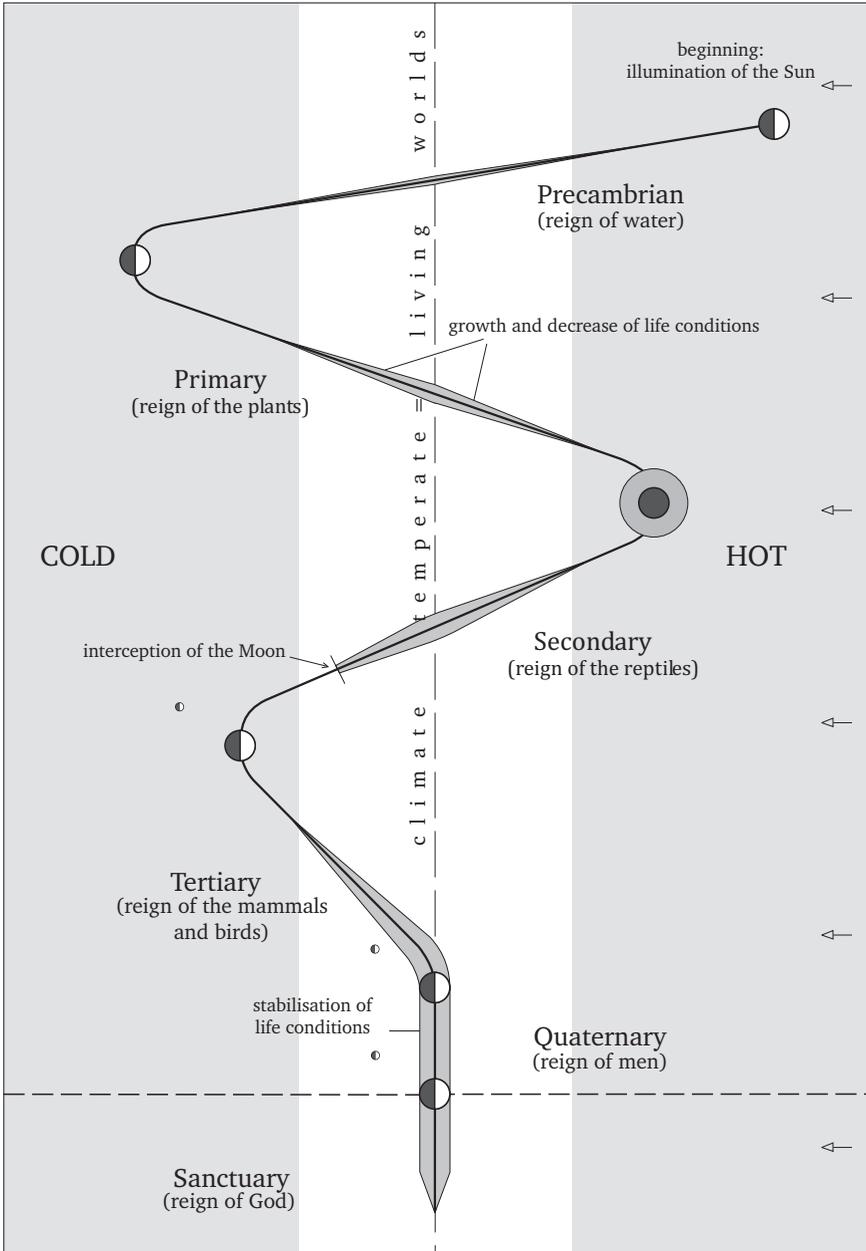
(1) Having explored the universe, we were able to study the Earth that we know well henceforth, because our progress within the activity of the matter put us in touch with the reality. We so observed the main part of the elements which constitute the worlds of the universe. And having defined the terrestrial eras, we got closer the most possible to the original birth of men. We saw that the principle of existence (which is the intake and the consumption of the force which creates and renews) obliges that humanity consists of so many men as women. We also know that we need water and its cycle which can be made only at the right distance of the Sun, and that the electromagnetic activity is also the unique force which brings information from above of all which exists in the universe, creating the breath of God.

The conditions of life and their fluctuations

(2) We know now that all warm celestial bodies produce water. And the atmospheric explosions showed us that the water thrown in the space by the stars which ignite stays partially on their planets. The Earth received, this way, a lot of water from the Sun which, itself, received in abundance from its mother star; and so forth. That is why a part of water that we drink and with which we are made of, was able to travel for a long time in the Galaxy before being added to the one produced by the Sun, which fertilized the Earth.

(3) The water is the only body which contains all the material elements of the existence, and which concentrates the information of the universe producing alive organisms. However, to these vital elements, that I call conditions of life, must be added the magnetosphere, the temperature of the ground, as well as the heat and the sunlight. The local climate and the seasons are also part of it, as well as the geographic situation, the relief and the irrigation of countries. To this, add the already created beings which enrich so much the elements by their presence and whose depends the existence of the following creatures. And all of this concerns the era and the moment of the era where everything differs from the previous moment. Hence the large diversity of beings and worlds which preceded us.

The elements of the creation



58 - Variations and stabilization of life conditions

(4) This new image of the comings and goings of the Earth, shows us once again how the previous worlds were. According to the movements, the life conditions of the species appeared, grew and became maximal; then declined, diminished and disappeared at the end of the favorable region. Beings appeared and disappeared likewise; because, their life conditions going away, they went away with them. It was like this right up to the secondary where, towards the end of this era, the arrival of the Moon interrupted for a moment all existence. In the tertiary, there is appearance and growth of life conditions, but this time they remain, because of the stabilization of the Earth which marks the beginning of the quaternary in which we are today.

(5) These essential elements from which beings find existence, were first of all insignificant in the PRECAMBRIAN which was the era in which the Earth became entirely covered with water by evolving for a long time in the solar cloud. There was only few light and few warm spots back then. That is why the waters produced only few rare species. In the PRIMARY, where lands emerged, the living conditions had developed considerably, as they did in the SECONDARY, then more in the TERTIARY, and even more in the QUATERNARY where they reached the apogee, at the top of the fact that they can be currently. There was thus no regression but progression and enrichment of life conditions until now, and creations of consequent worlds.

(6) In the PRIMARY, let's notice on the figure that the living conditions began to appear first at the equator, which was the first part exposed to the solar heat, and they then extended to the poles due to the movement of the planet. It's obvious that they disappear at the poles in last, because of the solar heat which didn't stop growing at the end of this era. So, the luxuriant vegetation and the beings appeared in the first place to the equator, then on all the both hemispheres, up to the poles where they died in last.

(7) In the SECONDARY the movement was inverted, because the Earth went out warm from its stay near the Sun. The new conditions of life and the corresponding beings thus appeared firstly at the poles, which remained for a long time without any ice, and not at the equator where the solar heat was too much high. That is why the reptiles (the dinosaurs) of this era were able to get closer to the equator as a last, when the Earth was sufficiently cooled; what means at the second period of the secondary and just before the arrival of the Moon. For these reasons, we shall notice that the fossils of dinosaurs appear little or not, in the equatorial regions. On the other hand and as we said it, at the time of the interception of the Moon, they were in the period of their extinction. Many of them had already disappeared.

(8) In the TERTIARY, the movement of species occurrence was reversed again relative to the previous era, because the Earth went out cold from the last period of major glaciations. Beings reappeared necessarily at the equator, (like in the primary) then gradually in all latitudes by going to the polar regions where the ice cap was declining from year to year. In this tertiary era, the conditions of life didn't disappear. Instead, they continued to grow healthier thanks to the stabilization of the Earth which took place at the end of this era. This stability was the beginning of the QUATERNARY, the conducive era to the conditions of human life. And men were created.

The beings created in response

(9) After the mineral (which was the formation of the Earth) comes the vegetable, then the animal, and then ultimately the human being for whom everything is prepared. For it goes without saying that the conditions of life of beings appear before they are created in response. One indeed can imagine herbivores, for example, appear before the vegetation on which they feed, otherwise they would have had to eat stones for a while... The men also had to wait for their turn to be formed in the order of the creation, which can't be changed. This order is that of the kingdoms that were in the eras, and shown by the snake.

(10) We know now that terrestrial beings aren't marine beings who once came out from the sea, but it's the water alone which did it and watered all the lands emerged through rains. So it formed streams, rivers, lakes, ponds, marshes and all wet land conducive to life. That is why, with minerals, the water produced the marine beings on one side and terrestrial beings on the other side. Each species was formed according to its era, in its environment, and according to what there was. None of them were formed from scratch, nor with what didn't exist... they were all born from the water and in answer to what existed at their time and what the Earth offered generously along with the Sun.

(11) Came first the environment, then the creature which became one with it. And we can observe today that the end of the precambrian, the end of the primary, the end of the secondary, as well as the arrival of the Moon, was all unbridgeable dams for the existing beings. That is why these obstacles put in evidence the fact that the marine animals stayed in their environment, they didn't come out of sea to go to the dry land being transformed gradually in time, as the scientists of the darkness are supporting with their theory of evolution!

(12) Indeed, in order that aquatic animals amphibians come out of the sea, would they not have had the desire to do so? Why thus would these beings have had the desire to live in open air, in a foreign environment which was perfectly hostile to them and for which they weren't conceived? Can we imagine that it was like so? Nobody can. Nevertheless, it is these natural changes which are taught to the children! But when we ignore that it is the planets which activate and make stars shine, and that the Earth have made its comings and goings in front of the Sun, we better hide and we keep quiet. We say nothing.

(13) The water brought by the solar cloud was necessarily fresh water. This water then gradually became salted on dorsals during two hundred thousand years of volcanic eruptions, dissolutions of the mineral bodies, and electromagnetic activity producing salts by electrolysis. What allows us to say that marine animals were at first beings of fresh water, then brackish water and lastly salt water. In the primary, the reeds, the insects living on the water or in the water, water lilies, frogs, snakes and fishes of the ponds of this time, also had to be in edge of ocean...

(14) By observing the comings and goings, we see that the composition of the atmosphere, the climate, the seasons, as well as the duration of the years differed throughout an era and from an era to the other one. That is why creatures formed with the ingredients of these times carried big differences in size. Depending on the duration of revolution of the Earth around the Sun, they were probably big and slow

on the large orbits, small and fast on the small orbits. Things we can imagine by looking at the snake. So, in the same era, the conditions of existence which changed year by year and from century to century created an always different world.

(15) Also, because beings created in reply were formed with what existed at their time, they were naturally adapted to elements composing the environment from which they arose. Then, as long as these elements at the origin of their existence lived, creatures could live. But as the Earth moved and as these elements diminished and disappeared as a consequence, the corresponding creatures disappeared with them. We understand, indeed, that by having not the power to design and to create themselves, beings can't incline the power to adapt themselves to elements which aren't a part of sources of their existence. This, and what we have already seen besides, shows obviously that there has never been an evolution of the species by transformation of their body in the time.

(16) But besides the fact that the species appeared and disappeared at different periods, why was there a variety of the botanical and animal species in a single era? For example, when the conditions of life became ten under such latitude, a corresponding creature of ten appeared in reply. At this moment, the conditions of life became eleven, because the created species was part of it. This time, a species of eleven was formed in reply and a little different from the previous one which lived. The first species didn't thus become the second, and this last one didn't erase the previous one which always had its reason for being. A variety of species then took place. Because every new species enriched the conditions of life by its presence, by obliging an elaboration always bigger of the recently created species and, until man is formed.

The renewal of the species

(17) When the Earth entered in a period of extinction of the species, it is the first emerged ones which went away first. This because the new conditions of life to which they didn't correspond weakened them and made them gradually sterile. It is what we call the ageing of a species until its extinction. Because whatever is the creature, this one is a finished body which, as we have already explained it, can't change to adapt itself to conditions of life which aren't its any more.

(18) What shows, once more, that no species cannot adapt itself or evolve by being transformed, otherwise there would be obviously no ageing of the species. What, however, doesn't get in the quaternary where the Earth stabilized, and where the conditions of life aren't threatened with disappearance, if it isn't by a handful bunch of darkness men which want to change everything at their image, or which made all perish for some money. So that the world doesn't be lost forever, it is pressing that it stops, because the snake indicates us that there will not be anymore creations of species. Indeed, we are not any more at the time of the original creation of the world (this one being formed and finished), we are in the procreation time, which is its continuation.

(19) If however we find fossils of the same species in the primary, the secondary and the tertiary, don't imagine that this species went from an era to another, because it was impossible as we saw it. If we find this species three times, it is because it appeared three times, from conditions of life approximately the same. It can be the

case for ferns, for insects, for invertebrates, for fishes, or for certain reptiles which existed in the secondary as they exist today, because it is about organisms or about simple beings.

(20) I say that in the increasing complexity of eras, what is simple always exists and not what is more elaborated. To grasp it well, let's imagine the conditions of life were at most fifty in the precambrian, one hundred in the primary, two hundred in the secondary, four hundred in the tertiary, and became eight hundred in the quaternary, because of their progressive enrichment. We notice that a being of ten can find existence in all eras, because in these we always have the figure ten. That cannot happen for a creature of two hundred, because it couldn't find existence in the primary where the conditions of life didn't exceed one hundred.

The metabolism and the morphology

(21) By glancing through eras, we see that at the beginning of the secondary all the water was in atmosphere, and then a long period of deluge which returned the water on the ardent ground. In these days, since the poles devoid of ice till the equator, there was tremendous rains as the Earth will never know it again. This means flooding, brash torrents and the formation of the great lakes on all the continents, as well as all which is the result of such phenomena. Then, gradually, in this secondary era, our planet entered the region of the sky which allowed again the cycle of water necessary for life. But with the tremendous heat of the coat acquired near the Sun, that the rain reduced a little, the favorable conditions to the existence began necessarily to appear in ponds, lakes, marshes and other wet places, which were the only places of the secondary era which offered a little freshness.

(22) You shouldn't then wonder that the first reptiles (dinosaurs) were born first in these waters, and that they were endowed with a long neck and with a long tail like a pendulum to be able to feed on aquatic plants without drowning itself... Then came those which could live on the dry, because the climate had somewhat improved. Those creatures had necessarily a shell thicker and endowed with prominences necessary for the regulation of the internal temperature of their body. But, let's not go beyond the physical description of the beings from the previous worlds, because it takes us away from the path. During the following days, you will interrogate yourself the snake in the sense of which I show these creations, by thinking constantly of the existing climate of that time and to all the changes. Then, with common sense, it will tell you all that I could say if I were sent on Earth only to speak about it.

(23) It is an obligation that all kinds of possible creatures exist, until the coming of the one which, being at the image of God, can understand everything and do everything. These appear on every earth of the sky, as they appeared on our Earth. We have just seen that the conditions of life are at the source of the beings which God creates. However these conditions of life determine more the metabolism (the inner activity) than the morphology which, is determined by the function of the creature. How to explain it? First of all, we understand that vegetables are formed at first with their insects and the other small animals which serve them; then the arrival of herbivores, insectivores, carnivores and omnivores which feed on everything. These creatures thus have to be able to, according to their needs of species, walk, run, jump up, fly, swim, crawl, hide and dig. Because, to live, also

consists in benefiting from the ground, from the air, water and of their spaces, and to escape all the dangers.

(24) If thus, to remain, a definite being needs to fly, swim, walk, scratch, run; either still to jump, crawl, dig, stun, gather nectar, to hide, get light, or to practise the mimetism, it cannot arrive in the living world without having a body and a morphology corresponding to these capacities or functions, otherwise how would it remain? If it transformed itself during centuries and centuries, could it change species and after passing by moments of between-species devoid of its vital capacities, and during this moments it would be constantly in danger? Have we found fossils of between-species: these always missing links in the mind of the scientists?

(25) Listen to me rather, because I explain here that it isn't the members of the horse which adapted themselves to the race, because, it must run to escape its predators and to serve man, the Creator gave to the horse the members that was necessary to it. Likewise, the flying beings didn't adapt themselves to the flight, but were created with wings to fly. To adapt itself to something, don't you think that this thing should have existed beforehand? Where thus were hidden the race and the flight, so that rudimentary beings would discover them one day and adapt themselves to it by transforming?

(26) No, it isn't the way we must observe Nature. It is the environment which determines what has to be the creation of God, considering its function in the world. That is why no beings can't have the faculties to adapt themselves to what didn't create it and what would necessarily be hostile to it. For these reasons, the fish was always fish, the horse was always horse, a bird was always a bird. All the beings appeared such as they are in their natural environment where they live. A being can however go away to live in extreme conditions of life for it, but for a while only, otherwise it will eventually disappear. Don't expect thus to catch feathers if you strongly wish to fly in the airs, or scales if you wish to live in the water, because it won't happen, even if from time to get up until it's bedtime you don't stop feigning flying or swimming...

(27) The snake which spoke to Eve, and which expresses itself very well today in front of all, shows how were the previous conditions of life at the origin of the human beings. Observe it and interrogate it, it will answer you in the detail. I only speak about what is essential so that you stay in the way. In this essential part, we notice that species which preceded are never the ancestors of those who succeed. That is why you shouldn't say anymore that the flying reptiles of the secondary are the ancestors of birds, because we understand that they were only their predecessors. Having for function to fly, these beings, as birds or bats, were provided with wings from their creation. If there was evolution of beings by transformation of their body, there would be necessarily continual loss of their function by inaptitude and impossibility for them to live. Even a child conceives this.

(28) A living being is always a perfect body and necessarily adapted to the environment which is used for its creation and to its preservation. Consequently, a being is always complete and not in perpetual way of disappearing! Do you understand this? Besides, when a species appeared under such latitude and in open air for example, it appeared everywhere under this latitude and around the Earth. It

didn't appear in a single place of which it went away to occupy all the continents. No, every man saint of mind understands that there were no species of spices which appeared one day to such place, on a continent, and which spread then on whole Earth; because all the species were formed in their kind, on all the continents, and at their time.

(29) As we have just explained it, species sometimes carry differences between them, because the conditions of life which gave birth to them couldn't be absolutely identical in all countries. We can't imagine two particles strictly similar in the unlimited universe, how thus could we find similar creatures of a species on every continent?

(30) The variety is the greatest wealth of the universe and its foundation. We also find it among specimens of a species appeared at its time, under such or such latitude. If however we find beings more or less similar on several continents, you shouldn't conclude, such as do the scholars, that all continents were gathered in a single joining, which they call PANGEA, and from it they derived afterward by taking each their piece of land... because we saw that there is an impossibility of continental drift.

*

(31) Lets remember that elements at the origin of the living beings were constantly variable in the era, by the movements of the Earth and the changes in temperature which are also the cause of the emergence of continents and forming of the relief. The snake also indicates us that there was appearance and disappearance of the worlds, but that the current world isn't threatened with disappearance if it isn't by the intense destruction of the conditions of life which takes place in these days. It is those who reign who are responsible for it, because they don't succeed in grasping that human beings have to live such as they are on Earth and in their just numbers, so that man can himself live. God is alive and perfect, and his creatures are of such perfections at the top of which we always find men! That is why the destroyer cannot live much longer. His stay in the world is finished. He has to go away.

Birth of humanity

(1) With the electromagnetic activity of celestial bodies, we acquired the certainty that our Sun will become a huge star in a distant time, by going up the branch of the Galaxy. But, at the moment, and because it still possesses Neptune, Uranus, Saturn and Jupiter which are yet growing within its family with their satellites, by increasing its overall inertia, the Sun is coming down at the moment towards the edge of the Galaxy. For these reasons, we know that solar family is one of the youngest families of the Wheel. But this youth is also noticeable by the moderate climate which is the result of the stabilization of the Earth which took place recently. Needing this stability, the humanity thus exists only recently. And it is in order that it remains that on God sends his only Son today.

Age of humanity

(2) Let's remind that these are the great and fast changes in temperature caused by the comings and goings of the Earth which shaped the continents. That is why, on the climatic and geologic aspect, there were many changes along the eras, till the beginning of the quaternary where the Earth stabilized. And it is because of this stabilization (which had only little influence on the relief) that it is very difficult to distinguish the tertiary from the quaternary, notably by studying grounds and climates. However it is easy to admit that the quaternary era (the sixth day) is the only era which could offer the climate and the conditions of life favorable to the existence of humanity. And it is this day when man was created, as Moses very well illustrated it.

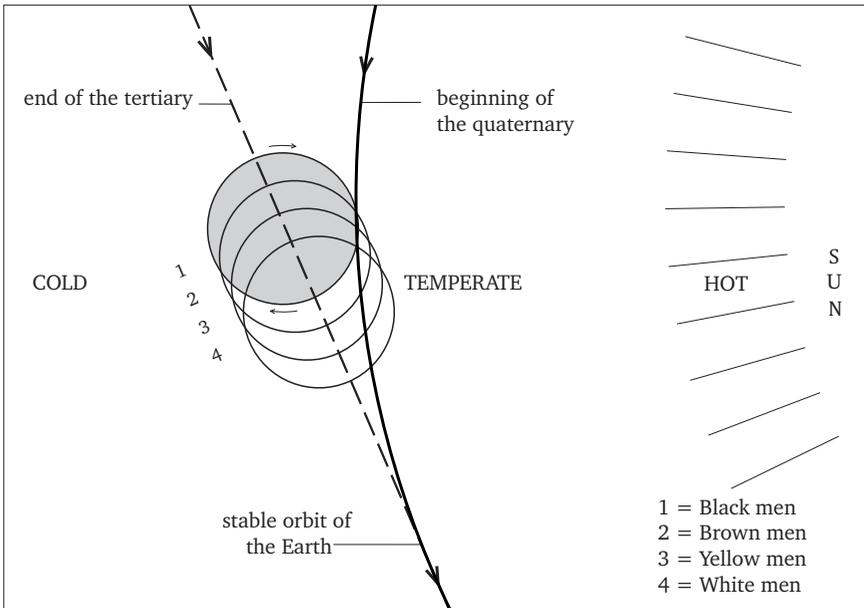
(3) The beginning of the quaternary was essentially marked by the climatic change of the Earth which, having again traveled closer to the Sun, warmed itself constantly. The age of the quaternary, where the climate became temperate, gives as well the approximate age of the humanity that we can reasonably estimate at ten thousand years. At the beginning of this era, it was also the period when the big glaciers ended melting. We can also make such estimation based on the growth of humanity. We have already made this calculation, and we weren't able to situate the

origin of man much more than ten thousand years... What moreover corresponds better to the vestiges that we find from the human presence.

(4) Because of the evident youth of solar family and all that we studied on the formation and the great changes in temperature, notably in the extremities of the eras, nobody can believe any longer that man existed since four million years, but instead that he exists since about ten thousand years, at the most. We have to estimate likewise the previous eras in thousand revolutions only, and not in million or billion years which challenge the understanding.

The four colors of humanity

(5) To understand the world and to know its destiny, it is inevitably necessary to have in mind that man is in his childhood on this planet which is itself at the bottom of the great spiral and initially of its existence. And, with the help of the snake, it is necessary to imagine how was the continual improvement of the conditions of life which allowed the creation of the humanity in its four colors with which are connected all peoples. These various and invaluable colors of men are consecutive, them too, at the progressive reheating of the Earth which was happening at the approach of the Sun. Here's how:



59 – Moments of men's creation

(6) We observe here the Earth at the exit of the tertiary, at the end of the comings and goings movement which admitted it to the quaternary where it stabilized. Although already warmed and covered with a very large number of animal species, the earth got a little closer to the Sun, by tightening gradually its orbits which

brought it slowly in the region of the sky where we are today. What allowed obviously the equatorial region to become temperate at first. Then, while progressing forward, this sweeter temperature extended under all latitudes. This, finally created the proper conditions of life necessary for human existence which appeared at first at the equator (under tropics), and then they divided up on the whole globe which warmed itself slowly.

(7) It is then obvious that they are the very BLACK men who were created the first ones in the equatorial regions (1). Then, a little later and further from the equator (2), came the men less black and rather BROWNS of skin. Later even and always farther (3), they are the YELLOW men who arrived on earth. And lastly (4), they are the WHITE men who were born by ending the creation. These are the four generations which appeared one after the other and without disruption on the face of the Earth.

(8) Verily, when in the sixth day the garden was completed and filled with animals of all kinds, God created humanity in a same movement and in the single degraded color, passing by these four nuances. The humanity is the same as a single thread dyes for the first quarter in black, for the second quarter in brown, for the third quarter in yellow, and for the fourth quarter in white. It is about the four columns of God's temple, about the four degressive and distinct colors of humanity which are subdivided into races, peoples, tribes, families, into couples and children.

(9) If we consider that because of the Earth movement and the appearance of the favorable climate to human existence, approximately one thousand years were necessary to create people of a color, four thousand years were then used to create the whole humanity. The first black men were probably created approximately ten thousand years ago, and the last white men approximately six thousand years ago. Four thousand years would have been indispensable to create all the peoples under the Sun, and six thousand years furthermore so that they multiply each in their colors and fill the whole Earth. Although, being approximated and vague, these durations are however likely and very close to what was the historical past of humanity. We are now at the term of the six days, there where the world is led in the whole truth by the Son of man; and we are now entering in the seventh day, which is the beginning of God's reign, as it is expressed in genesis.

Formation of man

(10) The first couples of every race, were successively created here and there all around the globe. But, independently of the temperate climate which was indispensable to them, men needed the vegetable and animal creation which preceded them for their formation and to be able to remain. That is why, without the variety of the worlds of the previous eras, and without the vegetables and animals which preceded us in our era, the human world wouldn't be. It was indeed necessary to go through the climatic changes of the past and of the previous worlds so that our world exists today. What means, once again, that the living beings of an era couldn't be those from another era where the elements didn't correspond to what they were. It is such that no creature can be the right and just answer to the different life conditions from those which are at the origin of its color and of its race.

(11) How then should we represent man in regards to the Earth itself? It is written in Genesis:

Then the Lord God formed a man from the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living being.

This pictorial description of the formation of the man, shows that the dust (the matter) which composes the earth composes necessarily the human body. Therefore, as for every being, man is integral part of the planet. It is the mouth and the spirit of the Earth; he is its child and the reason of existence of solar family. This is similar in all stellar families of the Galaxy, because by existing everywhere, life shows itself everywhere in God's universe. Stop then looking for its origin here on earth, because the breath of life comes from above and not from below.

(12) Being the last-born, man necessarily benefited from all which preceded him. And if we can't exactly know how God created him, we can nevertheless grasp that he continues to exist by the same ingredients necessary for his creation. We can also compare the man at a sum of added units the ones to others. When we compose a number, we add unit to unit. This way, one thousand is one thousand times one, and so on for all the numbers which cannot express anything else but a quantity of units. We notice while by adding a unit furthermore to a certain quantity, we can make tip over this quantity already formed in another category, as one more step of a ladder makes you change floor.

(13) Because of it, and although few things differ physically between man and the monkey appeared just before him, you shouldn't deduce that he was a monkey who has transformed himself in time. But we shall say: because by adding one more unit it can provoke a change of category or floor, why the enrichment of the natural and pervading environment, resulting from the work of the earth, wouldn't have been able to increase by a little the chromosome of the small monkeys which were going to develop in the entrails of their mother? Wouldn't the monkeys so have been able to give birth to the first men of the forests whose ancestors would be at the beginning of humanity? Wouldn't be then likely that after the formation of the monkeys, it was the formation of the black men who engendered gradually less dark and brown men who, in turn, engendered yellow men likewise, and these last ones of the whites; all this during a period of four thousand years?

(14) Lets all know, on this subject, that it is easier to envisage the original birth of man and woman in its entirety, from the bosom of the Earth. However, that men are created one way or another, fast or less fast, it doesn't have to be a part of our essential concerns, because we are here in difficult domains of access for the creature and where God doesn't ask us to go. Let's try rather to see that every creation had its originality and that it deviated from the previous one, because this is how was made the variety of the species along the eras and from the water.

(15) Verily, the important part is that we become aware of the real youth of man; and that this one is son of the universe before being a son of the Earth, and that it was never an animal, neither different from what we know of him today. His size, his morphology, his appearance, his intelligence and his capacities have never changed.

Only his knowledge increased because of different experiences that he acquired. Born bipedal, above all and in the perfection of all shapes, man will eternally stay so to differ from the animal kingdom which he dominates.

(16) For the one who is saint of mind, it is easy to visualize the creation in its whole, beginning necessarily with the simplest living being, and ending by the most complex of all life beings, this last being man, the representative and the temple of the Divinity. The purpose of the book of life is to show it, to show who man is, where he comes from, where he goes, and how he has to live to not destroy anything.

(17) Beyond the celestial bodies from which we come from, the principle of existence can show us what man is compared to animal. How? First of all, we know that this principle which gets by integration-disintegration, or by intake-consumption, can also be understood by emission-reception of any creative force. In my language, *to receive* is everything which enters in oneself, and *to emit* is everything which goes out of oneself. Everything we receive from universe enters into us so we can exist and remain. Therefore, we understand that the first organisms didn't need to emit to be alive. They only had to receive to exist. So, the first living organisms existed only by direct creation, and not by procreation. It is only as the conditions of life increased, grew rich and was getting complicated in a sense, that creatures needed to resort to the intelligence and to procreation to remain. Which means emitting.

(18) This evolution has been from species to species and from world to world, until man appeared who dominates everything by his tremendous capacities. And it is his great spirit which allows him today to grasp the depths of the sky; while, for the animal, the universe limits itself in the middle of where it lives. It sees the Sun, the Earth, the elements and the beings quite as men can; but, for it, the world limits it to what surrounds it. Its intelligence remains then restricted.

(19) This is why, even if it's about a skillful monkey and studious on the evening of the world, it could not be taught to know that Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune are solid bodies, surrounded with a gigantic atmosphere, which are getting ready to shine as the Sun. Consequently, it will never know that stars do shine thanks to their celestial bodies and each illuminates their world where there are expressive and skillful monkeys like him. Limited in his reasoning, and not being able to know the science of the Creator which brings him the being, the breath and the movement, he belongs necessarily at animal kingdom. Then, quite as his ancestors who were born monkeys, will remain as a monkey and will never be scholar..

(20) Contrary to the animal which is a part of its building, the man saint of mind, him, can be led in the whole truth. That is why, on the evening, when he arrives at the skull site with the Son, he grasps easily the hidden sense from an allegory, a metaphor or a parabola, because his ears can hear that day what means: get up, take your bed and walk! He understands all Scripture's words, and it is without forcing that he sees this time what is the resurrection of the dead in the last day and why it is written: in these days, blind persons will see. It is so, because by being freed from the scientific lies and the religious lies, man, whose spirit doesn't stop increasing along the centuries, can on the evening of the world easily differentiate the good from evil, as well as the truth from the fake. He is then at the zenith of the understanding and discerns perfectly the elements of universe which give him

substance and spirit. He then coalesces with his Creator and becomes aware that this light which distinguishes him from the animal makes of him the greatest creature which could exist.

(21) I speak about you, the humbles of the Earth, you all the circumcised of heart who quickly understand the words of the Son of man. I am not talking about those who have difficulty to take the horse in race and still wondering: can we be certain that, in the universe, man is the greatest existing creature for which stars shine?

(22) At this question, I answer once again that it is the multiple perceptions of the man which compose his consciousness, his spirit with which he can identify all elements of the universe which gives him existence. And it is always his spirit which endows him with the word by which he thinks and holds reasoning. That is why, when he demonstrates both faces of the universal electromagnetism and the processes which bring his existence, man emits as much as he receives. He can then reach summits to which he didn't expect.

(23) What can we indeed demonstrate beyond the living universe which gives us existence? When we do it, we demonstrate God. Then we know that we are ourselves his temple, his house. Then we light up and change necessarily. Man is then indeed the first state of the angel. Which differentiates him of the animal. That is why I said that, in the universe, there can't be a being superior to the one who becomes an angel. And this is what you become, you who arise a second time from the spirit, with me.

The man and his environment

(24) We cannot know what man is from what we observe of him or from what he does, as I already said it. To understand who he is, let's remind that it is necessary to exclude at first the fact that beings were able to remain from one era to another, because the snake is showing us this impossibility, except maybe for some simple organisms which appeared on the warm dorsals at the bottom of basins. It is also necessary to think that being the last-born, man isn't a species as the others but a whole, because a species remains only if it is followed by the other one. What can't be the case for man who, created lastly, benefited from all of which existed to be the temple where God lives. Only man understands the universe. And when he reaches it, as you are doing it today, he can then only identified himself to Divinity.

(25) It is also advisable to remember that by being always the sum of the elements which precede it and which give it shape and abilities, a species is necessarily an integral part of the following species which is then even more complex than the previous one. To engrave in self this phenomenon of inheritance, let's think that the recently created species carries in it, let's say, colors (the genes) of all the species which preceded it. So, the creation appears like a single organism living within which if only a single species is missing it would be a real mutilation and a misfortune for ever.

(26) When they speak about prehomínids, the great scientists evoke quadrupeds which were transformed and stood up in time, to become gradually monkeys' bipeds, hairless, with a human face... They so evoke singular beings which, in a space time, were not quite animals and not yet men. Knowing that you are very numerous to believe them, I ask you anew: a species which would have gradually

lost its animal capacities to live, and which wouldn't have acquired those of men for do it, what would it thus have become meanwhile to survive during the millions of years necessary for its evolution? Besides, if the evolution of the species was real, why then there would have been extinction of the species of the previous eras? Wouldn't they have been able to last until our days, transforming itself by adaptation?

(27) This famous evolution, which would be an unlimited intelligence as it seem, would have been able to transform the living species during times and wouldn't have however been able to prevent the ageing of the species and individuals? Wouldn't it have been able to put an end to death? Is it because of this incapacity which blemish the extent of its enormous possibilities, that the evolution would have begun to elaborate this tremendous system of procreation within beings? If this is what you still believe, then tell me how come that not being able to prevent the disappearance of the species, it would have nevertheless been able to imagine such perfections in the procreation? Is it also necessary to hear that this evolution would be an entity having a purpose? What would it be exactly in your minds?

(28) The study of the eras shows in the certainty that plants, insects and animals were never others than what they were or are in their sort. Certainly, there were different species from those nowadays which disappeared for the reasons we saw, but no one was transformed. And the most recent ones, which appeared at the beginning of the quaternary or before, were formed such as we know them. It was the same for men who, as vegetables and animals, appeared each in turn, and such as they are on the continents where existed their elements of life. The entire second part of the book is indeed the formal proof.

(29) Thus exclude the evolution of the species lauded by the scientists, because it is them who evolve in the unconsciousness! And refrain from believing that everything which has feathers is intended to fly. Because the ostriches or the penguins were by no means created to fly in the air, but to be on the ground for the ostriches and in the water for the penguins. This is, because feathers aren't inevitably intended to make fly the creature. They can also serve for accumulating and for regulating the electromagnetic force, to give shade, to isolate from the heat or from the cold, or yet for relieving or for weighing more a being in the water where it moves. For the same reasons of diversity, we also find marine mammals and flying mammals, such dolphins or bats, which weren't conceived to live on the ground.

(30) Because they are always created according to the given living conditions, the beings which live in abyss or on mountains stay quite naturally in the environment where they were created and with which they make one. Not coming from somewhere else, their elements of life do not live elsewhere than where they live. And they stay there, because the creature cannot remove itself from its vital environment. That is why every living being is endowed with a constitution and with a metabolism which don't allow it to live somewhere else than within elements having served to create it. And it will always be like so, be convinced.

Evolution of humanity

(1) The end of the movement of the Earth, and the appearance of the ideal conditions of life which took place since the equator towards the poles, reveal to us why humanity exists in a decreasing color passing by four nuances. This stabilization of the Earth and climate also indicates us that the creation of man wasn't doing which stops, but in one go, in a single birth movement started from the equator.

Development of peoples

(2) It is also very interesting to know that human world didn't develop from a single couple and in a single country, but that its expansion was made from several original couples and from several countries, also coming from islands. Indeed, with the comings and goings of the Earth, it is henceforth within reach of all to see that the temperate climate, indispensable to human existence, eventually spread out all around the globe. That is why men came everywhere where life conditions allowed their creation. It is then necessary to stop believing that the world, in which men are today as numerous as the sand of the sea, would have had a single country and a single couple for beginnings, especially that the consanguinity opposes to it formally.

(3) The movements of our planet also allow us to observe that the first black men, were created here and there all over the equatorial regions of the globe, didn't moved to other continents and washed-out along the way in the rain to become brown, then yellow, then white, as maintain the eminent prehistorians and the other scientists! No, the snake demonstrates that it cannot be like this. That is why, the black men always engender black children, the browns the brown children, the yellows the yellow children, the whites the white children. And it will always keep on and on, because humanity is God's temple which needs these four colored columns to live.

(4) In order to convince you, know how to see that the movement of the favorable climate to the creation of man formed a border line around the globe, and the development of this line left behind it men and women who multiplied according to their color. Then, they populated gradually all countries which marked them by their imprints and accents. Some stayed where they were, whereas others went away to become established a little further. And they grew and filled the Earth as God had asked them.

(5) The countries which gave birth to men of a color, didn't offer the conditions of existence for men of a different color. And it is the same even today and will always be. Consequently, those who aren't native of the countries where their first ancestors were born must not live in these places, otherwise they will be intruders who will necessarily cause misfortune. You shouldn't however be confused with the normal land use of the nearby and virgin countries by the peoples of the first days of humanity, with the horrifying colonization committed by the conquerors who stole entire countries to their inhabitants. When we have some respect for men, we don't go to exterminate them and appropriate their country! Many did it however, by scoffing God's commandments. Be not thus amazed by the punishment promised to those who acted with such contempt of human beings. God keeps his promises. And, in this day of the last judgment, each will recognized their acts, I tell you.

Unity of peoples

(6) That the only decreasing and uninterrupted color of humanity makes you listen forever that there is no race superior or inferior to another one, because God created all his children with the same love. We cannot be above our brothers only to exploit them, or to destroy the Earth and make its inhabitants die. We can by no means be upper for make live, because each knows what makes him live in his country since the world was created. And if it pleased God to create his children in colors which correspond to natural environment whose He has extracted them, it is so that each of them recognize his country, his people, his race, and protects his integrity.

(7) The four nuances of the human color put in evidence that the individuals were successively created with their precious differences. These are indeed necessary so the aptitudes of some and the others add up to form a larger body (a tribe for example), so that he is able to live in harmony with his natural environment. So, because we cannot exist or live alone, it is indispensable to maintain the integrity and the specificity of every individual, so that all keep their differences and safeguard their race. For all that to happen, it is necessary to like and to maintain his indispensable differences, by refraining from standardize the thoughts by a unique culture and standardize bodies by illicit marriages.

(8) As all what exists, the colors of men have a reason for being. This reason is first of all that each knows who he is, and preserves himself from what can alter his person, his soul, as well as his family, his tribe or his people. It is obvious that if men continued to mix their blood by marriages between men and women of different colors, it wouldn't take very long for humanity to become uniform and disappear from the Earth. Because there is no country to make live durably men becoming similar, on Earth there are not regions stemming from mixtures of continents and climates to receive fruits of these love.

(9) If we could melt together all climates and all countries of the Earth, and to make possible that the same minerals, the same vegetables and the same animals are on all continents and islands, to which we could give an identical relief, and a comparable period of sunshine, similar seasons and an equal amount of rains, then men could mix their blood. But because we can't standardize the ground, climates, and all the elements which compose the conditions of life, refrain formally from marriages which eliminate races by descendants, bringing so, faster or slower, the extinction of the whole humanity on our young Earth.

(10) Believe that the cancellation of human differences amounts to the progressive cancellation of humanity, because no human being can be the just answer of all countries and peoples on Earth. Beware then of a unique language, a unique morphology, a unique color and a unique way of life; because, by becoming uniform and sensitive only to the same things, you would go down in the nothingness without ever being able to come back up. Don't defy thus any more the Creator's will which created different men so that each can protect his people and his qualities.

(11) The children stemming from marriages against nature, are necessarily without people and without possibility to know where their country and their roots are. Disorientated, foreign to everything and far-off the spirit of their people, they can no longer determine what should be their thoughts, their morality and their behaviour. In spite of it, they will not be rejected, neither by the Father nor by the Son, because they are victims of darkness and the unconsciousness of their parents. Nevertheless, the interbreeding has to stop on this planet; because every race is very precious to humanity, and has to live such as God created it.

(12) Although our Earth is at the bottom of the big spiral where it begins its long road of life, we see however the general confusion reigning among peoples where men of different origin are gathered. Tensions build up between themselves, because the country where they are can't correspond to each of them. And because many aren't at their place, all come up against and eventually hate each. To bring an end to this and so returns the respect of integrity of human beings, every man will live only in the country of his origin. Not to do it, would be a voluntary offence to the law of the Almighty and to bring on one the punishment, which is going to be given.

(13) However what we say about the consecutive faults at bring illicit marriages doesn't apply to waterside peoples belonging to identical ethnic groups, because the borders which we draw on the ground and which separate them don't make of them different people. Having a similar spirit, similar needs, and corresponding to the same conditions of life, people of these peoples can then without damage get married between them and procreate.

(14) The great disorder which results from mixture of the populations and from the half-blood, increases considerably in these last moments of the world. But isn't this the results from those who reign over nations since the antiquity, by leading peoples to war, myth, lying and hypocrisy? That's exactly it, and many take advantage of the immense spiritual weakness which ensues from it to sit their domination on other peoples using force, economy or ideology. Their successes make them believe that they belong to a superior race which must necessarily reign over the entire world...

Transformation of nations

(15) Men must be watchful to rise by spirit in order to not degenerate and bring humanity to its end. But, how did they live at the beginning of their existence? When they appeared in the purity of the beginnings, we conceive easily that they were pure and similar to children playing in the garden. Their heart was necessarily good, their spirit wasn't corrupted yet. They weren't belligerent and weren't making war, especially as they evolved in large spaces where animals abounded. Very few still, they joined to get themselves their subsistence and face the adversity. But, fertile, they quickly increased their number, because the need of the human presence was being strongly felt those times.

(16) As birds always knew how to make their nest, men, who are above all beings, knew how to build their house since they first came into the world. For this there has never existed cavemen, as the anthropologists assert it, but only caves and grottos being on the path of human groups which moved and borrowed them, during hunting for example. On bad weather, people of these primitive tribes liked to draw animals on the grotto walls which sheltered them, to leave a durable track of their passage, just like it is a pleasure for the navigators who paint beautifully their boat on the walls of certain ports where they stop or in which they take shelter for a while.

(17) Former or recent, these murals aimed at testify of a passage and at compete with aesthetics of those which preceded them. That is why, when the first men took shelter in a grotto, they felt obliged to draw animals, to show their talent, but also to prove themselves that they were atop of everything in particular animals on which they fed. Since ever we know man at his works. And it is because of this evidence, that we imagine very well original men apply to paint, with their wives and children, these magnificent rupestral figures that we can even contemplate nowadays.

(18) This need, for the man, to testify of its own existence, is also the origin of dolmens, pyramids and other symbolic constructions, because these works are tracks wanted by those who ardently wished to leave an indelible imprint of their presence on earth.

(19) We also understand that the original men lived in families, in tribes and in peoples bounded by their language that they never stopped developing. In their respective country, all understood each other. During the first millenniums which were necessary for their formation, they lived in Eden. So every people, on his continent or on his island, evolved in the serenity and in harmony with elements. There was no misery or suffering, disease was very rare. The servitude was unknown, because Cain hadn't rise yet and Abel slept quietly. The entire Earth was magnificent and covered with greenery and animals that God had created. There were still only few men, and all lived in the abundance and in purity of the original sources. They only took what they needed. The laughter dominated tears.

(20) In these charming debuts of humanity, men and women found naturally their place and their role within their family and within their tribe. Knowing that their hands couldn't weave the same treads, a man didn't try to compete with femininity of the woman, and the woman didn't want to replace man neither competes with him. No, it wasn't yet the confusion of the genders, because Adam

and Eve knew that their differences were the source of their love from which they drew their force and their enjoyment. Like this they took big pleasure from their marriage and the beauty of the world. All they did was obvious. Correcting themselves according to their experiences, they quickly progressed in the know-how. It was there so during the first millenniums. Then Cain rose and, having killed Abel, he built the city with his sons. It was then the beginning of the misfortune which led the world to its ruin.

(21) It is necessary to know that a nation gets made only with the country and the people to whom this country gives birth to. Formerly, the nation was by no means compound of vast human and foreign groups which lived in the same region. No, it wasn't another human community compound of men came from all countries, as are the nations of this end of century. It was made by a people compounded of native tribes of places and speaking about the same language. There were no authoritarian leaders in the beginnings of the world, what also means no subordinates. All were similar and formed together their projects. Nobody was slave or at the orders of anyone. They were as free as birds. The differences being appreciated, the brotherhood was obvious.

(22) Men from the origin were necessarily simple, pure, warm and brotherly. And their nation, in outlines defined by the language of the people, was at their image. It was very different compared to these nations on the evening of the world, from these domains bounded by artificial borders inside which we attend to the massacre of the inhabitants! They aren't nations, they are companies of destructions arisen from the darkness and the war customs, because we deform sites: The country is looted, ruined, destroyed, polluted. We also make suffer the animals from their birth to their death, and we deceive, we exploit, we add, we strike, and we imprison even young people, when even we torture or kill the inhabitants. It is abjection in its biggest dimensions and of horrible ways of suffering for the weakest, but honors for those who govern them...

(23) The power of darkness is terrible because, in six thousand years only, harmonious tribes of the Eden arrived at the horror of the big current nations. It was so, because having rejected God and his law, men began the search of a model of company in which to refer. And you are always in search of this model; because you see that, whatever you do, it always uncorks to the injustice, destruction, war and misfortune. By having a golden calf for God and miserable braggarts for directors, it can't be otherwise however. It is yet the reign of these criminals and calamities that they bring, by condemning future generations.

(24) Admit what I'm telling you. Because, since Cain killed Abel, his brother, there has never been another manners to live except the one imposed by uncircumcised and the golden calf that they serve. And you are since always conditioned to live as so, without being able for just a moment to live otherwise. Do you agree however that if a way to be and to behave takes the world to disaster, it exists necessarily its opposite? I say: because the societies of this world are associations of sectarian, conceited and bounded people, who lead inevitably the world to its end, it is that there is another way of living which leaves intact the Earth and its inhabitants. And it is towards this other way of living that I take you!

(25) The darkness are also source of anguish, fear, anxiety, because since ever men were afraid of those whom placed at their head by force, or that they have chosen for reign over them. They indeed saw that the ways in which they led them always ended in injustice, in misery and war. This is why following the first nations, there was only war over war and time of preparation of new wars, until this day where similar war rumors are still heard. And it is these uncountable wars of conquest, religions and supremacy which are at the origin of fortified cities and of development of weapons.

(26) The origin of the large city and armed nations, is the fear under all its forms. And only knowledge will eliminate for ever this fear which took several faces in the centuries, but which remains not less the cause of the increasing squeezing of men in the cities where they quickly degenerate. This degeneracy is undeniable in all nations; because in these last moments of the world, wherever we look, we see Sodom and Gomorrah! The perversion is indeed at its extreme, it is for man as well as for woman, and affects most of the children. This misfortune couldn't be however avoided because, to abandon God and his law to serve blindly goats and their laws, is to evolve in the bad sense and to lose necessarily all morality. We become then like animals.

(27) Because all societies are built as a reflection of romans, we know then with their precepts of traditions and their laws, they can't oppose any more to the monstrous growth of cities. They only can on the contrary to encourage it. So, by pushing the extension of cities to the extreme, it seems that they would eventually to join, by forming only a big one which would cover all the territory.. Already, in different country, several big cities operated their junction, by increasing even more their monstrosity.

(28) With the fields disappearing a little more every day, would we be able then to raise cows, sheep, horses and all cattle on boats attached along the coasts? Would we give them to eat the foam of the waves? Would we produce grain, vegetables, food plants and fruits on the mountains tops? How far this frenzied development of cities and of habitat would go if nothing interrupted it? The urbanism pushed to the extreme, as well as the intense mechanization and profit, could prevent this?

(29) For your leaders, the city which develops as a tumor isn't a monstrosity. It is on the contrary the happy future of humanity.. We see then plains and valleys, as well as the most beautiful fields that we cultivate, to cover themselves quickly with cement, asphalt, buildings, with iron and machines of steel! Be however reassured, because neither you nor your children will see farms along banks or cultures of wheat on summits. It won't happen. Because already the pollution which soils everything and deteriorates the climate, as well as the intense deforestation, the disappearance of the species, the impoverishment of mineral resources, the exhausting quest of money, the escalation in the armament aroused by the defense of interests, and to which things are added war, misery, denaturation, proliferation of poor people and the multiplication of lightning and incurable diseases that these things bring, appeal already to the lake of fire, which is the only power able put an end to all these calamities.

(30) Because humanity wanted to evolve alone, without God, the world is already at the edge of this holocaust announced for a long time. And it will take

place. You can then abandon your ideals and your political projects whatever they are, because they are apart from all reality. Isn't it indeed utopian to believe that this urban world remote from nature, which sinks always faster into the nothingness and horror, is a world which will always last? Those who govern you, by aggravating more and more disasters, however persuade you. They entail you easily in their ways, because the utopia, in which they bathe for perfume themselves, is an effective means to hide their smell and make you walk at their sides. Then nobody notices that the dark herald clouds of this terrible ordeal are the consequences of the transgression of God's law, brought by Moses..

(31) Isaiah recommends you however to distrust those who govern you and entail you in their own ways. He says:

*Stop trusting in mere humans,
who have but a breath in their nostrils.
Why hold them in esteem?*

(32) To measure their value, let examine one by one those who reign in cities and nations on the evening of the world; you will find in them only dry bones, devoid of flesh, because they died. Thus place your salvation in the Son of man whose word is word of the Eternal, there is no other word. Because your reason for living is in the holy city of the kingdom towards which he leads you with the knowledge, and in your soul which will live throughout the path of the life. Then listen to the one who gives his days to show the way of salvation, by thinking that if a single leader of people can annihilate the whole world with weapons whose he has, it is as well as only one, the Son of man, will save it with other weapons. Here is God's justice.

Man and his becoming

(1) The snake showed us that the four colors of humanity are necessary to occupy the entire Earth. They thus have to remain, like all that God has created. In this sense, each can easily admit that trees, for example, exist to make shadow, to give partially their wood and their fruits, to shelter and to support many animal species; and also to brighten up the landscape, cleanse the air and then offer the conditions of life to any sorts of creatures. That is why, you shouldn't destroy it.

(2) It is the same for all the waterways, whose purpose is to drain the mountains and other too wet places, to refresh those who bathe there and to water those who are thirsty, to give shelter and food to different beings, to enchant the landscape with pleasant sounds of streaming, and make magnificent many uncountable sites where human beings frolic. You know now that everything is conceived for the harmony and the beauty of the world, and so that Earth is this magnificent garden of Eden that it is necessary to leave intact, such as God created it.

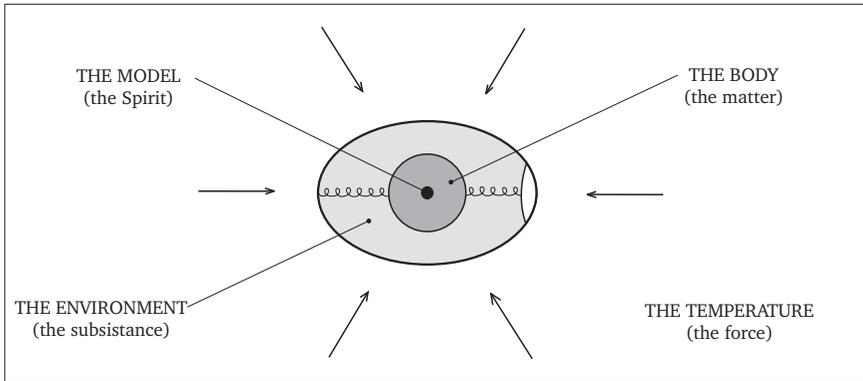
The constitution of being

(3) We know that we shouldn't destroy, you will say to me, but we are doing it! What are we thus to act in that way? Why don't we succeed in grasping how we have to live without doing evil?

I answer that the first thing which is necessary to do, is first to ask ourselves about the constitution of a being, and see that it is a creature made by the outside elements: of everything which comes from the universe and which is the breath of God. A being is also animated by the electromagnetic forces and the temperature which is a part of these forces. You were able to observe that the temperature is always at the origin of bodies and of their changes of states. But beyond the celestial bodies from which it always comes, the temperature is the essential force of the internal animation of human beings. You know that an egg remains inert in the cold, and that it livens up inside to become a chick in the corresponding heat of its mother. What means that temperature is indeed the driving force of matter which constitutes the chick, that it comes first from the outside (brooding), then from the inside by the transformation of foods whose this being eats.

(4) The egg, below, that we evoke, shows us what are the four essential elements for the existence of a living being, because any body is conceived according to this image. So, all of which is organism, individual or community, can't deviate from it:

- THE MODEL is used first for the architecture of the being and then becomes its spirit which makes law for itself, as for its others.
- THE BODY is that of the individual organism, familial or tribal.
- THE ENVIRONMENT includes the elements with which a body forms itself and evolves with his fellow men.
- THE TEMPERATURE is the indispensable force whose depend the climate and the animation of the bodies.



60 – The constitutive elements of being

(5) The elements constituting this egg are the expression of the world, and the way we should live to not destroy. Now, through it, we can see the world, but also a seed, a cell, a being, the Earth and even the Galaxy. But, here, this image shows more particularly the exact composition of what will be the new Jerusalem: the holy city, which is a viable organism this time; because, as the egg, it is composed:

of the spirit which is God's law with which we have to live,

of the body which is formed by the families meeting around the law,

of the environment which is composed of the elements of life located in the territory where the city is built and wherein it pulls its subsistence,

of the temperature which is the temperate climate in which man has to live.

(6) Whether a single cell or all cells of a man, or all the men of a tribe, or all the tribes of the people, or all the peoples of the world, all what lives is conceived with these distinct elements that we have just evoked. Nothing is made independently of them, or is viable without one of them. That is why I often said that men can't live differently than in community, as a church composed of families which know each other and which are all subdued to the Creator and to his law.

(7) Because of this, and because science is what makes man and not what man makes, we doesn't must change nothing on Earth, neither modify, nor denature, all has to stay in its originality. Sites, vegetables, animals and men; as well as waters

and waterways, forests, air and climate must not be modified at all, because what exists independently of any human's will is God's work. Also, in no way and for no reasons, we must not fit out the territory to our convenience, nor change nature to adapt it to the human thought or to any strategies. On the contrary, each has to use his faculties to conform to nature and keep it such as it was created. This wasn't what you were practicing, but the opposite, the Earth has become unbearable and ready to abandon you. That is why you are in despair!

The protective pain

(8) The continuity of the world can be assured only by the Holy Spirit in man, and this holy spirit can be given to him only by the whole knowledge of truth. It is thus useful to bring light also on this other element of the existence touching the spirit, which is the pain. What can we say about it? The discernment between good and evil aims at allowing us to go forward in what is convenient for life and its continuity. It is obvious that if we walk in evil, in what isn't convenient for the existence, we sink until find the death. What is also true for the animal's world. Therefore, so that men can arrive at the end of the centuries where they take knowledge of the truth, it was inconceivable that they can cross the desert and the darkness without the pain of the flesh which aims at replacing the lack of discernment of the good and evil. I say that if man was insensible to pain, already long time ago, that there would be nobody in the world. Because it is this pain which makes walk straight and it is not the human judgment which is often failing.

(9) Agree that if God had created the living beings without they can suffer in their flesh, those one wouldn't protect themselves from dangers and couldn't remain. Because they would smash, would tear, would annihilate, scorning their body. That is why the pain is necessary for the protection of creatures. Without it, nobody would be here today. The pain thus forces the individual to walk in what is favorable to him, because all which hurts the flesh or the soul is necessarily bad for life and its continuance. From what, we know that pain is one of the numerous perfections of the existence. However nobody was conscious of it until this day, because you considered it as a misconception and not as the greatest protection which is. And you blamed God for your pains...

(10) So that there is no injustice and cruelty, all which lives by settling in the ground by roots don't feel pain. That is why, during a fire, the plants which burn don't suffer. But all what lives by moving is subjected to the pain, because this one is a means of defense certainly, but also a punishment, when we do something that was not suppose to be done. It isn't thus the pain that you need to try to eliminate but what it brings, to begin with the darkness. Now, by destroying the Earth by which we exist, we act conversely, because it results from it necessarily the suffering and the mourning. Because of these evidences, it is much more useful to eliminate the causes of the pain than to want to cancel its effects, because it is always the consequence of misbehavior. Of this fact and by lived experiences, it also becomes the prevention of the fault which takes shape. It thus forces the creature to walk in what is favorable to it, while making it acquire some respect for the other creatures which suffer likewise.

(11) If it is terrible to suffer, it is for prevent not to bruise itself or to bruise the others. That is why, without the pain, life is inconceivable. If it didn't exist, you would never have anything to say, and if I wasn't crucified I would keep silent. It is consequently the most favorable element to the continuance of life, because the lessons that it gives are bitter and take away the envy to do it again. The end of the world will also show it.

(12) And if you say: why does woman has to suffer when she gives birth, while she carries out God's will? I answer you by another question: if the pains didn't come from the bowels of the woman when her child is at terms, what would oblige her to make the efforts to give birth to not suffer anymore? Even in that case the pain is wholesome, as well for the mother as for the child. But doesn't the mother quickly forget her pain through the enjoyment that she feels to have brought a child into the world? In the moment which follows, she doesn't remember it! That is why, never a woman has turned against God because of this pain. And when God says to Eve that he would increase the pain of her child birthing, he was not talking about this pain. He was telling her that by asking Adam to do what he was not suppose to do, she would suffer more and more in a world which would become iniquitous and precarious, and to which she would deliver her children. Isn't it what the women are experiencing today, when they are about to give birth in this world of madnesses, that they know condemned?

(13) But the virtues of the pain escape to intelligents which see in it a defect of life, making them shout: it is abominable to suffer as we suffer! Others support them, by saying: indeed, God is bad to do so to us! If God exists... do answer the children, He commits a great sacrilege, by letting die his creatures beside of which He doesn't intervene! We live in a cruel world, they assert! And life is a scandal, they add! God is a lie, and his Christ a legend!

(14) But, glorious men, overeager to not want to understand anything, is it God who makes you suffer or is it your incapacity to suitably live in the world? Your pains, men of poor understanding, aren't the remunerations for your transgressions of the commandments of the Moses law? Aren't they the fruits of the laws of those who govern? If they don't come from God, it is because they come from men! Don't thus reproach God for that you have to reproach yourselves. Thus suffer, it will strengthen you in the wait to fill your spirit of intelligence. You had God, His law and His prophets, but you rejected them to have a king, his laws and his ministers. Measure thus the effects by what arrives today because of them. Maybe your eyes will eventually open? Maybe you will have then some less arrogance?

(15) Others will also say that there are many diseases which produces great pains, and that it is inequitable! Certainly, because of stains, declines and bruises caused by the man, the diseases are very numerous on the evening of the world. And that we are circumcised or not, nobody is under shelter. But in the beginnings, when everything was pure, it wasn't like it is now. And men, who didn't suffer as you do suffer, didn't have to look after themselves as you are obliged to do it today. You thus need the great medicine of this end of centuries, because without it how many would you be? A very small number. Know however that in the kingdom, where there won't be any power, or money, or destruction, or aggression, the original order will be then restored and everything will become again pure as it was in the first

days. You will not then be exposed anymore to these perilous and alarming diseases which quickly develop in the darkness.

The ageing

(16) At the moment, as we enter in the kingdom of the Father, the Sun and the Earth are still like children in the sky. Their growing is rather rapid, everything goes very fast, and the life expectancy of the living beings is short. But when our celestial bodies will end their growth and when the solar activity will decrease, the life of the beings will then be much longer than it is today. Indeed, we know now that the speed of life of the beings is dependent of the speed of the celestial bodies work. That is why, it isn't the time which has the effect on us but the work speed of the celestial bodies of which we depend, because by changing constantly the conditions of existence of creatures, this work doesn't allow these ones to last indefinitely. We so understand that the ageing is due to the fact that a being can't follow constantly these continual changes, otherwise he would always live.

(17) If there was no ageing, meaning that if we lived continuously with the same body, we would also live without protective pain. What makes us think that we could cross a fire without damage, make a rock fall on the head of somebody who could not risk anything, and even destroy the Earth until we make it smooth because, without possible death of the body, the punishment would be non-existent. If we didn't age, we would also be without youth, without desire, without pleasure, without merit, without intelligence, without love, without joy; because we would live without respect, without justice, without forgiveness, without courage, without proper judgment, unopposed and without enthusiasm, because the senses, the appreciation and the effort wouldn't exist. What would thus be this sort of life forced without all this, and in which we couldn't obviously either laugh or lament? Because life cannot be like that, it is obvious that the death of the body is necessary. Consequently, the ageing is also one of the perfections of life. It isn't an insult or a misfortune, because in the term of days, the death interrupts the souls which went out of merit to subsist and allows the others to find a body on the long path of life. This is real and certain.

(18) These explanations show again that there is no possible adaptation of beings to new life conditions by continual transformations of their body throughout the centuries, without this we would live eternally by the body scorning the merit to exist. In that case, the law and the morality which ensue from it would be useless. There would be then no judgment of the soul by the law, neither the reward by eternal life. This is inconceivable. Because without morality that is to say without wisdom and restraint, the whole world would disappear and would already have disappeared.

The eternal life

(19) Today, each can see that beings are always finished bodies, whose life expectancy corresponds only at a short moment to the life of the celestial bodies of which they come down and which permanently change. It is consequently natural and indispensable to age so that after death, the deserving soul surrounds itself with a new human body. The duration of this second life will still correspond only at a moment of life of our celestial bodies. But this new existence, as the following ones,

will be much longer than the previous ones. Because the progression of the celestial bodies and souls will continue to be throughout the travel of solar family.

(20) If ageing and death frighten men on the evening of the world, it is because they ignore the truth about the reason for living. Death exists only in the imagination of those who don't know that the soul is the fruit of the lived which testifies of the merit to continue or not its existence by revivals. Thus be careful at the lying which, being unreal, writes the soul with falsities which make it take out of the true things and, therefore, out of the big spiral of the path of life. This is death and the only one that exists because, for the soul written of truths and acts favorable to existence, death doesn't exist nor time. Where would be its house? Life has houses, they are the bodies of human beings. But because these will return to dust one day, then where could death live? In souls? It can't, because the soul is insensible without a body and crosses ages in the unconsciousness, like an indestructible book could do it. Where thus death could live: in pebbles, in the air, in water, over clouds? Without a house, death cannot have a reality. The intelligence is given to you so that you understood.

(21) Besides, if the eternal life begins only after death of the human body as you believe it, then what is life before death? These are the priests of Satan who persuade you that the eternal life exists only after the death, because they do like and worship death. When we look at them, it isn't life but death that we see! because they respect it, perspire it, ooze it and carry the smell of it. They prostrate themselves before it and are afraid of it, because they are its sons. It is their beloved mother. And they incite men to worship it, to fear it, to respect it, and to place their salvation into it. Now, because they like it so much, that they know that the Father reserves it to them for eternal house.

(22) When we are at the threshold of the death, it is useless to turn to God, because it is too late to implore his favors. On the contrary it is necessary to dedicate ourselves to Him throughout the days, by presiding in the sense of His law. When we breathe by being circumcised, we are already in the eternal life. That is why the priests who preach the opposite, by being themselves dead who bury the dead, are wasting the souls of the livings. There is only the one who practises the religion of the heart which has the favors of the Father, as I said to you and explained. But the priests of Satan persuade you that, whatever he has done in his days, every man is forgiven when he dies. For these sepulchers, death is forgiveness and not a judgment of the soul, and a forgiveness which erases all sins, even those of the vilest murderous! That is why these are these priests that you have to fear, more than the weapons which can only kill bodies because, them, kill souls with such lies! Believe it my children, it is written by the finger of the son of God today, and by the prophets before him.

(23) Life is one and indivisible. It is general and constant in the unlimited universe. That can't be the case for death which is only the cessation of existence of a body here or there - Death isn't the opposite of life, it is the opposite of birth - That is why it is personal and local. And the passage from life to death is done without any pain, as when we lose consciousness. We are there then, the following moment, we aren't there any more! But, for the circumcised of heart, the death is only the sleep of their soul which will wake up with a new human body in the times favorable and

relative to the solar changes that we studied. That is why the Scripture says, let this serve as a testimony, so that whoever believes in the Son of man has the eternal life. Because the one who believes is necessarily a saint of mind. He is a child of the promise to whom the Earth belongs henceforth and for ever.

(24) It is also necessary to know that it is the daily enrichment of the writings of the soul which makes appreciate even more the existence. To grasp it better, think that if life in God's universe is one thousand, you are, with this first world, in the one of this number today. Your soul will reach one thousand when arriving in the heart of the Wheel. This comparison is to allow you to appreciate the eternal life, and that you should never dissociate celestial bodies whose we depend nor of the merit to pursue his life. Without this, you wouldn't be able to grasp it, and your desire to live would become blurred. Then you would die.

(25) You say: Every birth announces death! And I answer you that only the body can ages and passes, the soul doesn't do that. Think rather that when you come into the world you enter in the eternal life, but that you can also leave it depending on what you do. This is perfect because, there is a place on this Earth only for the righteous and the worthies. God always creates a lot, so that only the best remain, which means the useful and the perfect. That is why there are a lot of people in this turn of the century and, among them, many are called but only few are chosen ones.

(26) That all those things together allow you finally to grasp that the knowledge acquired all along our existence, isn't to show that we are born to die, but to live eternally. This increase of knowledge allows us to acquire the Holy Spirit for live with the soul everything that the long path of life offers.

God's commandments, isn't death, but it is eternal life, says Jesus.

Now, whoever can acquire this life, by the circumcision of the heart and by elevation. To elevate, is what you're doing by following me and by understanding the works of the Eternal, in particular the electromagnetic activity with which everything exists in the sky and on the Earth, up to the man. It is thus easy to rise and to reach the knowledge with which we can't venture any more into what kills.

The judgment

(27) Always think that celestial bodies and souls walk together on the long road of life, and that at birth the soul is a virgin book which we write by what we live every day. The atheists will say on this matter that I speak skillfully about the eternal life so that men do not corrupt and do not destroy the whole creation, but instead that my words are unfounded, that there is no God, neither judgment, or reward. I answer this to them, to depreciate the Son, they will also have to annihilate the Scriptures which make reference to the eternal life, as well as the whole book of life which demonstrates this reality, and to continue to assert that men exist accidentally and without reason... Can they only hear what are the true justice, merit and reward? I say this to you, we can't live indefinitely with suppositions or myths, but only with certainties. And those who are looking for them will find them in this book

of life and in the books of those who announced me, because this is also your judgment.

(28) Be also conscious that you can't be taught and judged otherwise than by the Scripture. Now, a small book which shows God's universe in its reality and gives to men an exact vision of the world, which reveals the contents of Scriptures veiled until this day, and which explains to each and every one how it is advisable to live to conform to the reality and live eternally, is necessarily the book of life of the Lamb. The Scripture says on this subject, for this judgment day:

Then I saw (John) a great white throne and him who was seated on it. The earth and the heavens fled from his presence, and there was no place for them.

And I saw the dead (you all), great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened (the old and new testament). Another book was opened, which is the book of life (this book). The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books.

The sea (human) gave up the dead that were in it, and death and Hades (times of ignorance) gave up the dead that were in them, and each person was judged according to what they had done.

Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire (this one who arrives). The lake of fire is the second death (the first one being that of the spirit). Anyone whose name was not found written in the book of life was thrown into the lake of fire (he hasn't his place in the kingdom).

(29) Because I open your eyes and resuscitate you with my baptism, what you wrote on your soul for your days is judged according to what is written in the books of the prophets and in this book of life. Because they contain nothing else but real and fertile words which change the man of darkness into man of light. That is why those who practise the lying register it on their soul, and can't be of the number of the chosen ones. Not finding their name written in the book of life of the Lamb where they recognize themselves, they can't be a part of the number of those that I come seeking for the kingdom. Then, not being able to follow me as do the saints of mind, they will be thrown in the lake of fire.

(30) This is what is the last judgment whose speaks the Scripture. Because, whoever you are, you can't escape this judgment, which also has for object to separate goats and sheep before the end, and as the prophets had warned you of.

The just world

(1) Led in the whole truth by the Son and the prophets today, you know that you have to keep your soul alive, corresponding to the existence, so that it knows the magnificent worlds to come on the long path of life, at the beginning of which we are. So, each will practise the law and will circumcise his heart, because we live to love and not to destroy, to enjoy the existence and not to suffer.

(2) To ensure this, it is indispensable that the conditions of life are natural and balanced, as in the origins, so that the newborn children always find a pure and intact Earth and such as it was created. Consequently, it is necessary to educate the children on the works of the Eternal, so they can any longer do what it should not, like to promote the use of machines which takes up your lives and the whole Earth, killing everything; or yet to deviate from the morality.

On the essential needs

(3) A man grows with the education that he receives in his environment where he evolves. That is why, being born and evolving in the traditions and the customs of the fathers annulled the capacity to question them. Indeed, the beings always find normal what surrounds them and being part of the elements of which they're made of. So, the child who grows up in the city won't notice that he evolves in a very harmful environment. Whereas the child of the campaign, who grows up within the animals environment and in the nature, can never deviate from the truth with which he is molded, and his judgments will remain good during his existence. Him, will always have a common sense, and will have an exact vision of the world and of the original order established by the Creator.

(4) To live peacefully on high tops, in the manner of the angels of the Wheel, man needs certainly his natural environment, but also needs to be educated in this environment. It is also necessary for him and his close relations, his people, his entire freedom, and to be able to leave it to his creator. This being the essence of the members of a family, it's the same for all families of the Earth. Consequently, the

reunion of the families of the kingdom, which will gather around the law of this new Alliance, won't change the needs of each. I explain that what is necessary to one person and his family, is necessary the same thing for the other persons and their family, and that the fact that there are several associated families doesn't have to change the needs of everyone.

(5) Certainly, what is said here was by no means the case in cities and hierarchical world, because the members of the ruling class and of the rich class, thinking firmly of being superior to the others, lived from others and not from the earth to which they were foreign. So, the requirements of some weren't the one of others, and what ensued from it was outrageous.

(6) On his new Earth that he is going to create, God announces by the Scripture that nobody will work for the profit of others, and that each will enjoy the works of his hands. Also have for the idea that the one who will work a field for himself will not have to work a multitude of others to satisfy the needs and requirements of the inhabitants of the big cities, knowing that these cities will no longer exist. No, being forced to work for strangers is an infamy at the eyes of the Father, because it brings necessarily half of the world to be lived on the other half which is held in slavery.

(7) No, the One who created everything didn't give men in feed to other men, nor peoples in feed to other peoples. In this simple word of Jesus:

Whoever wants to be first must be slave of all.

don't we find what have to be the thought, the behaviour and the overlook that we should focus on others? Don't we read about what is love, deference, the respect for others and the brotherhood? Was it the feelings and the attitudes of the leaders of these arrogant nations which were proud of beings superior to others? Cursed on them all! That they disappear for ever!

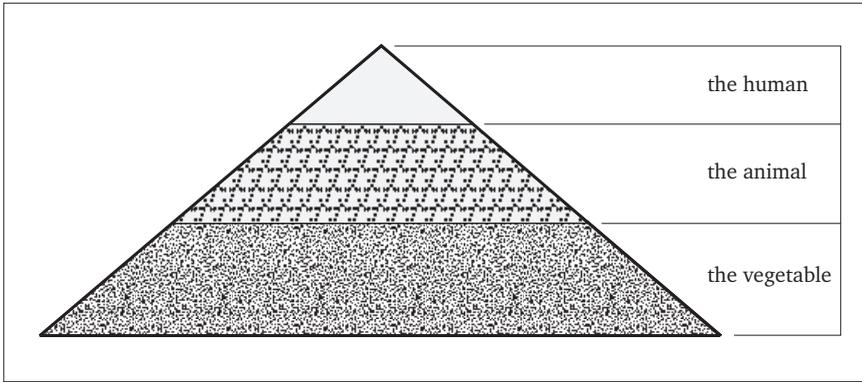
On the proportions of the world

(8) Soon becoming comprehensive, humble and very rare, you won't stop practising the kingdom's law. Then will become established a new relationship between men and the peoples, based this time on the feelings. A new order will be born naturally in the world, by God's will and according to what has to be to not hinder any more the walk of life.

(9) Thus banish all idea to have to organize the world, like those who strove to do it and who substituted themselves to the Creator, by thinking being over Him. It is because of them that wars were born and that we assisted to the unrestrained multiplication of the conquerors and the peoples whom they enslaved, because these last ones postponed their salvation on the high number of their children. Then men became too numerous on the Earth. And the Earth runs out, deforms and suffers from it.

(10) To avoid this, how can we know what must be the just proportions of humanity, as well as of the animals and vegetables? Can we estimate them? I answer that we imagine well that the world of vegetable has to exist in a larger quantity and on a much larger area than it is for the animal world, and this last one in a number

higher than the human world, so that the order and the balance can remain between all.



61 - The world

Here is thus how will be the aspect of the world in the kingdom, when the species will have found their original number and their balance, as well as their real value at the eyes of the human beings.

(11) The eras showed that the mineral produces the conditions of life for the vegetable, that the mineral and the vegetable produce the conditions of life for the animal, and that the mineral, vegetable and the animal produce lastly the conditions of life for the human being. If thus the primary and constituent elements of the human being disappeared due to the lack of place, it is certain that humanity would disappear with them. What will not happen however, because everything isn't destroyed in the world of Noah...

(12) We also understand that along the eras, there was at the same moment a progress in the quality of beings produced at their time and a decrease of their numbers; this, because what is more elaborated is necessarily rarer. That is why, last-born and the greatest of all the living beings which God created, man must be the rarest. His needs being superior to those of the animals, he can live only if the number of individuals who compose the humanity remains restricted. Otherwise, he is obliged to plunder everything to last a little longer before disappearing. That is why man must never step out of these rules that the nature imposes and that the law of the Holy Spirit defines clearly.

(13) If thus today there was not this natural selection which takes place by the separation of the saint men of those who aren't, the overpopulation itself could only engender the entire disappearance of humanity. And if it is distressing to notice this excess which commits such a devastation, it is reassuring however to know that the terrestrial garden (the Eden) will return again to what it was before, as soon as those who trample it and disturb its waters will then have disappeared. Noah and the prophets join me to denounce it. And believe that it will so be done.

(14) When you, the chosen ones of God, will already be in the sanctuary for about ten years, how you will know if the species of the creation reconstituted their right number which will allow again the world balance?

On this point, know that, even after having become enlighten angels, you will have to content with observing the natural development of what exists independently of your will. This new development of the species will be done freely, and you must not get involved in this, by no means. Then you will notice that the original order which your fathers had shaken and the balance between the species which they had put in danger will be restored by themselves.

(15) This is why I don't stop saying that, men or angels, you will have to touch nothing on this Earth that you didn't create. The world was not been started by God so that you finished it in your way, because it is a finished work which you don't have to touch.

On the discernment of the values

(16) To reinforce your new spirit, pull from this world of darkness that you leave, what will be a world of light where you go. Far from protecting the nourishing Earth with all it contains, your fathers, devoid of the Holy Spirit, knew only how to destroy it. It is thus incumbent, to you the chosen ones, to later explain to your children how they modified nature, destroyed the forests, soiled the earth and the sea, plundered the grounds, destroyed the fertile plains buried under cement, asphalt and iron, they ransacked and contaminated sites, caused a strong deterioration of the climate with their activities, and affected seriously their health. You will show them using patience that they so were destroying themselves, and that they corrupted all their ways due to the lack of respect, going as far as burning their children with the fire of their lies to honor their gods!

(17) So immortalizing the infamy and the disaster, your fathers did not express any anxiety however in front of the scary disappearance of the species, the diseases and the replacement of the natural by the artificial. No, because they didn't notice that they quickly made the Earth unbearable. That is why, in spite of the important number of victims whom it was necessary to help, they gave themselves good consciousness, by not stopping proclaiming that they were in search of the best quality of life... We progress! they said. Poor men, poor men, even animals cursed them, because they crushed them.

(18) Besides, and as well as the law obliges it, the world in the sanctuary will not experience this exploitation of man over man, nor the supremacy of a race, a nation or people over other peoples or over the entire humanity. And in this magnificent garden of the Wheel, where we can't conceive any more an urban world on one side and a rural world on the other side, there will be only small cities integrated into nature and builded by families respectful of the law. That is why my children, the Earth will keep the magnificence of its beauty, and the order will live in all countries.

(19) When the book of life will have made fly away the word scientific and the word religious from your thoughts, you will be relieved of what made you interpret everything upside-down. Then the works of the Eternal will appear to you clearly, and you will no longer confuse them with the human works. You will also know that your relationship with the Creator have to be those of children with their father, and

devoid of ceremonies and play-acting. The light will be in you and will allow you to discern perfectly the values of the existence. Don't thus regret this long stay in the darkness before to born again from the spirit, because the period in darkness is also a time of preparation for the resurrection.

(20) During their stay in the darkness, your predecessors had no discernment. They ignored that universe is eternal and alive, and that because of it we are alive and without limit of life. They didn't recognize the celestial spirit, and believed firmly that the God of their thoughts had created the good and the evil, and that each man would contain a man of good and a man of evil.

(21) Unable to grasp that there is only a single universe and a unique God who lives in it, how would they then have known that God creates everything in the opposite, so that man can discern, interpret and rise? Not knowing much more that children aren't born sinners, but do become as such by the transgression of the law, your predecessors saw the good and the evil as being a creation of God and not the choice of man. That is why in these days of darkness which end, it was yet the evil which dominated, the one by which everything is destroyed, right up to the heart of the newborn children.

(22) The good favors the existence and enhances it, whereas the evil affects it and makes it more difficult. Whoever can hear it. It is for sure that the one who abuses somebody by guile or by force, or by lies to give himself a greater value, or who kills or destroys to show his supremacy, or yet which steals something, substitutes voluntarily evil into good. It is indeed good for him to act like so, otherwise he wouldn't do it. And all uncircumcised are acting as such! Because, for them, they don't commit misdeed during their outrages, and don't feel by no means guilty. This indicates that the good and the evil are personal notions, particular values to each depending if he is circumcised by heart or not. Hence from the prophets, the trinity and the law by which we know where we are going.

On the culture

(23) The education of the child in the straight and narrow, will be at first the one which allows him to circumcise his heart. After what, he will learn only to read, to write, as well as other elementary things. And what he will want to know furthermore, he will discover it by the prophets and by the book of life of the lamb, as well as in the days of his existence; because life is in itself a daily study that must come naturally and freely in the garden until the old age.

(24) To study to feed his spirit, is the same as eating food to feed his body. Consequently, it is necessary to be vigilant, because to learn all in the childhood removes the desire to live. This was noticed with the desperate children who came out of schools where we locked them up, because we have taught them at twelve years what they should have known at fifty years.

(25) But verily what was this kind of education that kings and religious established and made mandatory? Wasn't it to give to children a form of precise thought, so that they walk in the ways that we had chosen for them? I tell you, to enclose the children from their youngest age to teach them how to surrender themselves to others, as well as showing the best methods to live by scorning

creation and the entire Earth, by depriving them of their youth that they should have freely passed in the garden, was enough to justify the grand punishment.

(26) A human being must never be imprisoned by force. Misfortune to those who don't hear that! Because there are other manners to educate, and other ways to correct than to take away his freedom. That is why, to imprison the children as soon as they know how to walk, to teach them by force what is leading to the disaster, or yet to imprison the sinners for straighten them and put them again on the straight and narrow, this is what we were saying, this could only bring the anger of the lamb; because such practices which have nothing to do with the culture of a human being are despicable of God and men! Condemn the confinement and the detention of every living being, man or animal! In order to be in favor to the eyes of the Father and save your soul, you must not commit any more the horrors of your predecessors.

(27) We saw that there are no boundaries between the mineral, vegetable, animal and the human being. Man isn't thus an isolated being from the rest of the world. Being on the contrary the fruit of all things, placed at the top of the creation, he is endowed of the spirit that other beings can't have. But this spirit is given to him so that he can learn and rise, and not to populate the Earth of crippled, disabled, ill, poor, slaves, prisoners, starving men and desperate persons, as it was in the world of darkness which is about to end. That is why, abandon the habit to think in term of money, profit, power and supremacy. These things are the causes of the iniquities which don't conceive in the sanctuary where you are going.

(28) The spirit, which emanates from the writings of the soul, can be perfect only if it is freed forever from the constraints imposed by ignorance. Indeed, how a reasoning could be just if the spirit is disrupted by misbelieves? If we don't know the celestial bodies of solar family, how can we know what Earth is and the world that it makes live? Can we only imagine the world as a single piece and the man, for whom everything exists, has done exactly what he should never do again? What is allowing us to see this: the eyes closed by ignorance or the eyes wide opened by the knowledge? If you know how to answer this, consider that you are chosen for the kingdom and for the eternal life.

(29) But, when I admire the beauty of the Earth and sky, when I contemplate the harmony of the works of the Creator, I don't understand what is human culture whose man boasted. I neither grasp the meaning of it, nor know the use of it. However, it is obvious that the Earth is a magnificent garden that we don't have to leave to go live on other celestial bodies where there are only stones and dusts. What is worth then this human culture for which you hung on, and what was its destiny? The enrichment of the spirit has for purpose to live ideally on earth with every elements of nature. But, we can't succeed without circumcising his heart. The circumcision is consequently essential to live, because it is the whole world which depends on it.

The spirit and the rules

(1) So that man does not destroy the Earth any more in the indifference of what will be the future of the children, you have to listen attentively the Son of man in all circumstances. On this, Jesus said:

If you love me, keep my commands. And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another advocate to help you and be with you forever, the Spirit of truth. The world cannot accept him, because it neither sees him nor knows him. But you know him, for he lives with you and will be in you.

I pass to you the spirit of truth which is in me and which you will keep in you; because, whatever are your conversations, they will always concern the book of life of the lamb, this bread of heaven which was promised to you to live eternally.

(2) Our progression in the real was effected as those of sailors who, having sailed for a long time by dead reckoning, from now orient themselves with the compass and can even know their exact position on the waters expanse. Likewise, we can place today our solar family on the great spiral of the path of the life.

(3) After having progressed like so through knowledge, you are anymore allowed to return backwards henceforth, because the world is comparable to a vessel going away irreversibly towards a destination which isn't unknown any more. But in this world the confusion and the distress still reign, because there are almost as many pilots as there are leaders of nation! Can we conceive a ship with a multitude of rudders steering in all directions? Where could it go, if it isn't on reefs? Such is this world however, the heads of nations want to direct each in their way, an aimless world and disorientated, subjected to all kinds of dangers.

The perception of the real

(4) To finally end this wandering and anguish which it arouses, you first have to conceive that there must be on Earth only rules that are common to all, this being the object of a unique law for all peoples, and with only one director: Christ. Isn't it what Jesus says and what Moses explains? From now on, whoever sees that it can't

be otherwise, because the world continuity could be assured only by the Holy Spirit. This new spirit is formed with the knowledge and makes everyone responsible for its acts. That is why you had to be born again so that the world becomes again in accordance with the reasons for which it was created.

(5) The intelligence of a being is his skill, his know-how which ensues from the understanding of what surrounds him and of his capacities to act. But if his mind is filled with forms of intelligence having a destructive character, as that of the uncircumcised, it can only destroy works of God and not protect them. And it is exactly this which loses the world in which reign those who are not saints of mind, because the entire Earth is devastated and in danger because of them.

(6) The spirit, which emanates from self, is like a great light formed by a multitude of small grouped lights, because it is the sum of intelligence of each cell which composes the person. And it is this spirit which allows to embrace the whole universe. Whereas the intelligence, is nothing else than the discernment of opposite things (as yes and no), it orders only the gestures according to what must be done. The spirit thus, which is the thought and the consciousness, endows man of speech. But only the mind distinguishes man from the animal but not the intelligence, because we know that any creature remains by its intelligence. This last one, which develops by acquired experiences, is thus enough to live. Until now man lived with his intelligence but didn't use his mind to know the universe and the place that he occupies within it. In this way, he could only get lost and condemn his posterity.

(7) The understanding, which ensues from a good perception of the real, doesn't thus concern the intelligence but the holiness of the person. It is so, because the intelligence, which belong to any living organism, only allows to provide to its subsistence and to face the adversity. This is what all animals of all species do, as well as men of all nations... And humanity lived like so until this day, that is to say, similar to animals manner. But now has come the time for man to rise through spirit, to leave his incapacities and to enter in the spiritual world of angels, otherwise he will disappear for ever. That is why I lead you in the whole truth.

(8) We also know that the sense of touch, taste, hearing, smell, sight and other sensations allow the organism to perceive outside things. We so feel the real with the whole body; and the brain, it, coordinates the behaviour as a consequence. If we cannot change anything of what we are, we can nevertheless circumcise ourselves to sharpen our faculties of observations and deductions from which the light shines. I'm saying that the one who gets rid of his bad thoughts, is endowing himself with a new consciousness which will allow him to understand celestial and terrestrial things, because he can sound God's depths out and grasp the values of the existence.

(9) I explained that the breath of life comes down from above onto the soul of each, and that the spirit which results from it is done according to everything we lived since birth. If thus what we acquired since the childhood is in accordance with the rules that God placed in man by creating him, that is good. And the spirit emanating from the soul is a good spirit, corresponding to Nature. But if what we learnt and lived isn't in accordance with the rules of existence written in the flesh, the spirit which emanates from the soul is bad, like it has been shown.

(10) It turns out that it is what we lived which determines the good or the bad spirit of a person. However, that it is good or bad, the spirit doesn't touch the intelligence which is rather hereditary. What is very well noticeable with the eloquent leaders of peoples, as well as the excellent scientists and the high-ranking military chiefs who are using a considerable measure of intelligence to bring and manipulate the powerful machines of war and some other nuclear weapons which are going to put an end to the world and to their own existence... See then through their faculties that the intelligence of a man doesn't necessarily make this man saint of mind.

(11) Life is spirit and consciousness. In it, the language is the expression of the spirit of the people and country which gave birth to these people. The language is the word. The word is the spirit. And the spirit creates the world. God is spirit. And God's word is heard everywhere in the universe. That is why, to know God, his works and his intentions, is sufficient for the consciousness, because we have to limit ourselves in the understanding. For example, would it be useful to know how atoms join and react between them to form a fruit? No, it isn't necessary and don't worried about it; especially as if you had an exact representation of the atoms which would give form, color, savor and the smell of fruits, you would have no pleasure to pick them; and your knowledge wouldn't be enriched.

(12) When we are creature, we must be satisfied to be called on Earth and to understand what we find, to enjoy the existence. You must not want to change everything; otherwise you will lose your soul, for have wanted compete with God. Man isn't a creator, he is created. He isn't a builder, he is built. Because man doesn't make himself, it is done. He did not make himself on earth come, there has been called onto it. Thus show humility in your comments and be humble and not touch anything, because you are only passing through this world which has to last and that you didn't create.

The human nature

(13) Being made of all, man carries in him all elements of the nature which give form to his genes. That is why he can do everything that what animals do. While the animals, can't make all what man makes. However an animal can have some sensibilities closer to those of man, because everything being made out of flesh reacts with a consciousness more or less diffuse of emotional elements. But, because the essence from universe only allows existence with a body of flesh, you shouldn't deduct, such as the scientists, that man is an animal like the others. Man is a being of flesh certainly, but in a dimension which is similar to the Divinity, just as we justified it.

(14) The beings are integral parts of celestial bodies of which they depend. Therefore, created in reply of the life elements given by the Earth and the Sun, all human beings are endowed with senses which inform them about the outside world where they evolve. Like this they have more or less consciousness of their existence and dispose of means to remain. But animals don't know what they are, because they lack reasoning. However, they recognize their congeners by affinities and join them. Only man provided of reason who can imagine what he doesn't see. He is also the only one to be conscious of the birth and death, contrary to the animals which, they, don't know that they are like him, only passing on earth. Aware of the danger

however, animals distrust their predators. But when one of them is caught, it ignores that it dies, because it doesn't know what death is. For this reason, and contrary to what several affirm, the animal kingdom is by no means a cruel world.

Rules and freedom of beings

(15) To know human greatness, it is constantly necessary to have in mind that in the unlimited space are the countless galaxies which are perpetually renewed, and that they are constituted of stellar families whose purpose is to make live a world, always having man at its summit. In that way, we see that the matter and the spirit are together the body and the spirit of God with which vegetables, then animals, then men exist on the Earth. We so understand that we are a whole and not part of a whole as are the species, and that the rules of existence for animals are also those of the man who contains them all in him. There are no several kinds of life in the universe, but only one common life to all.

(16) Because life is the same for all beings, the rules of life of a species are necessarily contained in all individuals who belong to it – It wouldn't thus have particular and external rules of life to an individual or a group of isolated individuals from their fellow creature – It's the same for a man and a woman who don't carry in them particular and individual rules, but only those of humanity. Man must then abandon any kinds of constitutions and laws established by those who reign in nations. Because these outside and foreign laws to his existence place him in conflict with himself and his fellowmen. They disorientate him and oblige him to sack everything, until comes the end.

(17) But whatever are beings, their rules of existence are innate; because by creating them, God also gave them the means to remain. For example, we know that ants carry naturally in them the rules of life of the whole ant-hill. They have, for that by no means need to be commanded by the others. It's the same for mice which carry in each of their cells the rules of life of their multitude. The lions have likewise in them the rules of life of lions, and the horned animals those which are appropriate for them. Fishes have aptitudes and gift belonging to their sort. Birds also have their own which consist in finding their food, in building their nest, in laying their eggs, in brooding them and in raising their small ones until they take their flight and perpetuate their species. All these things are perfectly known to you. Nevertheless, you still ignore that men have likewise in their flesh the rules of life of humanity! How would you see now that these rules are all erased by the laws of those who govern them? This incomprehension, isn't it an enigma, a mystery, for a being endowed with reason?

(18) Why man perceives easily the rules of life of the plants and animals, as well as the indispensable original freedom in which they can be practised, and doesn't perceive his own and what is this same freedom? It comes from the vanity of which only men are equipped with. Indeed, while seeing that he is the thinking creature, the tallest and the most intelligent of all, up to the point to produce nuclear weapons which can destroy the whole world in an instant, that he thought since always be able to establish without damage his own rules. And he made his own laws, which are necessarily against nature, as we see it.

(19) This attitude is a confusion, originated at once by his intelligence and from his reject of God. Although he knows that he is a well thought creature, man tries hard by all means to believe that he is the fruit of chance, can so all afford, even changing nature and condemn deliberately the generations to come. He so acts, for not feel under a judgement, because it is certain that chance cannot judge anybody. Immense is his vanity, thick are his darkness and terrible is going to be his punishment.

(20) All creatures of the Earth are free as air, except men who impose themselves foreign rules to their existence. To hear what I say, think that if you were, with your spouse and your children, the unique human family of Earth, all that you would do would be dictated by your needs and common sense. It would so be it, because you could practise only your internal rules which consist to live in the original freedom. Try then to understand that there are no sorts of freedom, but only the original freedom. Either we are free to do all that we want or we are not. If we aren't free, we are necessarily under constraint and yoke. Now, by having a golden calf for God, and by obeying to the goats which impose you opposite laws to all what makes of you men, you are slaves! You will thus only practise the rules of humanity in the holy city of the kingdom, built by the spirit of truth.

(21) Isn't it in the deep nature of man saint of mind to give evidence of love at every occasion; as well as wisdom, righteousness, mercy, humility, compassion and charity? These are the effects of the circumcision of the heart which determine the human values and the acts of each, and it is from them that results the law of the kingdom. Now, those who wound the Earth, the plants, the animals and people to whom they lie aren't circumcised. However all could have become it by burying their vanity. Then nobody would wonder about the justice today, because the one who is saint of mind behaves as a deserving man, and lives in agreement with the whole creation without harming whoever. And nobody would wonder about peace, because each would be free to do what pleases him, when he would like it, and without that it is necessary to report its acts to somebody, or to pay a levy to whomever it is.

(22) You will live like so in the next century, because this justice, this freedom and this peace that all angels of heaven inhale, will be protected by the law of the kingdom. This law will prevent the return of the men swelled of pride who deprive peoples since the antiquity. The angel submits himself only to God and not to the man, his brother. The angel is his own law.

The factors of the disorder

(23) The skill develops by observations and experiences. But it can be annihilated by the lying and the loss of freedom which forces man to make what isn't suitable to him. And it is what occurred in several peoples because of those who reigned. We see, indeed, that it remains only few men who know how to cultivate the earth and produce what they need. Their know-how went away, because under the ceaseless pressures of the lying, the subordination and the reprisals, the common sense flew away. It is then the disaster in many countries, which urges their inhabitants to go away.

(24) But, although similar, men are different for the reasons we evoked and in particular to be able to live under all latitudes. Consequently, they must not for any reasons abandon their family, their people and their country to establish themselves definitively somewhere else, in fact that doesn't cover them with dignity. If they do it, they are obliged to lose the qualities of their race in the foreign countries which cannot offer them what they need.

(25) What we say is very well illustrated by the conquerors, these small and cowardly men who stole formerly by violence the countries of others that they colonize and deform without measuring the consequences. The wisdom not being a part of their values, the site, the plant, the animal, and the aboriginal people disappear everywhere where they settle down. And they take great pleasure to destroy, to show some kind of supremacy onto the world... Fallen in the mindless state, their madness can't appear to them, because it isn't given to the madmen to know that they are crazy. The whole Earth suffers from their slanders, but the term of its pains has arrived, as in Noah. The law of Moses judges them, and their punishment will be at the measure of what they did.

(26) Practise the human laws, either settle his people and his country to go to settle in a foreign country, or leave nature to squeeze into cities, are the main factors of the man disorder and the extreme proliferation of the humanity.

(27) During darkness, only the original freedom would have been able to maintain man honest and in a just numbers. But, by not wanting to listen to the prophets neither practise the law of Moses, men followed Cain and his sons who made them come out from nature to pack as grasshoppers in the cities where nothing anymore does appear to them, not even the stars! Nevertheless it is unmistakable that in a city of several millions of inhabitants, where seven days are required to go around it by walk, we are even more remote from our original environment than if we were living on the Moon! We are then foreign to our own country and to everything that it contains. That can't last forever, because it isn't these noisy and smoky cities which can be the constant future of men, but only the holy city with its three parts.

(28) God only can enlighten peoples and gather them around his name to keep them free and in peace. Nobody or anything else in the world can realize this marvel, which begins with the resurrection of the dead. Don't thus look behind any more to see what was, this happen in the darkness and won't ever come back. Jesus recommends it, he says:

No one who puts a hand to the plow and looks back is fit for service in the kingdom of God.

If you help the Son to overcome the world and to put in place the kingdom of God, you so place the hand to the plough. Then, you will only look forward from now on, because you will not be able to live any more like you did it by not knowing the truth.

Comprehension and faith

(1) Above all things, man has to take care of all beings which God placed under his feet.

*When I consider your heavens, the work of your fingers, says David,
The moon and the stars, which you have set in place,
What is mankind that you are mindful of them,
And human beings that you care for them?
You have made them a little lower than the angels
And crowned them with glory and honor.
You made them rulers over the works of your hands;
You put everything under their feet:
All flocks and herds,
And the animals of the wild,
The birds in the sky and the fish in the sea,
All that swim the paths of the seas.
Lord, our Lord!
How majestic is your name in all the earth!*

Taken from the psalms, this quotation expresses the human greatness. However, only you, the chosen ones, can measure the depths. Indeed, attributing the sense of life to chance which would have evolved the animal into man, and believing that the Lord God who creates everything is a legend, the atheists cannot advance in knowledge. Then how could they know that men are slightly lower than the angels? To the rank of insane they are, to this rank they will stay.

On the capacities of the chosen ones

(2) You agree now that only a little reflection is required on the activity of the matter to understand the formation of the satellites, planets, the Sun and all the stars. It is therefore indisputable that man saint of mind can apprehend the perpetual cycle of the matter and make fly away the mystery of eternity, as we did it. After what, he knows that the soul is the fruit of the life lived, intended for rebirths.

He perceives the existence of the soul as he perceives the existence of the Sun, that is to say from all that leads to it. This then puts an end to death. Thus, before him, remains only the eternal life, that he acquires easily rising to the Creator.

(3) Then make sure not to underestimate you, you who make this ascent, because you are like me: what I see, you will see it; what I do, you will do it; and where I am, you will come. Interrogate the one who climbs a mountain up to its summit. He will tell to you that at the top and in the purity of tops, he sees all things very far. It's the same for the one who rises to the summit of the mountain of the Eternal, from which he sees from the top what cannot be seen from below. And it is there where you will join me before going into the kingdom, because the redemption of your soul depends of this elevation, that each of you, circumcised, can do with ease.

On the identity of the children of God

(4) You must also know that faith isn't sufficient to open eyes and resuscitate, because only the comprehension of God's science realizes this marvel. And it is only after having resuscitated that you will go into the kingdom where you will no longer die. If thus you die according to my death and resuscitate according to my resurrection, death will no longer reach you. The Scripture also shows it as such.

(5) But if you don't succeed in convincing yourselves that I am the first-born among you, how you can know who you are on Earth? You will ignore then why the announced kingdom arrives today. And it's for this reason that John says, in his epistle:

And now, dear children (it's you), continue in him, so that when he appears we may be confident and unashamed before him at his coming.

Then he adds besides:

Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when Christ appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.

(6) Independently of the fact that he announces, there also, the coming of the Son, would John speak like this if he had witnessed the advent of Jesus differently that by the spirit? This advent, whose aim is to take the circumcised of heart under new heaven, happen only when man can grasp his true nature. Those who get enlighten this day indeed understand that they are similar to the Son, because they see that he is similar to all men and the average of them all. Thus make him your banner and your salvation, because he is the master of justice that the world was to receive for the day when the Earth would be visited. And you came to that day.

(7) From the beginning, I made you understand that the coming of this man (the Shiloh) occurs at the appropriate moment in every world of the sky, otherwise this world would die. And, although he is placed at the head of the world by the prophets, this son, the Almighty has anointed, is an accessible man by whomever.

(8) If I talk of you all the chosen ones and of the Son, is so that the glory of God bursts on the whole Earth; because his glory is the demonstration of his people, and indeed the passover! I explained at length that the passover consists of eating the

lamb and in making the passage from the world of darkness into the world of light which begins. That's why you have to eat the bread of heaven that the Son represents himself (as if you eat his flesh) and drink his words (as if you drink his blood), because everything is true in his mouth.

(9) Therefore it is not for one of those who rules, or to anyone else, that it is written in the forty-fifth psalm:

*Your throne, O God, will last for ever and ever;
A scepter of justice will be the scepter of your kingdom.
You love righteousness and hate wickedness;
Therefore God, your God, has set you above your companions
By anointing you with the oil of joy.*

Indeed, the one that the prophets call God, as God, like the justice and hate the wickedness. And those he comes to fight with is double-edged sword will measure the effects. Maybe they will understand then why Joshua (the leader of the hebrew) prostrates himself personally before this man who is suddenly standing up before him, his sword drawn in his hand, and who he asked:

*Are you for us or for our enemies? Neither, he replied, but as commander
of the army of the Lord I have now come. Then Joshua fell facedown to
the ground in reverence.*

Certainly, I don't ask you to do the same, you who are similar to the Son, because you know even better than Joshua the one who comes to fight the world with its sword. Understand only the sense of what is shown here by the Scripture.

On the man and woman

(10) However, so that your resurrection is carried out and so that the new world becomes reality, you must also have a perfect comprehension of the characteristics of the man and the woman that God chooses. First to define their nature and their character, let's go back temporarily to realize that they are comparable at the image of the creative current, composed on one side by the intake and the other side by the consumption. In this, one can compare Adam to the Sun which brings, and Eve to the planet which spends. We recognize the distinctive elements appropriate to each, as well as the whole they form together and allows them to procreate.

(11) It was explained at length that without consumption, there can be no intake and that without intake there can't be consumption and that both are the principle of existence of celestial bodies and beings. Therefore, there is no superiority or inferiority of either of these two parts of opposite and similar sens. You shouldn't thus see the woman inferior to the man or the man inferior to the woman, in so far as such thoughts can only be the demonstration of an immense deficiency of the reasoning.

(12) Certainly, man is superior to the woman to carry bags of grains, and the woman is superior to man to make delicate works, because their role in life is complementary. The famous principle of existence with which we demonstrated the

universe, indicates that who wants to see it in their couple, the man is spirit and the woman is life. This is moreover because it is so that, wherever there are no women, everything seems dead. But because she is life, it is natural that she is more attached to the material things whose she has an immediate need for her family, than to the study of the spiritual things which falls more to the man in whom she confides. So, the woman worries more about immediate needs than things to come which concern more her husband. What, sometimes, can take them in some small misunderstandings...

(13) Notice with attention that man produces what his family needs (as the Sun does), and the woman gets what he gives and that she prepares for one's family (as does the earth). We so see that the woman is the pivot of the family. That is why the man produces and brings, whereas the woman receives and spends, even when she gives birth. Such is their condition. And everything is very well like so, because this is about the original order in which, in the style of the celestial bodies, each finds its own place, its role, and its enjoyment.

On the polishing of the customs

(14) Being Adam whom God calls on the evening, I know Eve. That is why I say that the woman is really happy only when she is under the glances of the man of which she is in love and under the protective wing of whom she abides by start a family. It is about an essential need of the woman, which ensues from the order of the principle of existence.

(15) But, in this world of confusion, I noticed that many men sometimes used singular methods to exercise some authority on his wife. I saw, according to the peoples, some locking their wife and their daughters being afraid that they would go away, some others do cover them with a bag from head to toes so that we can't see their forms and their face; and a very large number, in all countries, do have less consideration for the woman that they would have for a cattle. I saw that in this a world that is ending and that woman despaired not to see their lord in their husband.

(16) If girls weren't led on the paths of the corruption, but in the ways of God, nobody would need to have recourse to such practices, because the woman who is afraid of God is always exemplary in her behaviour. You thus, the sons of Zion, you have to change a lot so that your wives find in you one with it's good to live. You dragged them too often in what caused them all the suffering and bitterness. By obeying to your ministers of nothingness and all those who govern, you made their children die under their own eyes; and you took them in mists until they find themselves alone, desperate and without future. All this would increase the pain of their pregnancy, because they suffer a lot from the fear of giving birth in a world of darkness, dedicated to disappear. And it is indeed what God predicts to Eve in the morning of the world, when he says to her that he would increase the pains of her pregnancies because she allowed to be seduced by the charming words of the snake; and to have pulled, after that, her husband to do what isn't right.

(17) That's why, you the carefree women, if you had listened to God and not those who seize your children from birth, today you wouldn't give birth in the pain, but in the enjoyment. And to be constantly in search of those who lose the world,

you are largely guilty of what is happening. This is, because you have eyes only for the rich and those who are high-ranking, while these are the worst men whom the Earth gave birth to. That is why, although I do forgive your sins, know that you aren't foreign to the misfortunes which beat down at the world. Could you not read the psalms, Isaiah, the proverbs, and the law, saying: you won't lie? You won't desire what belongs to others? You won't commit adultery? Apparently, this isn't what you practised when you covet the husbands of your fellowmen, in spite of the suffering which it caused to your sisters, and by making their children some innocent victims.

(18) We don't build our house on the misfortune of others, women, because whoever does that is cursed by God. I don't overburden you. I show why a lot of you became insensible in the troubles of others, venal, shameless, unchaste, arrogant, haughty, jealous, slanderous, and of which it is necessary to beware! Grasping and insatiable, these women think henceforth only of money, of their appearance, seduction and in the pleasures of flesh. And although I so speak, I don't cover with dirt your faces; I wash them on the contrary, because they do need it on the evening of the world. If ever the Son doesn't do it, who will? Also if he wasn't doing it, what would happen to you?

(19) The harvest of this world won't take place, women, it has no fruit to give you. And Isaiah tells you loud and clear:

*You women who are so complacent,
Rise up and listen to me!
You daughters who feel secure,
Hear what I have to say!
In little more than a year
You who feel secure will tremble;
The grape harvest will fail,
And the harvest of fruit will not come.
Tremble, you complacent women;
Shudder, you daughters who feel secure!
Strip off your fine clothes
And wrap yourselves in rags!*

(20) Isaiah is angry at you, and he isn't wrong. But why does he say that you will tremble in one year and some days and that it is all for the harvest? Because this word, which was written yesterday to be heard today, indicates that you will tremble in the days which follow the advent of the Son of man. The year which follows my coming in the world, is one year of grace on behalf of the Eternal, one year of peace so that man open the eyes of his works and looks at me. It is after that he trembles; and it is for the same reason that it is written that the Earth trembles when the Son is crucified. And you women, you aren't foreign to it. I forgive you willingly however, because you weren't conscious of what you did in these times of ignorance where nobody could discern anything. So, be not afraid, the prophets rebuke you in order for you to rise and save you. Thus gird your loins as Isaiah asks you to do, and don't persist in the ways of the sons of perdition. Think about circumcision of the heart of man, to never deceive you in your choices, because anything that is not in the domain of the heart is accessory.

(21) To know God, it is necessary to know the entire truth as I teach it in the temple. That is why many deserve my forgiveness today, even if they have bruised their cheeks and their forehead. Mary is thus the name of all those circumcised of heart who, today, arise from Zion. If thus you bear the grace of the Father upon your faces, by being sweet, discreet, devoted, pleasant, diligent, full of energy, believer, exemplary in the language, the restraint and the behaviour, you are not to be afraid of anything at the end; you are the girls of the sky that God protects jealously.

(22) However, you should know that the Father turns away from those who don't cultivate their femininity and who want to govern, because this way of being is against the principle of existence and its order. Does the planet command the Sun? Of course it does not. And it must be the same for women and men otherwise they are against nature and go to perdition.

(23) Be thus like those whom I describe and which are feminine, avid to learn, delicate, faithful, brave, beautiful to contemplate and humble as the children; because this is how we belong to the people of God and to the world of angels! Keep away then from those who estimate themselves at a high price, and who are fickle, changeable, and indiscreet; and also of those who commit adultery. Behave the same way by keeping away from those who assert that we live only once and who lose their soul with such thoughts, because they then believe that everything is permitted. They are these women who spoil the world because, by trampling the values, they delete the sources of happiness.

On the prayer

(24) Only by acknowledging what we are, that we know what we do. That is why, you who all rise from Zion behind me, I show you whom you are and set you up on the way with simple commandments, so that you don't destroy any more the Earth and your souls. However, it isn't me, but God who searches your hearts and will guide your feet into his kingdom. You then must only pray the Father, not his son or anybody else.

(25) And when you pray God to help you to surmount a difficult moment, do it in secret, hidden from glances. Don't act like the hypocrites religious who pretend to pray to the Father by moving their lips and by distorting their faces, so that we observe them and that we can see how much their faith is aching and immense is their suffering... These people, the Son despise them and the Father loathes them! I show you what it is so that God answer your prayers. Otherwise, he won't hear you; he will divert from you his glances, as he does it with these hypocrites. But if you always have the heart and the spirit of your youth, and if you love God with all your soul, then, even before you asked him something, you will be fulfilled.

(26) The prayer consists in addressing the Father with respect, secretly and without intermediary. And when we seek him, it is necessary to do it silently, without feign and with humility. For that purpose, there is neither time, nor certain days, or buildings, or places, or a particular country to pray God. But he who doesn't love Him with a pure heart, doesn't pray him, because it is His anger that he would draw onto him! Thus know that the prayer is always individual and never collective, and that only the one who is heard is the one who does it with sincerity and in secret.

That is why those who pray by giving themselves in spectacle will not enter into the kingdom from which they are excluded.

On the duties towards God

(27) People who pretend to pray God, are also those who always want to descend into the depths of life, without even knowing the surface! You are not on Earth to torment your mind in the competence of the Creator, nor to experience life in you, but to take advantage of all that is good. Now, in this agitated world and without light, many lock themselves behind walls in the name of a religion or conviction, to meditate and worship God, they say! But you, the chosen ones, listen to me! If you had a brother or a sister who so locks himself to serve your father, how could he serve him? And how would your father look at them? No, those who so withdraw from the world, and living men with men or women with women, or who withdraw from the world to live alone, are not servants of God. These are at the contrary the lazy and the cowards who prefer to abandon their own and refrain from everything, rather than to starting a family for the Eternal.

(28) Whoever wants to serve God, begins by marrying one of his daughters. This one doesn't withdraw far from the world and doesn't abstain from acting; because if he commits a mistake he corrects it, if he sins he repents, and if he commits an evil act inadvertently, the law is there to bring him back in a straight line. His soul will not get lost, while it is dying by not having to choose between good and evil. Indeed, hermits with what lived can they form carve the invaluable writings of the soul which are intended for the eternal life? By contemplating their shoes? By singing some canticle? By sprinkling perfume on skull? These people were necessary, but only so that the Son shows that they are part of the nothingness and that in the nothingness they will stay. Because, what do they do so extraordinary, and the Father can be grateful to them about what? They withdrew, but to be excluded from the kingdom and from the eternal life. If thus they persist and don't repent, the doors of the kingdom will remain closed to them.

(29) Adam and Eve have to marry to start a family. Not to do it, is to remain alone, devoid of any utility, up to the point to prefer death. What leads to say: I am useless on this Earth! Or: Life is so difficult! Yet: How am I supposed to live? Wasn't it your shouts? To make it stops, God sends me to bring light upon you on the masculine and the feminine, and to give you the law which brings peace upon the whole world. Thus accept my coming, and don't underestimate the advice that I give you.

The bad practices

(1) Our study of the worlds has revealed to us the existence of a unique spirit, of this incommensurately spirit by which we exist and in the middle of which celestial bodies evolve. This is why Jesus said:

God is spirit and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.

Henceforth, will be decreased to the rank of animal those who won't succeed in understanding that the Eternal is the celestial Spirit which creates everything, up to man, so that man is his temple. Now, many won't know how to hear this; because, having been for a long time blinded by their leaders in whom they confide, they move away always more from the truth. Believing what isn't, and filled of what you don't need; they go where they shouldn't go. Be careful not to join them, you the chosen ones. Let them say and do what pleases them.

Blindness and deafness of the man

(2) If your government could recognize the existence of the Creator, they would come down from their pedestal and would humiliate themselves. But, uncircumcised, they cannot do so, especially they think to accomplish a mission, whose they can't perceive the sense of it however. How would they know that God wanted they exist in order that they disappear forever? They don't know this, because they can't hear it. If sometimes they look up in the sky to show you their faith and to seduce you, they abstain however from quoting the passages of the Scripture where it is mentioned that the great and the powerful are in abomination to the Father. Deprived of any understanding, these men who govern you cannot grasp what the purgatory is: this famous purge of the Earth which arrives and from which they won't escape.

(3) If you read suitably the Scripture, it will reveal to you what happen to those high-ranking men. But I know that you are not many to want to learn about, because many will prefer to deny the evidence for not be disturbed in their habits and

projects. The Scriptures? never heard of! they will answer. Or yet: I cannot read them! What brings to my mind this word of Isaiah:

*For you this whole vision is nothing but words sealed in a scroll.
And if you give the scroll to someone who can read, and say,
Read this, please!
They will answer: I can't; it is sealed.
Or if you give the scroll to someone who cannot read, and say,
Read this, please!
They will answer: I don't know how to read!*

*The Lord says:
These people come near to me with their mouth
And honor me with their lips,
But their hearts are far from me.
Their worship of me is based on merely human rules they have been
taught.*

(4) Besides, it is also written for this day:

*In that day the deaf will hear the words of the scroll,
And out of gloom and darkness
The eyes of the blind will see.*

That day, when the deaf hear and when the blind see, is precisely the day when you are in the presence of the Son. Don't you hear today the words of the Scripture which I quote? And with the snake of the movement of the Earth which expresses the six days and the seventh day, aren't you these blind people freed from the obscurity and the darkness? You are, because you see clearly what was and what will be. And you even know who is the one who opens the eyes of the blind people with his saliva, and why you have to follow him.

The right of kings and the servitude

(5) But, because you also confide in the great and not in the Eternal, I must destroy their corrupted world, otherwise it is it which will destroy you! Whatever is their title, the leaders of peoples are all kings following their own ways, by taking you where you know. But I still have something to show in the Scripture where they appear, and what their punishment is. First of all, know that if they think they are the possessors of the divine right, it's because they largely confuse their calibre with this one of spiritual kings in the Scriptures... This is so since the antique times when the most violent and the most hypocritical men got up, by proclaiming themselves kings. And to sit their authority, they provoked war to other peoples...

(6) But sometimes, in other countries, kings were chosen by the people, as in the days of Samuel who was very unfortunate to see the people rejecting him and asking vociferously a king to replace him, a king who would assume necessarily the rights over men. Seeing all this in a tumult, the Eternal says to Samuel:

The bad practices

Listen to all that the people are saying to you; it is not you they have rejected, but they have rejected me as their king.

Then God says him again: *Now listen to them; but warn them solemnly and let them know what the king who will reign over them will claim as his rights. Samuel told all the words of the Lord to the people who were asking him for a king. He said: This is what the king who will reign over you will claim as his rights: He will take your sons and make them serve with his chariots and horses, and they will run in front of his chariots. Some he will assign to be commanders of thousands and commanders of fifties, and others to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and still others to make weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. He will take your daughters to be perfumers and cooks and bakers (female workers). He will take the best of your fields and vineyards and olive groves and give them to his attendants. He will take a tenth of your grain and of your vintage and give it to his officials and attendants. Your male and female servants and the best of your cattle and donkeys he will take for his own use. He will take a tenth of your flocks, and you yourselves will become his slaves. When that day comes, you will cry out for relief from the king you have chosen, but the Lord will not answer you in that day.*

But the people refused to listen to Samuel. No! they said. We want a king over us. Then we will be like all the other nations, with a king to lead us and to go out before us and fight our battles. When Samuel heard all that the people said, he repeated it before the Lord. The Lord answered: Listen to them and give them a king. Then Samuel said to the Israelites: Everyone go back to your own town. (What means: let's establish king over you, it isn't even the hour of the renewal of all things)

(7) This is written so that all men would know, from time immemorial, nothing would change in these domains until the evening of the world. Since Samuel, isn't it not so in all countries? The stranglehold of the leaders of government is always total on your possessions and freedom, on bodies and your minds. Nothing has changed since the prophet made know what would do the kings to peoples. Those who reign still dispose of your lives as it pleases them, they seize your property, submit you to ransom by taxes and fees, make of you working men and women, and make walk young people ahead of their tanks! Everything does remain since men wanted kings in the place of God; and you aren't free but slaves, as God predicted it. And these slaves are increasingly unhappy because of the extra work imposed on them constantly.

(8) So the world knows how the reign of darkness was, Moses also speaks about these difficult times and about these unfortunates slaves in favor of whom he interceded. Indeed, in these days, we provided with dirt and straw to the sons of God held in slavery by kings, and we asked them to produce a certain quantity of bricks. Then, later, we said to them: *Go yourselves look for the straw, and produce the same quantity of bricks!* The people suffered and moaned because, for the profit of those who exploited them, we asked them to keep working more and more. Did it

change since then, how did you do, as indicated, to work double time for the same salary? Examine, and you will understand finally what is the servitude in which I find you because of these kings and of their descendants who, since always, made walk men crying.

(9) It is good that these scandals are shown in example by Moses and Samuel, whose voice goes right to your ears. Now choose, because Jesus said:

So if the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed.

(10) This allows you to grasp better why the Scriptures say that those who control nations with the military leaders and other high-ranking men, are the flesh for the great feast of God: *To all the birds flying in midair, come, so that you may eat the flesh of kings, generals, and the mighty...* Because, as it is written in John's apocalypse, you attend to this feast today (which is the passover of the Eternal) in the presence of the leader of his armies. This is the judgment and the fate of those who made believe to people that they had for mission to reign over them in the place of God, God who has just reached the extreme limit of his patience.

(11) Here is now what says to you the servant of the Eternal: you are led by men of very small size who, lit from the bottom of their pedestal, throw a gigantic shadow on the wall. So thinking you were led by giants, you followed them blindly. However, those at the top whom we call the great, I call them dwarfs. And those who are called: small people, by those at the top, me I call them giants. You the lambs, you are these giants led by dwarfs who need a throne elevated to be noticed and idolized. But, devoid of size, they will be obliged to climb on trees to see passing the Son of man... Isn't it in the Scripture, what does the centurion of the king? It is written, being of small size of the middle of the crowd, he is obliged to mount on a sycamore to see Jesus pass...

The oppressors and the oppressed

(12) Because of the reign of the angels of Satan, I find today a world filled with oppressors and oppressed, and no justice. Even the oppressed don't notice that the servitude has today taken the forms and aspects much more insidious than they were at the time of Moses. Indeed, those who formerly had chains on their feet could have a shelter, a little food and some clothes; while today, on the evening of the world, the excluded free of feet and movements, don't have shelter anymore, neither food, or clothes. And those working, in the freedom they say, being however at the order of those who command them, they fear in turn to fall in the run after money, then to be completely deprived of their property by the usurers. This is a sad spectacle to which I attend.

(13) Thus, no one knows which way to turn. The anxiety spreads on everybody, because your thoughts, your gestures and your movements constantly have to be translated into money for be appreciated by all, notably by those who rob you through fees and other kinds of taxes to live at your expense. In all countries, it is the reign of the criminals. Thus abandon the idea that it is with the forms of companies of this world you must live, because it is only business of destructions of the Earth and living beings.

(14) Now, neither men nor women are able to think for themselves, because everything is being dictated to them at distance by those who indoctrinate them, manipulate them and live from them. Then, how are they going to be able to hear the Son of man who comes to free them with the truth, to free them from their influences and from their chains? If only they could listen to him? If they hear him, even if only a little, will they have the strength to follow him to save their life?

(15) When we are obliged to work for others and for money, and not for ourselves, we aren't free. Now, the one who isn't free is necessarily in the servitude. Don't fear to abandon this world which enslaves you or imprisons. In fact, also you the chosen ones of God, during the month of your annual liberation, you look like madmen who run away in nature raising his arms towards the sky and by trampling everything in their passage. Here too: sad spectacle! I know that these words irritate you and hurt you deeply, nevertheless aren't they real? You are hurt because I show things in their reality, otherwise you would not be hurt at all.

(16) The leaders of the peoples also put pressure on all nations with the big threat of nuclear danger. This way, they hardly oppress men by breaking the law of Moses. But it's because of what they are that they act thereby. Indeed,

The leaders of peoples, of a small size and of a grand vanity, lead you inevitably in the ways of the armament and war, by submitting you moreover to servitude and to the ransom for which they make laws.

The military, such as wild dogs raised against men, are under the command for kill the entire populations. Uncommunicative and insensible, they leave behind them only ruins, ashes, bones and sobs.

The conquerors, disdainful and without any human compassion, invade the countries of others by force and remove the sovereignty of the legitimate inhabitants, when they belittle them, humiliate them, coop up or kill them.

The traffickers, disrespectful of human beings, plunder the Earth for money and do everything destroy without any anxiety of consciousness.

The scientists, devoid of light but full of sufficiency, distort what lives, profess lies and shake the original order. And to prove that they are superior to all and to the Creator..., they go as far as modify the Nature and produce the means of mass extermination in front of your eyes.

The rich, greedy and fearful, pull the covers to them by uncovering the others. They place the weak in the destitution and misery, shamelessly without feeling the slightest pity.

The religious, such as parasites, take advantage abundantly of great and rich that they sanctify, as well as the poor exploited people whom they deceive in turn for suck their last drop of blood.

(17) But today, where nations pronounce their last words, it seems that these seven categories of men are indeed seven branches of the same tree giving poisoned fruits which lose the world. Everything being in their hands, nothing could escape them in any domain. That they are elected by the people or by themselves, they did what they wanted, they even changed the time of the day. And there was nobody to counter them! But it was until the light appears on the world and reveals their nudity which they hid under clothes of sheep. So shown in spectacle, these men who

oppress people and the people will be decied then will disappear. You can then imagine the new world without them, and without those who compromise with them. That will give you a better appreciation of the kingdom in which you will enter.

(18) However, knowing that they have you conditioned for a long time, I will probably hear: among these high people who teach us and guide us, a lot of them who exist aren't completely bad! My answer is that, half of them unmistakably killed the world with less pain than did the other half, just like a rotten fruit making fall the others in rot. Stop then defending them because, did they defend you while teaching you lies, by upsetting your countries, and by summoning you to get involve in their war? By taking no notice of the species of the creation, the morality and the future of the children, as well as were abominable suffering which they spread all over the world, were they filled with benevolence and with love towards humanity? Who leads the herd in the abyss apart from those that they make graze?

The harmful activities

(19) It's easy however to see the ones who work for life, and those who work for death. And if we must have some recognition for those who treat and for those who provide the basic needs, we can only have hatred for those who bring the horror on this Earth where evil is pushed to its paroxysm. Because of the hypocrites, life is nothing more than threat, oppression and fear. The pleasure of existence has gone because, contrary to animals which know what makes them live, men led by others don't know, what makes them live or loses them. What is it thus which strikes them with such a curse, if it isn't because they rejected God to place kings at their head?

(20) Here listed this time the evil works resulting from this attitude that makes God out of his den today:

The elevation of man on man;
The search for honors;
Diplomas;
The supremacy of some on the others;
The power, the money, the profit, the ownership;
The mechanization of the world;
The commercial universe and the globalization of the traffic;
The armament and the war arsenals;
The usage of the atom and the toxic products;
The national borders;
The immigration, the deportation, the transplantation;
The conquest and occupation of foreign countries;
The appropriation of grounds;
The development of cities;
The construction of isolated houses;
The burial of the campaigns under asphalt, cement and iron;
The disfigurement of sites;
The intense production of urban waste and their piles;
The pollution of water, air and earth;
The ceaseless noise;
The organization of territories;

The bad practices

The dryout of wet areas;
The diversion of streams or their dams;
The plunder of the earth and the sea;
The deforestation;
The production of food for profit;
The cultures and the intensive breeding;
The monoculture and the monobreeding;
The reduction or destruction of the species;
The disappearance of the original species by excessive selections;
The forced coupling of animals of different races;
The artificial insemination of animals;
The hardship of freedom of animals and the cruelties committed on them;
As well as the death spectacle made with them;
are together abominations at the eyes of the Eternal!

Besides,
The genetic modification of the living bodies;
The artificial reproduction of the individuals;
The transplantation of elements of the body;
The illicit marriages;
The polygamy;
The belittlement of the woman, and her forced marriage;
The compulsory or usual wedding dowries;
The artificial insemination of the woman;
The excision of an intimate part of girls;
Indelible figures made on the skin;
The captivity and the exploitation of human beings;
The transvestism, the homosexuality, the incest, the pedophilia;
The violation and the exploitation of the children;
The dislocation of families;
The rejection of the woman;
The abandon of his children or his father or his mother;
As well as any other kinds of disrespect to his fellow man,
are also insults made to the Father!

And still,
The formation of powers;
The interdependence of nations;
The custom of a unique language in the world;
The use of a foreign language by people;
The opposition to the expression of others;
The idolization and the other fanaticism;
The hierarchy;
The submission of the man to the man;
The relinquishment of the personality and the sovereignty;
The racism;
The exploitation of the man;
The oppressions and the cruelties committed on human beings;
The labour or the forced exclusion;

The bad practices

The automation of gestures;
The works which we do daily for the profit of others;
The national songs and the other symbols of nations;
The solemn remembrances;
The pilgrimages;
The sectarian practices;
The standardization of the thoughts and behaviours;
The propagandas;
The instigations to consume;
The fashions;
The luxury;
The custom of substances which modify the spirit, the body or the behaviour;
As well as the orientation of the children in these ways of abysses;
are together the source of anger of God, and of his great feast on the evening of the world.

(21) These are illicit and injurious acts committed before the face of the Eternal. So, nations are going to be chastised according to what they did. Now the one who isn't in agreement with these judgments must not hope to enter in the kingdom where these things bringing oppression and the end will no longer be practiced. God's judgments are expressed by his only son. That is why, you consider that his judgments are good and you follow him into the kingdom, or you consider that they are bad and leave him; because he can't take every men of the entire world. Isn't it written that each would be judged according to his work? You are in front of this judgment today.

The confusion of the good and evil

(22) All these evil works call upon to the law of heaven which prevents their return. And if some people think that the woman is inferior to man and we can dispose of her as we wish it, I answer to them that Eve is half of God's work which is man, and that is why we find as many Adam as we find Eve among peoples - It is thus obvious that the woman is, in every aspect, the equal of man - That is why those who take several wives make the woman inferior, and so denigrate the Creator. Whoever will persist in these ways, will lose his soul and will be rejected. He won't live. Thus watch your thoughts.

(23) Others will say: Organ transplantation is it a bad action committed before the Eternal? My answer to this is that the obnoxious doesn't avoid those who don't understand that man should remain in his integrity. You aren't machines that we repair with spare parts which are out of service! Although the sharp increase of the victims of this world gone crazy obliges the medicine to develop to excess, you shouldn't hope to do an habit to transplant organs of dead onto living, because there is some difference between treat and desecrate.

(24) Unable to curb those who save lives, God closes one's eyes on this practices which exceed the tasks of the man. But he will not close them for long, because such interventions will no longer be practiced in the kingdom. The surgery will not go beyond the excision. Because if we can remove favorably a sick part of the body, or adding prosthesis, we desecrate this body by transplanting to it a foreign organ. On

the days that will follow, man will refrain from these transplantations, because he will no more employ all his intelligence to treat, but to repel the diseases.

(25) The integrity of man is precious. It should be the same for his family, his tribe, his people and his race. But, this integrity disappears with the mixture of the populations and by illicit marriages which would make humanity to vanish because of the standardization of the individuals. This can only be reprobate; especially that in these domains, the occupation of the territory of the first nations by foreigners is an obvious violation of the law. That is why many are going to tremble let me tell you. Because to steal a country from its original people, and to do it by committing heinous exactions, up to the rape of the women and to the massacre of the inhabitants, is the worst infamy committed before the face of the Creator, who can't leave unpunished such actions! I say that the populations which have not their original roots in the countries of others where they became established using force are going to disappear from the face of the earth. Such is God's judgment which he ordered to man:

You will not kill.

You will not lie.

You will not desire what belongs to others.

You will not oppress your fellow man.

You will not take anything through violence.

(26) In the day of His visit, it was necessary to expect this judgment executed by the law and to be standing before the Son of man, as Jesus had asked. Therefore, if you belong to those who think: if we cannot get hold of the land of others and establish our houses on these lands, it is better not to be born! I answer them that they will not complete their days, because whoever prevents man to live as he wishes in his country, or who deprives the Earth or destroys the earth, loses henceforth the right to breathe. This one reigned, but henceforth he doesn't reign any more. I remove from him the ground from underneath his feet. Jesus said: *all of which belongs to the Father belongs to the Son*. That is why I said that I remove the Earth from underneath the feet of those who mistreat it to give it back to those who have more consideration for it, and they are certainly the circumcised heart.

(27) Since a first-born will not appropriate his mother, did not depriving his brothers and sisters, why then some do appropriate to themselves the nourishing Earth, by taking it away from those who come after them? Would it only be their mother, or is it the mother of all those living at all times? Those who take by force commit an injustice before the Eternal. But in the kingdom, it will not be like that, because the earth belongs to the one working with his own hands. And everyone will only live in his original country. Nobody will work for strangers. And nobody will submit himself to others by will or by force, especially as one who submits to man is even more hateful than the one to which he submits. We submit to God alone and not to man, to what value is this last one so that we dedicated ourselves to him?

The chosen ones and the excluded

(28) Always have in the mind that while breaking the rules of existence protected by the law of Moses, men became distorted and proliferated in an exaggerated way, by destroying everything in their passage. So, the conditions of existence decline

The bad practices

from day to day and would eventually take the whole humanity if God wouldn't intervene today.

(29) Be not mistaken thus about the Son of man and about his mission. And don't make a mistake on the word of Jesus, saying that one man and one woman on two will be taken to the kingdom, and that one man and one woman on two will be left. He doesn't speak about deaf people who live in big cities and who are going to die with them, but the inhabitants of the campaigns who are the only ones who can still hear the truth. He says:

Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left. Two women will be grinding with a hand mill; one will be taken and the other left. Therefore keep watch, because you do not know on what day your Lord will come.

(30) Understanding that this day finally came, some people will say: Lord, Lord, all is not bad on this Earth which isn't yet completely destroyed! Why then would the end of the world come on us today and why not later? I answer that such words do justify by themselves an immediate end!

(31) But to those who know that we can't save any more what is completely destroyed, and that the blame of those who destroy outrageously the Earth and his inhabitants couldn't be carried over on their descent, I ask them to be careful not to confuse with those who are circumcised and who have to live with the uncircumcised that have to die. Because according to what is announced by Jesus, the man and the woman who won't follow me have no hope to enter into the kingdom of God. It will be the same for those who will follow me while looking back. We either walk with the Son without turning around and straight to the kingdom, or we don't want to leave this corrupt world, and we die. Lot's wife is shows alike, so that you are warned enough.

Judgment of nations

(1) When I was born, God put a balance in my hands so that I could weigh things and estimate its value. Having taken quite some times to weigh men of the four generations, I have found no difference in weight between them all. And I was satisfied, because it corresponded to the thoughts of the prophets and not to the thoughts of those which have no respect for the people they stole their country.

Vile colonization

(2) Men must live only in the countries whose they originate, because the order of the peoples means first by the fact that everyone lives in his country and not in the country of others – The country and the man to who it give birth are one – That is why nobody should appropriate the country of others and settle.

(3) It is indeed pleasant to visit the foreign nations and to share knowledge with them, because it is good brotherhood. But stealing a country, by decimating or by exterminating its people, as did the conquerors, is to commit the greatest disgrace before God who created all men with the same love. Therefore He will eliminate mercilessly those who have so acted.

(4) If one would kill a man and his family to take possessions of his goods and lands, would you have the heart to go and live with him? You couldn't, and wouldn't. That is why those who went away (or still going away) to live in countries taken by the power of weapons, do approve necessarily this sacrilege committed by their predecessors and will disappear with them. Here is the powerful justice of heaven, because we don't establish our house upon the blood of innocent souls which shout from the earth and whose shouts ascend to the Eternal.

(5) Know then that these merciless nations on the evening of the world will not remain, because they laugh at the Father and at Jesus who says:

Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind. This is the first and greatest commandment. And the

second is like it: Love your neighbor as yourself. All the Law and the Prophets hang on these two commandments.

(6) To love God and his neighbors, is to practise the commandments of His law, and to fraternize with all men, it is not to spit in his face while sitting down on the souls of His children that we kill. Nevertheless, this is what did some arrogant nations which undertook several countries around the world where they gave birth to their infamy. Indeed, having tied down or having exterminated the innocent peoples of their countries that they stole by the force, these nations gave birth to monstrous daughters, to nations similar to themselves, which even have more hatred for others.

(7) Among these cruel nations, there is one which became giant. And it developed itself so fast that all brigands of the entire world never ceased to rush for five centuries, with their priests, to strengthen and multiply. So, having made beyond excess its coat and of arrogance its torch, this nation dominates all other of the world on which it imposes its rules. But the world has now become too small to exercise its authority. Then it turns towards the celestial bodies and hope to colonize soon...

(8) To establish their supremacy, the leaders of this arrogant and contemptuous nation, which is hated from the rest of the world, henceforth, want to look moral and exemplary, deeply advising, with threats if necessary, to all nations to walk in their steps. They think to be able to reign eternally over the entire world because, from Rome and of its slanders, this nation is born. However, in the kingdom which arrives, we do not find any traces of this nation anymore, it disappeared from the world.

(9) Similarly to immigrants, the descendants of the conquerors can't be legitimate in the countries that their fathers stole formerly, because the centuries don't legitimized the slanders committed by the former transgressions of the law. On the contrary, they are only increasing them; because the former lie cannot become truth by changing faces over time.

(10) Think about to enter in the kingdom which arrives, you who, for a reason or another, do live in a country which isn't that of your roots, you should turn to your people and run back to your country of origin before the end. If you do not act as I say, you will perish; because you can't enter the Assembly. Will remain alive on this earth only the people that I shall assemble in all countries, and among whom no foreigner can enter. Hear what I say, because the guilty nations of the disaster are going to pay to the double the price of the blood that they spilled. God doesn't forget them. And their remuneration will be returned to them measure by measure, and twice the measure of what they did.

The great disorder

(11) The nations which have great powers of destruction are often the cause of wars and instability in the world. They are also those which caused movement of men from countries that they impoverished toward their nations covered of money. I'm talking about immigrations which cause all kinds of mixtures and interbreeding populations to the point of not knowing who is who, and who owns the country

where foreigners come in droves. Increasing all the confusion and raises vain discussions on races and integrity of people.

(12) Whoever doesn't live in his original country is doubly guilty, first of all because he impoverishes his people by his absence, and also because he becomes a considerable embarrassment in the foreign country where he established his home. This increases always more discomfort and disaster created by overpopulation.

(13) For all these reasons, God says that he will make man rarer than fine gold, rarer than the gold of Ophir. Think that the remaining number of men will be a very small number. Indeed for this great day of vengeance, it is written:

*See, the day of the Lord is coming
A cruel day, with wrath and fierce anger,
To make the land desolate
And destroy the sinners within it.
The stars of heaven and their constellations
Will not show their light.
The rising sun will be darkened
And the moon will not give its light.
I will punish the world for its evil,
The wicked for their sins.
I will put an end to the arrogance of the haughty
And will humble the pride of the ruthless.
I will make people scarcer than pure gold,
More rare than the gold of Ophir.
Therefore I will make the heavens tremble;
And the earth will shake from its place
At the wrath of the Lord Almighty,
In the day of his burning anger.
Like a hunted gazelle,
Like sheep without a shepherd,
**THEY WILL ALL RETURN TO THEIR OWN PEOPLE,
THEY WILL FLEE TO THEIR NATIVE LAND.**
Whoever is captured will be thrust through;
all who are caught will fall by the sword.
Their infants will be dashed to pieces before their eyes;
Their houses will be looted and their wives violated.*

(14) You all, artificial nations, composed of robbers hurried from all horizons to exploit the countries that you stole; yes, you who are only imitations of the veritable and nations without roots, you come to take note of your punishment. You won't escape because, that you are from west or from east, from north or south, what is thus written is written and fulfilled, even if you don't want it.

(15) Today those who reign in these imperious nations will need to rely on rocks to stand in front of the anger of God, because being poltroons without courage searching for the power of weapons to fill their spiritual weakness.

(16) Therefore, those few impertinent nations, which make act of ostentation of their supremacy, are in aversion to the Eternal who hates what is elevated. They are also the malaise and the shame of humanity; because they harangue the common peoples to be listened, they oppress to better reign, increase their armament to make them tremble, and often organize slaughters on them, that they call wars, to establish their supremacy. Should these cruel nations then stay on this planet which it dies from that? No, because those who kill men and who glory their villainous acts that they justify with courage, are in fact individuals with no human value, who will see the kingdom coming being able to go.

(17) Only refugees are acceptable during a certain time in the course of which they recover their strength to regroup their people in danger. But if they abandon their own, under the pretext that it is now difficult to live in their country on which the brigands have appropriated by force, then they aren't glorious, they have not the face of the heroes. If they don't return in their country before the end, but stay in the country which opened its doors to help them, then they will catch the face of the conquerors and will undergo their punishment, the worst which can be given.

(18) The principle of formations has showed that the vegetable, animal or human creature is therefore the right answer to the original environment from which it emerges. Consequently, any immigration or transplantation can only be a desecration of these places, by introduction of foreign bodies in these places. A forest is legitimate and sovereign where it is since the beginnings, and nothing else can or has to reign in its place. It's the same for people of the entire world, that nothing or anybody must disturb.

(19) Because of this, we see that the conquerors cannot live in a country which isn't the one of their origin, particularly as they necessarily have the face of the traitors and the murderer. Traitors, because they abandon their family and their people, and murderers, because sometimes they killed men and animals to take their countries which they coveted.

(20) When we so act, can we be worthy before God and love our neighbor as ourselves? Do we have the right to proclaim around the world our love for the works of the Eternal? I tell you that we can scorn peoples and God only by of the worst kind! Therefore the destruction of the conquerors and the colonizers that God will operate, as well as for nations from which came out these beings of an extreme lowness, is only justice and execution of the decree.

(21) These are never peoples of the people who rise against other peoples to make war, they are those who reign at their head who are doing it by obliging them to kill each other. But the end of such scandals happened, because the fresh water dissolves any human powers and strips bare those who had. So bare naked, your leaders will not be any more able to governe you, but rather to amuse you in their distress, especially as it is written about them:

*He makes nations great, and destroys them;
He enlarges nations, and disperses them.
He deprives the leaders of the earth of their reason;
He makes them wander in a trackless waste.*

*They grope in darkness with no light;
He makes them stagger like drunkards.*

Looking up to the world, the wandering of the leaders of the peoples cannot escape you because, besides their disorientation, they are guilty of wars, of disarray and devastation of the countries. To deny this, is to be condemned.

The rights of each

(22) But those who are rooted in the field of lies will say to me: since the beginning, you tell us that the most of the humanity will perish to make room for the children of Abraham to whom the Earth was promised. And you have showed in this sense the word of God announcing that he would make man as rare as the gold of Ophir. If so, this means that the human rights established by our fathers are worthless! Should we abandon them for ever?

(23) I answer to this that, Jesus had reason to fear that I would find you asleep at my sudden arrival! Because I continue to say that the men of today have no longer the same rights. Indeed, those who transgress the commandments and grant themselves powers over others; those who destroy forests, sites, seas, vegetable and animal species for money; those who corrupt and make suffer humanity; those who annihilate the moral values; and all those who modify or alter nature one way or another, or declare war, lost the right to stay on Earth which can't support them any longer. God wants it that way, in order that the saints of mind to who He gives the Earth forever retain the right to do what pleases them.

(24) Had you believed that human rights could be defined by some inhabitants of sepulchers? Is it your machines which determine themselves their own function rules, or is it you who gives them the rules as you create them? Because it isn't them which can establish their rules, don't you dare to establish yourself your own rules because only the Creator can give them to you. Your fathers believed they could do it, and have annihilated the law of Moses. They then built an unstable world, a world which vacillates and waddles, ready to collapse.

(25) Moses indicated to the humanity how it should behave. But always men have put aside his law and his advices to be able to confide in the great. Now each must assume, because as it is written in psalms:

*The Lord is with me; he is my helper.
I look in triumph on my enemies.
It is better to take refuge in the Lord
Than to trust in humans.
It is better to take refuge in the Lord
Than to trust in princes.*

(26) Besides, to protect themselves better and to cover the criminals who support them, the leaders of nations and their ministers in whom you confide, had to abolish the capital punishment established by Moses. And you circumcised, who walk in their ways, you abandon your responsibility in this matter. Because, they occupy a

high positions, you peacefully let them live; while they oppress, destroy and kill as they pleased.

The redressment of the peoples

(27) Although it repeats itself, history will nevertheless still show you that it was useless to decline the one who sat on his own at the head of a nation, and to replace him by another chosen of all; because they do like the same gods: money, power, domination and glory. Drunk of vanity and deprived of light, such individuals don't bring liberation but what makes slave man and inapte to know the truth.

(28) So, it was not through speeches or by rebellions against those who govern that we could terminate their scandals and their slanders, but only by abandoning them until they disappear. That is why revolutions were always in vain and useless, especially it wasn't those who were at your heads that had to be fought, but your own thoughts. Isn't it what shows Samuel? To change the world, it is necessary to first change his heart. No longer attempt to evaluate the world according to the turmoil of its history, because it's only by taking part of the resurrection of the dead that you will be able to evaluate it and to determine how much longer it will last.

(29) The powerful of this world will see with all eyes their end coming with the movement of withdrawal which you are going to do; because, without you who made them live, they will all perish. You now understand better the meaning of the separation of goats and sheep that operates the Son of man on the day of his coming, and why Jesus warned you with so much insistence, as well as the whole Scripture which announces:

*Every valley shall be filled in,
Every mountain and hill made low.
The crooked roads shall become straight,
The rough ways smooth.
And all people will see God's salvation.*

If thus you hear the voice of the one who accomplishes this word of the Scripture today, don't precipitate yourself to the tree tops, because you are not risking anything and the roads to hide from him all end at their summit.

(30) You should have stayed away from those who govern but listen Jesus who asked you to love each other. But you didn't want to hear him, you, of the fourth generation which killed more than two hundred million men in less than half a millennium! You stained your dress with your baseness, you oppressed those who weren't able to resist you. Now take place your punishment. You will no longer impose your laws and your willpower to the world of the living.

Power and money

(1) The elements of existence show that the path of life can only exist with the FATHER who creates the SON who explains His works for enlighten men, and the HOLY SPIRIT who resulting for the continuation of the world. Otherwise mankind couldn't stay, because those who govern deteriorate and multiply calamities. We must therefore abolish the powers and all that brings them.

The effects of the power

(2) Until now, you all thought that life of all human couldn't be conceived without power and money. So no one noticed that these last ones are Satan's instruments which fascinate and destroy the world. But today, when you are born of Zion, it appears to you that it is so. That is why it is necessary to free the earth and the minds so that, through their complete disappearance, the kingdom becomes reality.

(3) What is power, if not to impose his will to others? It is certain that the one who doesn't succeed in imposing his will to a man has no authority on him. However, since we cannot oblige a man only by cheating, threat or force, it turns out that all power of man over man is an infamy. Many people see it now. And it was only to protect yourself that you never ceased evoking democracy, as the healing of the nations and the purpose they should meet... But such a desire couldn't be satisfied.

(4) Indeed, when praising democracy, you did evoke a friendly spirit, freeing you from the servitude, from the ransom and from other misdeeds? Did they restore the best lands that rich class had granted themselves for centuries? Did it prevent the slaughter of forests, the traffic of animals and the cruelties committed to them in the name of the science of men? Did it put an end to the devastation of Earth, to pollution, the garbage, and could it put a stop to the dismantling of the original order provoked by the scientists? Did this democratic spirit, above other powers, did interrupt the proliferation of the poor that industrial nations have controlled and deprived? Was it also able to dissipate darkness, to hunt disastrous religions, and to remove for ever the injustices, the misery, dissension and war? Was it what they realized or is it necessary to wait a little longer?

(5) Because of the calamities which multiply, each can see that money, powers, authorities, are the sources of the destructive force on Earth. We understand however that more the men went away from the truth in the darkness, more they needed leaders to live, and by their laws necessarily. This is why many say that it is since the beginning that authorities direct and organize the lives of all according to their rules and their traditions, and that will never cease! I answer that it will stop, because today you know the whole truth and the fate that God reserves to those who are high-ranking.

(6) I tell you, with the knowledge and the law of Zion, the princes of darkness who govern you will no longer substitute to the Creator because, shown today in spectacle by the Son of man, they are going to disappear in accordance to what was announced. Therefore it's already done for those who yell: come here not there! Do this not that! Lie down it's time, get up and work! It's over I tell you, because we do not control the representatives of Divinity upon the head of which only God, their Creator, may reign.

(7) Although it attributes to itself the words and claims the power, the race of the leaders of the peoples, traffickers, rich, conquerors, religious, scientists and military are gone for ever. It will disappear so each of you can find his place and his freedom in society. Then grandparents will give again their hand to their grand children and will no longer be abandoned in a corner as out of service objects; and the children will no longer be considered as clay that we mold and shape as we want it and slowly cook in the fire of lies! These sacrileges will be nothing more than memories of the first world. We shall speak about those who ruled however, but only to remember the wall of shame that they built and that the Son destroyed.

The banishment of the money

(8) Besides, if one can't be rich unless there are poor, it shows that if people around the world had the same amount of money, the currency wouldn't be any more. Without movement, it would have then no purpose for being, because it is like a blanket that we quarrel and that we draw to ourselves by discovering others. It thus only exists by iniquity.

(9) How is it then that money, which always gives hope before making inevitably decline, slipped into the world and minds? In the past, when there wasn't yet the golden calf, the prisoners would become slaves with their wives and their children. And those who dominated used them as currency. A bag of grain was worth three of these slaves. Then, afterward, easier to handle, there was masses of silver and gold which were used for the purchase of goods and merchandise. Also to facilitate the traffic and the accumulation, money was then changed to coins then to paper and, in these final days, to an addition of numbers which only gives rights and power. The currency exchange thus gradually lost all consistency to become the biggest lie of all time, but a lie that humanity considers as a divine power. This is the worst thing which could happen.

(10) Blinded by this phenomenon, the men of today then lost all capacity to notice that money doesn't value but devalues everything it touches, it isn't life but the death, and by disappearing from Earth are all the problems of the world which disappear with it.

(11) But, being sensitive only to the power of money, the greedy have no ears to hear Jesus who says to his disciples:

Truly I tell you, it is hard for someone who is rich to enter the kingdom of heaven. Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for someone who is rich to enter the kingdom of God.

(12) Although the warning is unambiguous, the one who impoverishes his fellow man claims that it is thanks to God that he is rich, because the christian mind consists, so he believes, to become wealthier for more consideration. Isn't it what we preach in the end of the centuries today where each makes ostentation of its wealth? And it is also what the religious leaders recommend, by having the word money at their mouth, while Jesus still proclaims forcefully:

*But woe to you who are rich, for you have already received your comfort!
Woe to you who are well fed now, for you will go hungry!
Woe to you who laugh now, for you will mourn and weep!
Woe to you when everyone speaks well of you,
for that is how their ancestors treated the false prophets!*

(13) The antichrist is the one who opposes to this word, when he asserts that it is good to get rich, to satisfy hunger and to live in abundance, although this is done at the expense of those deprived. But, today, not to test this word of Jesus, they will throw their money through windows to deprive themselves, as Scripture tells it.

(14) That we call it golden calf, money or any other names, money was always sanctified by religious leaders because, without it, they would have never been able to reign over peoples next to kings or at their place. But among all that is foreign to life, nothing is more than money, because there isn't anything between the vegetables that man cultivates and his mouth which eats them. However, because of it, the whole world isn't more than an immense traffic, a temple filled with thieves and traders who would sell their own children to acquire money! Yet it is nevertheless evil because, besides in addition to rot the heart of man, money changes the Earth into desert, also serves as a nest to injustice, and propagates death everywhere it passes. Of those who dies or suffers, money isn't foreigner to this. Being the shame of the humanity, it could not pass from this corrupt world where it dominates everything, in the sanctuary where it is unknown to angels.

(15) The absolute value of all things is life and not money! But because this escapes to most people who invert reality, attributing to money value of life in spite of the destructions that money operates, and because they raise it skyward and do not question the ills of the world and the disrespect of the human person, then many will die because of it. He will not save any of those who are covered with it, small or great.

(16) Having placed your heart in what loses you, as those who only think about becoming rich to fill their deficiency, can you still hear this other word of the Scripture, in James:

Now listen, you rich people, weep and wail because of the misery that is coming on you. Your wealth has rotted, and moths have eaten your clothes. Your gold and silver are corroded. Their corrosion will testify against you and eat your flesh like fire. You have hoarded wealth in the last days!

You have lived on earth in luxury and self-indulgence. You have fattened yourselves in the day of slaughter. You have condemned and murdered the innocent one, who was not opposing you.

(17) And you, the poor, who read the condemnation of those who amass treasures in these last days, why do you envy their fortunes and their possessions to the point of dying from jealousy? As them, you are only concerned about money which brings the end of the world! But because a body of flesh passes and because only the soul remains for the purpose of rebirth, why is it that you only think about living in pleasures and delights and never to the writing of your soul, because it is by it that you are judged today? Look what is going to happen now at those who thought only of nourishing the golden calf and forthcoming princes: they are going to perish, whereas you will live.

(18) Listen to me! In the kingdom of God, there will be nothing such as money. Everything will be free from on extremity to the other of the Earth which is the mother of all and on which there is nothing to sell. Be not saddened, because the currencies of these peoples won't go beyond the last days of this world which is about to end. The golden calf, this god worshipped by men is over for ever. The path of life will be freed for ever of its presence, because it doesn't allow people to grow through elevation, rather it is what prevents man from being enlighten to become an angel of God. It rots his feelings and makes him progress in the material sense leading to the mechanization and war arsenal which lead to the end. That's why it's the end of it, and to all who worship it.

The restoration of freedom

(19) The knowledge of truth dissolves all power, all authority, all forcefulness, all domination, and cancels their reasons of existence. Therefore, to you the circumcised heart, I announce that you are henceforth free as are the birds of the sky. And no one can deprive you from this freedom that every being receives at birth. For, contrary to what we persuaded you, there aren't several kinds of liberties. Only the original freedom which men only knew at the very beginnings and that you will find in the kingdom by practising the law of the New Alliance.

(20) For the first time, human ear hears that freedom is original, unique and unconditional. Don't be afraid and don't tremble with dismay in front of it... because it won't prevent you from providing all your needs, or to have a roof, a wife and happy children. Do not be trembling with fear at the thought of living free, and not to be a slave of money and of those who impose you their laws. Do not fears to do everything you enjoy and do not act any more as remote-controlled instruments because, with your fellowmen, you will always know what is right for you. Then, I am telling you, when you will have inhaled this new scent of freedom, you will know how much of a slave you were in this first world.

(21) To represent this independence, just imagine the Earth freed of those who dominate. Eden is found again. They are the new heavens whose John speaks about in the apocalypse, and where always appear the seasons which will never end. Plants will always grow and will still give their fruits; the hens will give their eggs, sheep's their wool, and none of you will lose the gestures of life. You will become again sturdy, and the diseases will no longer bring death upon you. Believe it, even if the fatigue breaks you because of the servitude, does not allow you to grasp completely.

(22) While waiting of this new Earth which arrives, and to fathom better what was your thoughts and your actions, ask yourself: when you demanded freedom, justice and peace of the peoples, is it the original freedom, and justice of heaven, a world without powers, without money, and without weapons that you were demanding with loud cry? This is not so! Because nobody could exclude from their thoughts the existence of money or that someone organize the way of life for all. You trusted in human! However if you persist on this path, thus rely on him till the end. After that you will change your opinion, only if you are allowed to be among the survivors with such thoughts.

The concord

(23) Peace and freedom cannot be search or acquired, because they are together the daily air we breathe, when those who hold money and power have disappeared. It is thus these last ones that we must remove from the world. Now, what we hear today is frightening, because those who shout: peace! peace! peace! Are also those who practise constantly what prevents peace and freedom from taking place. And also those who want to protect the Earth, by however advocating legislation, powers, money, profit and gigantic works which disfigure country, are doing the same! Will they then grasp that, to remain, men have to change their conceptions of existence and live with the law of the Holy Spirit? Will they understand that only God has to reign over men that, he created?

(24) Peace cannot be sought through weapons, because it emanates from every man freed by the truth and freed for ever from the powers of evil. Firstly, peace belongs to every free man. Then it extends to his tribe formed by free men, then to his people consisting of free tribes, then to all free peoples from around the world. In no way peace can be conceived inversely. And the peace whose we suppose existence today between nations associated to the same administration can't free men, because it is by no means about peace, but only about war time preparation. I tell you again, for as long as these hypocrites and fanatics who rule over peoples and over the world instead of God, the brotherhood between men cannot become reality.

(25) It is also obvious that peace cannot be obtain nor remains by force, deceit, domination, occupation, or by the threat of repression. No, peace only walks with the original freedom of all creatures which, being free, cannot be in conflict. Therefore, it is within reach of all to know that to be free and at peace, you shouldn't allow power and money on Earth, because these things are the pretext for the exploitation of man by man, his brother. If you admit it, it will appear to you that man will not triumph using force; because there are no other kinds of peace that the one which is associated with the original freedom that we find with the knowledge and the truth today.

(26) I have already told you that you can't be free a little because, either you are completely free or you are not at all. Now, with only a coin on you, which you give the value of life, you are not! How would it be possible that you are free with men's laws which are made in a way that you cannot be free? Explain to me how laws which come out from rotten eggs can free you and keep you in peace?

(27) Peace belongs only to the circumcised and free man. And freedom consists in what pleases you in any circumstances, and without disturbing anyone. Because it cannot be otherwise, it is also the reason for the teaching of the Son of man and the moral rules that all angels practise. This is why the visions of your pastors are vain, their oracles are liars. They will not make the passage.

(28) Although it is the whole Scripture which announces the coming of the one who will bring liberation and will spread new heavens, it is also expressed by this only word:

*The cowering prisoners will soon be set free;
They will not die in their dungeon,
Nor will they lack bread.
For I am the Lord your God,
Who stirs up the sea so that its waves roar.
The Lord Almighty is his name.
I have put my words in your mouth
And covered you with the shadow of my hand,
I who set the heavens in place, who laid the foundations of the earth,
And who say to Zion: You are my people!*

(29) God entrusted me the task of laying the foundations of his kingdom and to tell you, you who are born from the mountain of Eternal (Zion), that you are the chosen people for the kingdom and life. And I free you, you who are bent under iron and slaves of your own doctrines! You are the one whom the Father has seen fit to bring back his kingdom, because you will survive. And those who won't believe in this word will perish pitifully, because they will not want to acknowledge that the Son of man brings deliverance and extends new heavens on this Earth which will change its face. But for you who believe, the dawn will rise in your hearts. After what, everything will become beautiful again.

The fulfilment of the prediction

(1) The Scriptures explain that men would reject God to make a name and establish their own rules, and they would die for this excessive vanity. But no one heard him. Therefore, on this day, nations find that they are all in the wrong, they worked to their ruin, because the perilous situation in which they are, cannot be restored.

(2) From now on, all doors are closing, and those who work are rejected. The desolation increases in all countries. It affects the children and raises anxiety, because it appears to all that this world leaves no hope for future generations. It would thus be useless to retrace meticulously the past of humanity to understand where we are, especially with the mere evolution of weapons, we know what has been the history of nations and their irreversible movement which leads them since always to the end.

Description of the last times

(3) The past of our world thus was only dissension and conflicts, because not knowing that only the knowledge is to be conquered on Earth and in the sky, man took the wrong direction. It was then wars on wars followed by periods of calm which was only time for war preparation until today when the religious wars, conquests, interests, borders and supremacy persist, and are the cause of massacres and devastation always more hateful in the world. A nation rises against another nation, and kingdom against kingdom, as it was predicted. This shows that this world is really at its term.

(4) For those who don't possess the Scriptures, here again, this time as a whole, the description of the end time that they announce. For your salvation, try to read suitably this passage that your fathers have never been able to read in two thousand years:

Jesus left the temple and was walking away (after he taught the crowd) when his disciples came up to him to call his attention to its buildings. Do you see all these things? he asked. Truly I tell you, not one stone here

The fulfilment of the prediction

will be left on another; every one will be thrown down (demolition of religious buildings).

As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, (the two olive trees: Moses and Elijah) the disciples came to him privately. Tell us, they said: when will this happen, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?

Jesus answered: Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming: I am the Messiah, and will deceive many (this is what the cult leaders are doing). You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom (as it is happening today). There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of birth pains. Then you will be handed over to be persecuted and put to death, and you will be hated by all nations because of me (because of the book of life). At that time many will turn away from the faith and will betray and hate each other, and many false prophets will appear and deceive many people. Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold, but the one who stands firm to the end will be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.

So when you see standing in the holy place the abomination that causes desolation, spoken of through the prophet Daniel – let the reader understand! – then let those who are in Judea (signifying the plain) flee to the mountains. Let no one on the housetop (high-ranking) go down to take anything out of the house. Let no one in the field (of knowledge) go back to get their cloak (exclude excuses for going back). How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! Pray that your flight (in the mountains) will not take place in winter or on the Sabbath (when everybody is asleep). For then there will be great distress, unequalled from the beginning of the world until now, and never to be equaled again (promise from God to Noah). If those days had not been cut short, no one would survive, but for the sake of the chosen ones those days will be shortened.

At that time if anyone says to you: Look, here is the Messiah! Or: There he is! (before he comes) do not believe it. For false messiahs and false prophets will appear and perform great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the chosen ones. See, I have told you ahead of time. So if anyone tells you: There he (the Son) is, out in the wilderness, do not go out; or: Here he is, in the inner rooms, (where greats sit) do not believe it. For as lightning that comes from the east is visible even in the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man (the news will spread as fast as lightning).

Immediately after the distress of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from the sky, and the heavenly bodies will be shaken (the dismay). Then will appear the

sign of the Son of Man in heaven. And then all the peoples of the earth will mourn when they see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven (all the chosen ones), with power and great glory. And he will send his angels (those who serve him) with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his chosen ones from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other (on the whole surface of the Earth). Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: As soon as its twigs get tender and its leaves come out, you know that summer is near. Even so, when you see all these things, you know that the Son of man is near, right at the door. Truly I tell you, this generation will certainly not pass away until all these things have happened. Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.

But about that day or hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. As it was in the days of Noah, so it will be at the coming of the Son of Man. For in the days before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, up to the day Noah entered the ark (the book); and they knew nothing about what would happen until the flood came and took them all away. That is how it will be at the coming of the Son of Man.

Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left. Two women will be grinding with a hand mill; one will be taken and the other left (those who understand and the others who don't). Therefore keep watch, because you do not know on what day your Lord will come.

If he comes suddenly, do not let him find you sleeping. What I say to you, I say to everyone: Watch!

(5) The explanation of this is no longer necessary, because now every one understands what is said. I shall show why the world will be destroyed so quickly, and how you can escape it. For now, notice that everything that is announced by Jesus has not yet happened, otherwise the apocalypse would already be behind us and you would be in the kingdom.

(6) With everything that has been demonstrated till here, you are obliged to understand this warning of Jesus. Since he says: *This generation shall not pass away, till all is fulfilled*, stop believing that the Son of man, that he announces, existed in flesh and bone in John's days because, if that was the case, his generation would have known what announces Jesus. What! the end of the world would have come two thousand years ago, and since then we wouldn't remember it any more?

(7) Instead, make sure you are not asleep today, as Jesus recommends to all, because it is indeed about the coming of the son of man and the gathering of lambs. If you don't want to believe in me or in the One who sends me, how will you explain the Son of man that Jesus announces, as well as what is happening on the day of his coming?

The anger of the Eternal

(8) In the beginning was Eden. Everything was beautiful and pure on the Earth which should have remained as it was created. It shouldn't have been plundered by

man who only had to cultivate it as God had asked him to do. But today trampled, upset, plundered, polluted and contaminated, it is now nothing more than mountains of pain. This is why God aroused me today so that I would destroy the powers which imposed to peoples their rules with their devilish weapons. I tell you, they will be destroyed down to their roots and, in a short time, the happy days of Eden again will become reality.

(9) But those who tremble with fear in front of the anger that arrives, will say: if the imperious nations which are eager to make war would deprive of their terrible weapons, the end of the world would be avoided, if not postponed? I answer that the end cannot and must not avoided, and it doesn't come because of these weapons but from the vanity of those who reign since antiquity. That is why, it would be useless to disarm if we don't extract from the Earth those who produce these poisoned fruits.

(10) It is obviously impossible for nations to disarm because, far from all reality, those who govern need the threat posed by their weapons to reign. Isn't it with their armed forces that they base their authority on peoples? But with the powers and destructive forces whose they dispose and the fears that they arouse on other countries, they are nevertheless indispensable to make you stand up and put an end to their world of scandals. Thus let them do what ever they wish; because, without those who dominate in your countries, God's kingdom could not come to Earth.

(11) In his anger, God says, by Zephaniah:

*I will sweep away everything from the face of the earth,
Declares the Lord.
I will sweep away both man and beast;
I will sweep away the birds in the sky and the fish in the sea
And the idols that cause the wicked to stumble.
When I destroy all mankind on the face of the earth,
Declares the Lord.*

(12) The Eternal announces the end of the world whose Jesus spoke, and the end of those who are guilty of bringing it. But before that, they will be tormented day and night, until they understand by force that the Earth doesn't belong to them, and how much they were wrong to endanger it. Therefore, to precipitate the fall of nations, God commands his son to dry up the rivers which irrigate them, until they have no more water and shrivel under the Sun. Already, the dominant nations sink into fear, because of their leaders to the misleading language who express only deceitful comments, and very often destructive and bloodthirsty.

(13) It is thus over with these arrogant nations which disdain the One who gives life by his breath, or which speak of Him with a double heart! They will not recover from the coming of his son who is sent to cut them in pieces until they disappear. This time you will see the accomplishment of God's mystery, and you will know that his promise was not vain.

(14) To live, it is to love and not to destroy. But we cannot love without fear or suffering evoking compassion. If thus there was no natural dangers which make us

fear for others and to sharpen the consciousness, we could not appreciate anything. These dangers are sufficiently numerous, it isn't necessary to add more by creating enemies, or destroying that by which one lives. But, if wisdom allows everyone to protect themselves from natural dangers, intelligence, then, does not allow protecting ourselves from dangers that it creates by the works it produces without being able to evaluate. And the inevitable end of nations will show it, even to those who have pierced eyes.

Forfeiture of high-ranking men

(15) Because they are inapt to explain the elements of the universe, man and what should be his line of conduct, the leaders of this world while trying hard to have big mouth to be honored. But those seeking honors are similar to the dried out plants hoping ardently for the coming of the water but give no fruits. So that everyone knows who they really are, the psalms show them like this:

*Their tombs will remain their houses forever,
Their dwellings for endless generations,
Though they had named lands after themselves.
People, despite their wealth, do not endure;
They are like the beasts that perish.
This is the fate of those who trust in themselves,
And of their followers, who approve their sayings.*

(16) The Earth belongs to the One who created for himself and his children. It doesn't belong to the goats who wanted to seize it with force to reign over its inhabitants! This is why the rulers of cities and nations who are constantly looking for honors, are shown in spectacle today by the Scriptures and by the Son. From always, condemned by God who has them in abomination, they have no more appeal. Being then defenseless and homeless, and in the impossibility to understand what takes place today, what can become of them? I know what is coming, as well as what will be their distress in these last days. That they console however, because they will live until the end of the world, the world which still needs them to be destroyed and so that they disappear with it.

(17) We understand that when the righteous learn the truth, here or elsewhere in the Wheel, they cease for ever to submit to other men. It is thus certain that when the Son sets his book (the ark) in the world, the saints of the last day turn away from their leaders whose hypocrisy is obvious. They don't confide any more in them but in God, because they grasp every word of the Scripture, particularly this one:

*This is what the Lord says:
CURSED IS THE ONE WHO TRUSTS IN MAN,
Who draws strength from mere flesh
And whose heart turns away from the Lord.
That person will be like a bush in the wastelands;
They will not see prosperity when it comes.
They will dwell in the parched places of the desert,
In a salt land where no one lives.*

The fulfilment of the prediction

*BUT BLESSED IS THE ONE WHO TRUSTS IN LORD
whose confidence is in him!
They will be like a tree planted by the water
That sends out its roots by the stream.
It does not fear when heat comes;
Its leaves are always green.
It has no worries in a year of drought
And never fails to bear fruit.*

(18) He who confides in their leaders, by saying: I do trust man! is the one that is cursed. Because relying on others, he no longer care about the values that God placed in the heart of man by creating him. And everything he does is reprehensible and sanctioned, as will occur for the coming of God's kingdom. Consequently, it is indispensable not to confide any more in man to be born a second time with the knowledge which endows the Holy Spirit. Otherwise, in a short time, there will be no dawn for humanity.

The certainty of the change

(19) Believe that the new world is coming, especially now because everything necessary for its coming is henceforth in place on the Earth and around the Earth, beyond the clouds. Nothing is missing, even this apparatus with which we can communicate with the whole world and whose we shall make use, because it also intended to serve the one that the Eternal has sent. But what I hear about the apocalypse which precedes the kingdom of God is amazing! Because some people assert that it's a disorder of the faculties of the prophets, it is imagination, and it will never happen... Others claim that it will be due to some phenomenon coming from the ground or from a celestial body, and that it will be the end of all existence... In the darkness, nobody succeeds in grasping that it is linked to human responsibility. No one understands that there are men themselves who, by violating the law, have brought it upon them.

(20) So listen to me, men unwilling to understand! Three distinct things will necessarily provoke this famous apocalypse:

The first one will come inevitably from the introduction of the truth in the world of lying. This will be amply sufficient to change man and his projects.

The second will be due to those chosen ones by God. Because, seeing the end of this world coming, they will withdraw for a moment on the mountains of their countries to escape the deluge of fire, water and hail. Their withdrawal will precipitate the fall of nations.

The third will come from those who rules in the industrialized and heavily armed nations. For these men, up to now self-assured and their powers, will be seized by madness when those who maintained them will withdraw from their environment. Knowing they cannot survive their departure and to the fall of cities, their dismay will grow until they use their nuclear weapons before disappearing for ever.

(21) The end is now inevitable. However, so that there are no confusions in your minds, think that, without apocalypse, it would be the end of all existence, if only by the proliferation of the human beings who transform the green Earth into a desert.

What has already widely begun. Because this exaggerated proliferation is also the consequence of the impoverishment of peoples, destabilized by those whom God loathes. But the end would also come through the increasing poisoning of foods; by the modification of the living organism; by deforestation and the disappearance of wild species; by trash and growing pollutions; by the lack of drinking water; and by the frenetic development of the cities which engender the crowding, misery, violence, disrespect and by the increase of virulent and incurable diseases that we know. But really, the only and fast climatic change due to human activities, would be enough to eliminate the world in a short time. And then, there would be no survivors.

(22) The fulfilment of the prophecy is thus necessary. Do not however think that the book of life is the cause of the end of the world. Instead, it is the ark which will save those who are not suppose to die but who would die without it. No book can put an end to the world! Although it is this star (this light) falling on the Earth and makes the bitter waters, do not listen to what your leaders will tell you against me to try to dissuade you from following me. Because, unlike them who keep you sitting at the threshold of death, me the Son, I only have the power to make you rise to save you.

(23) Jesus said: *This good news of the kingdom shall be preached throughout the world as a witness unto all nations. Then shall the end come.* I know the hypocrisy of those high-ranking men, sometimes they speak about the Son or about the Father with a double heart, to better seduce those who like their speeches. Would it then be possible that they make case of this word of Jesus? If they believe in him, they know the good news of God's kingdom will be preached all over the world to serve as testimony, and ineluctably the end will come. Guilty of this disaster, could they then imagine entering into the kingdom by brandishing their laws in their hands? These sons of Satan were, and will not be. They will beg, but they will not be heard.

(24) The greats of this world have nothing in common with the Son of man because, unlike him, they are armed and put their hands on the peoples to whom they lie. They devastate the Earth, shed blood, make people slaves, and destroy the whole world. Their mission isn't similar to that one of the Son it seems...What would they have to fear of a single man, who speaks like a lamb, and who has only the sword of its mouth to fight them? Swelled of pride, they will not listen to him, preferring to pour more blood from their wars, because they laugh desperately at the word of the Eternal who said:

And from each human being, too, I will demand an accounting for the life of another human being. Whoever sheds human blood, by humans shall their blood be shed; for in the image of God has God made mankind.

(25) I praise the Father for this word which condemns those who pour or make pour human blood. Yes, I praise him, because to raise hand against man, is to raise hand against God who created man to his image. And to raise hand against God is to pronounce his own death sentence. That is why God is going to free the Earth of all those who kill his children and no one can escape.

(26) You the circumcised of heart, you know that after having received an order, the military easily kill men, women and children. The spirit which lives in them doesn't ask them to cultivate fields but to make war, that is to say kill people. That is why their ranks are, obviously, only a successive degradation of the human qualities. This descent of echelon in the stupidity, will allow them today to use weapons of extermination, produced by the scientists, without understanding what they do and without suffer of their infamy.

(27) So, do not hope anything on their part other than what I say, because the military, since always trained to the fights, exterminate the righteous and the unrighteous without distinction. As ferocious dogs trained against men they use their fangs in their fury, the military, also trained against men, use their weapons and their machines of war with so much frenzy. They act that way, because he who obeys the orders of others loses his qualities of human being. He then becomes similar to an obedient animal not having to think for his life. The ten commandments? knows not! he answers in the form of barking.

(28) Understanding now that they were also reserved for the great feast of God at the end of the centuries, the military will place their only hope in their weapons. This is all the intelligence of the soldiers who see the salvation of the world in weapons, and not in the disappearance of those who brought it. In the meantime, Jesus had said to them: *be content with your wages!* But, mindless, they knew not what he told to them...

(29) However, you the saints of mind, don't be frightened by what is happening, nothing bad will happen to you. Not even a hair from your head will fall, because the Father sends me to look for you and to put you under shelter. You are the good seed, the good seed of his kingdom. And it is to save you, you and your posterity, that God is going to destroy this inequitable and corrupted world. Be thus confident, you will remain alive.

The fall of the world

(1) Having never read the prophets, many people ignore what the prophecy is, and do not expect the fulfilment of the Scriptures. Others think, after reading them that this world can make it without going through the apocalypse, however ignoring what it represents... Those ones should better understand that it isn't possible to stop the course of the world and return to the roots to make a new start. The end is thus going to take place, especially the need for it is necessary so that man give himself a bitter lesson and submits to his creator.

(2) We must always remember that each stars shine to light up their world and that, during its youth, this world has only the uncircumcised of heart for enemies. And because they are numerous and dominate the Earth, the extinction of life has widely begun; because high numbers of species have already disappeared by hundreds of thousands, and others are following.

(3) And this movement of species destruction has accelerated rapidly lately, by these despicable men who have undertaken to modify the nature of the vegetable body, animal and human to satisfy their immense vanity. It is thus pressing to put an end to their nuisances, as well as to all those who have the boldness to touch the original order, by firmly believing to be superior to God. I say that if we genetically modify the terrestrial bricks with which beings are built, in a short time humanity will disappear. That is why those who modify the living organisms on which we feed must be mercilessly deleted from this world where they have no place from this time forth.

The last warning

(4) The day of the fury of God is a terrible day for humanity, in which nobody believed however, because of the sects which distorted the words of the prophets. Who believed in the fulfilment of the prophecy, also expressed this way:

*The great day of the Lord is near;
Near and coming quickly.
The cry on the day of the Lord is bitter;*

The fall of the world

*The Mighty Warrior shouts his battle cry.
That day will be a day of wrath,
A day of distress and anguish,
A day of trouble and ruin,
A day of darkness and gloom,
A day of clouds and blackness,
A day of trumpet and battle cry
Against the fortified cities and against the corner towers.
I will bring such distress on all people
That they will grope about like those who are blind,
Because they have sinned against the Lord.
Their blood will be poured out like dust
And their entrails like dung.
Neither their silver nor their gold will be able to save them,
On the day of the Lord's wrath.
In the fire of his jealousy the whole earth will be consumed,
For he will make a sudden end of all who live on the earth.*

Nations are also warned:

*Gather together, gather yourselves together,
You shameful nation,
Before the decree takes effect
And that day passes like windblown chaff,
Before the Lord's fierce anger comes upon you!
Seek the Lord, all you humble of the land,
You who do what he commands!
Seek righteousness, seek humility!
Perhaps you will be sheltered on the day of the Lord's anger.*

(5) From Adam to the Lamb, the Scriptures announce relentlessly this great day of vengeance and retribution. This is about apocalypse. It is therefore the Scriptures and not sects which announce the end of the world. Many religious sects only speak of this end however, to gain followers and live on their fear; but they don't know what they say or what they do, I tell you. That they be old or recent, close yourselves to them, you will gain life.

(6) Forever announced, the end of the world can't occur without humanity knowing exactly what it is and why it happens. Otherwise the survivors, who haven't been taught or separated from the uncircumcised beforehand, would submit themselves again to the laws of their fathers, and would resume their ways until all things would die. That cannot happen.

(7) The culprits of this disaster have no place on this planet that they have not created and don't belong to them. Although they were necessary however to develop evil up to horror, they are now going to have to face the storm they have raised and that will carry onto the last one. Their iniquity will fall, their arrogance will decrease. They will burn together, and there will be nobody to put out the fire! In

their distress, they will still open their mouth to blaspheme, but no sound will come out of their throat. The common people will turn their back to them. So, before being gobbled up, they will understand what their world is and why God destroys it today.

(8) Because of the wandering of the leaders of peoples, tensions develop and multiply in all countries. But with the powerful weapons whose they are covered, the dominant nations think they can nevertheless set peace and safety on the entire Earth today. And here the drama of the punishment begins. Because, stunned by their leaders, the peoples shelter behind what can exterminate them in an instant... Such an attitude, isn't the summit of unconsciousness of human judgments?

(9) This is how weapons proliferated and how they will be used, especially since man always used what he has created. Distrust the incoherence of those who have brought nuclear weapons and say that nobody will use it. Because only madmen can say: we fabricate ploughs in large numbers but not to plough fields! Is it not the need to bury weeds and of renewing the earth which creates the need to make the ploughs? Similarly, all that must disappear from this world has gradually brought Satan's weapons with which the big cities will be destroyed forever with all that must, like them, go away.

(10) Inhabitants of cities, these smoking boilers in which you cook will they still allow you to hear what I say? As the inhabitants of Sodom and Gomorrah, you will say, also: this is a joke! Because, not being able to grasp reality, it is what they say to both angels (Moses and Elijah) arriving on the evening (on the evening of the world) to warn them that their cities are going to be burned. I have already explained that Sodom and Gomorrah aren't two cities of the past, but the image and the containing of the current big cities where more corruption, violence, fraud, pollution, perversion and disease always develop. This is why, when we observe a big city from above, we see a growing tumor which develops and not a glory! And those who are proud of it, are proud of a growing tumor by which comes the end. The reason for their destruction cannot then escape you.

The ultimate fight

(11) The separation of men is inevitable. That's why I know you're going to the carnage because, to test you, God is going to throw uncircumcised against you. I say that in your families, villages and cities, those who won't believe will pull the sword against you to hold onto you. This ultimate confrontation announced since always is thus inevitable, and you will have to arm you to defend yourselves from them until death. Not to do it, would be to surrender to Satan and disapproving God who destroys the world so you can live free on this earth.

(12) Then put into practice this recommendation of Jesus:

But now if you have a purse, take it, and also a bag; and if you don't have a sword, sell your cloak and buy one (a weapon). And he was numbered with the transgressors, and I tell you that this must be fulfilled in me. Yes, what is written about me is reaching its fulfillment. The disciples said: See, Lord, here are two swords. That's enough! he replied.

(13) However, you must not take the lives of those who don't believe, because this fight doesn't belong to you! No, be careful not to raise hand on anyone, not to become murders. However, if they oppose to your withdrawal in the mountains, trying to hold you against your will or to arrest you, or to kill you, then by their attitude, they will condemn themselves. To go in same direction of God, who destroys the corrupted world and the wicked, you will have to delete them until the last.

(14) Henceforth, it is you who are the heirs of the earth, the judges and the law. It is no longer the criminals who are. Be thus firm in your integrity, and resolved never to yield. Because you can't escape this last terrestrial war which will leave corpses from one end to the other of the Earth and cities without inhabitants.

(15) Driven by the religious and scientists, leaders of the people will first try to forbid the book of life, then to hold you, you who are going to withdraw to the heights, to stop the blaze of the world. Unable to achieve this, it is then the military leaders who will try to create the authority and master the situation. Their purpose is to kill man, don't think that they will refrain or will beg you. On the contrary, realizing that they have no salvation, they will try to lead you in their fall in every way. But it is them who will perish! Then, before disappearing, maybe will they grasp the sense of David's fight who cuts the head of Goliath (the military giant) with the sword of this latter. Whatever! As long as it appears to you now that their flesh was reserved for the great feast of God, at the end of the centuries.

The deluge of fire and water

(16) This blaze will occur in many countries. And, because of the interdependence of nations, the first one of them which will fall will drag the others with it. Then already excited against each other by their disagreements, the most arrogant will use profusely their powerful weapons against their lifelong enemies. This will be confusion in this ultimate destruction. It will be confusion and madness that nothing will stop, except their own annihilation.

(17) These nations will use their weapons altogether. In this battle and during a short time, the nuclear fire and its blaze (the lake of fire), will come upon the cities and provoke a deluge of water and hail. As you know only one big volcano which wakes up can darken the sky with dust and smoke it spats suddenly. And if several big volcanoes would erupt together, they would form an immense and unique cloud of dust which, with the existing clouds, would surround the Earth by shielding the Sun. The consequence would result in an intense atmospheric condensation by cooling, followed by heavy precipitation of rains and hail.

(18) Then imagine the same phenomenon occurring with thousands of nuclear volcanoes (explosions) which will elevate to the sky the dust of the big cities destroyed, an intense heat and smoke of the uncountable fires. You will then have a representation of heavy rains and large hail which beat down on the ground, completing the destruction of what has been left.

(19) In both hemispheres, it will be dark because of this cloud, and cold everywhere. There will be ice. For some time, wherever we are and as the Scripture announces it, we shan't see the Sun, nor the Moon, nor the stars. It will be dark and obscure. Then the purifier deluge will come. This one will be salutary, because it will

contain the destructive effects of the balls of fire, and will clean the air and the ground of radioactive dusts which will be largely driven by rushing waters to the sea bed where they will be controlled.

(20) Because a powerful source of heat in the atmosphere provokes the rain by cooling, the nuclear explosions will take place in the deluge of water and hail. Then this rain, strong and intense, will contain the destructive effects of these weapons, which will be limited to shorter distances of their explosion - Satan will command the fire, God will respond by the rain - And you, you are not risking anything, because you will already be sheltered in the mountains of your countries. However, you should be cautious to explosions, radiations, water, hail, cold, and to keep yourselves warm, away from the cities, in places sufficiently high and sheltered.

(21) However, do not be frightened because, in the mountains, you will be protected. You will see at the most some long and powerful lights afar, it will be dark at noon because of the big black cloud, and cold everywhere. Then, and according to what is predicted, the powers of heaven will be shaken and will provoke the deluge. But keep your hearts peaceful, you the circumcised, your lives are precious. The Father will protect you from these terrible plagues which will occur and to which every day which passes brings you closer.

(22) You know, this time, that apocalypse begins with the resurrection of the dead that the Son operates, and the separation of men which follows it, and ends with this famous deluge protector and purifier. You see clearly how plagues will be triggered one another in a perfect coherence. This will free the Earth for ever of those who will have mistreated it.

The victory of the saints

(23) For few days, forty according to the Scriptures, the fire will run on the Earth, mixed with water and hail. And, as shown by Lot, all that is in the plain will be destroyed by a plague or another. *If these days weren't abbreviated, says Jesus, no one would be saved; but because of you the chosen ones, these days will be abbreviated.* You indeed understand that if it wasn't like so, no one would survive. But when this dark cloud will be dissipated and when the Sun gets up again on the world, you will know that a new era will begin. God will wipe away your tears. And joy will return to your hearts, greater than that no man have yet felt.

(24) Now, nothing can surprise you, because you will wait for all that is announced. When a plague will begin, you will wait the following one without being afraid. But, knowing you the angels, I know that your great enjoyment will urge you to come out of your shelters and to dance when these things will be accomplished. Don't go that far however, because the hail will make you return to shelter faster than you came out of it!

(25) Furthermore, the first rains will be black and contaminated, and will remain dangerous until they become again clear and pure. This will require a little more time during which you will remain hidden in your shelters, without committing any imprudence resulting to the drunkenness to finally see the justice of heaven fulfilled and the kingdom of God at the edge of your feet. You will not leave until the Sun rises on the kingdom. Until then, you should hold your impatience.

(26) But you will live a strong moment of an intense happiness that few angels of heavens have ever felt, because the passage from the animal world in the spiritual world happens only once at the beginning of the spiral of history of a earth. And, as you read it, you will leave your shelters, jumping and filled of joy, because the wicked of this world, which made you suffer so much, will be reduced to ashes under the sole of your feet. There will not be anymore curse on Earth; and you will be really free, delivered forever from lies and from the powerful who dominate with impudence. Only God will be at your heads and will reign supremely, by guiding you and protecting you with His law.

(27) Certainly, because of what happens and what I explain, the uncircumcised will say that I take advantage of the precarious situation in which the world is today to frighten you and reconcile you with God. Be careful not to think like them, because I show the reality as it is; and everyone sees it. Could you hear that I only know the celestial things and not what happen on Earth, neither in what times the world is? Be thus lucid because, since always, everything leads to the kingdom of God, whatever we say, whatever we do.

(28) In truth, nothing attacks humanity in the duration, everything builds it. But everyone understands that the only introduction of the truth in the world is enough to change the heart of man and the world. By knowing well the universe and the man on whose head there can't be other men but only his creator, you acquired another conception of life. It will be impossible for you to work for others and live in the constraint and under the threats of the leaders of nations. It is all done with this world, even without making the use of weapons! And don't go back. Instead, continue to listen to me, because your salvation is before of you, at the end of your approach.

(29) The purgatory begins right now in your heart and will end after the storm of fire that you will have to overcome. Those who will persist until the end will be saved, although, coming out of these painful experiences, you will only be very few in all countries. Don't be discouraged however, because as it is for yourselves and for your children's children that everything happens today. But you will resist, because you are stamped with the seal of God who has chosen you between all, and you shall overcome!

The last days

(1) Now awakened and warned of what is soon going to happen, you have to accept the fulfilment of the prediction, even if only to protect you from the great fury of God. Console yourselves by thinking that all the worlds of heaven pass through this fearsome time, because there is no other way to return man to his creator. Thus accept what happens.

Wishes and fears of the Son

(2) The suffering of the soul is the best guide of man because, beyond wounds and pains of war, it will always pull him towards light and peace. That is why from disasters to pain and from injustices to despair, you will come to me without the need to push you. Everyone knows that I do not wish the loss of anyone, but that the sinner comes out of his blindness and lives! Now will you only listen to me, you who groan in this world? It isn't against you that the fury of God is directed, but against those who hurt you:

*These are the ones I look on with favor:
Those who are humble and contrite in spirit,
And who tremble at my word.*

The one who is afraid of His word is also the one who listens to His messengers, the prophets. I advise you then to be attentive and watchful, because if you persist to shrug shoulders when we explain to you that being away from the light you have sunk into darkness, and if you continue to pull the tongue when we show you that it is your thoughts and your works which bring the end, then you cannot see in what time you are and what is going to happen.

(3) However, many will raise the voice to fight me. They will say: he who talks to the world today with his book is not the Son of man! because Jesus announces him for the last day, when there will be all signs of the end! Certainly, this world doesn't always bring me into sadness... If thus the one who holds the seven stars in his hand enlighten you and resuscitates you, separates you from the godless and brings you shelter after having conquered the world, is this not sufficient to see in him the Son

of David? How else could he be recognized: at his feet, his hands, by his hair, or his beard? Blind people, rather pray so it is him who recognizes you among the goats!

(4) And if others around you proclaim: the Son of man isn't announced for the day when the iron reigns over the Earth! You will answer them, you who have read what the dream of Daniel the prophet is: if he doesn't rise during the reign of iron which gives the impression of strength, as he makes the world comparable to a large statue with feet of clay, and while money and gold lose the world, then, when can he stand? If you persist in believing that the coming of the Son of man took place two thousand years ago and not today, you are going to perish. By Jesus, John presented you his image, his character and his works two thousand years before his coming, so in his sudden arrival everyone knows who he is. This is why Jesus answers those who interrogate him about his presence:

Jesus replied, Go back and report to John what you hear and see: The blind receive sight, the lame walk, those who have leprosy are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the good news is proclaimed to the poor. Blessed is anyone who does not stumble on account of me.

(5) I ask you however to respect the will of each and do not force anyone to follow me. Also do not share your meals with my enemies who will deliberately sentence me to death. I speak of those who make up the seven heads of the dragon who is the devil, that is to say the seven categories of men already expressed, who reign believing that they possess the Earth and its inhabitants. Being more cunning than foxes, they fed on your flesh until now, and you consented by the fascination they exerted on you. As a precaution, keep away from them in these last days, because you know where they take the world.

(6) After having read the Scriptures, particularly the apocalypse that John explains under veil, why would you still hold onto your customs, your conceptions of the world and your projects, because it is written that you will end up as the origin where men were rarer than fine gold? Think that large cities will be left, and those which will not be destroyed, will only have brambles, rats and bats for inhabitants. So, instead of being attached to the traditions and customs which have brought the end, rather put your hand in my side, like Thomas who leads by example.

(7) In these difficult times of the end, man is facing many uncertainties. But he also has certainties, like days and nights which invariably succeed, or as the amplification of the evil which brings necessarily the end of the world built on lying. There is thus what one cannot deny and what is undeniable. And the devastation of the Earth is an irreversible movement toward the end which cannot be denied excepted by those who have lost their lucidity.

(8) The Scripture announces again, by Paul:

But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers

of God- having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with such people.

Because we are in these famous last days evoked by Paul, men are indeed such as they are qualified. I quote this passage of the Scripture to show what you became in your cities on the evening of the world because, after me, no one else will make you rise.

(9) If an old man would see that a city was going to be engulfed by a landslide, he would tell his son: my son, haste to go explain to the people of the city that they are going to be buried if they don't leave that city. Then this son would hurry to go to warn the people. He would fear however that after having made evacuated quickly all its inhabitants, the landslide would be delayed and that people call him a liar. This fear (which is that of Jonah) is mine, because I am announcing the imminent destruction of the cities without knowing the exact moment, only God knows. But the introduction of the truth in the world announced by the Son, means that there is no more time for this fulfilment.

(10) Regarding Jonah in the Scripture, what did you believe? Know that Jonah in a big fish, means the Son of man in the character of Christ, who is this big fish, and not what you read in the sense of the letter. Everything that lives Jonah, who he is going to tell the inhabitants of Nineveh that the end of their city is near, is also what I live in telling you what is coming soon to the big city. Believe it, because you will have no other signs of the fulfilment of the prophecy that gives you Jonah, in the cabin of which I am. This is also what answers Jesus to those who ask him for a sign clearly showing them what is going to happen. He says to them:

You will have no other signs that of Jonah.

(11) To understand the Scripture, I say again that when the Eternal made me know what will happen to cities, like Jonah, I tried to run away far from His face. But I saw that an impetuous wind had risen, threatening to destroy the world, as I explained it at the beginning. And, as Jonah and Jesus do, I slept soundly. This lasted until someone woke me up to calm the storm and to save what was not to perish.

(12) This is to explain what you read of Jonah, in the ancient testament, and which is also expressed this way in the new testament:

Suddenly a furious storm came up on the lake, so that the waves swept over the boat. But Jesus was sleeping. The disciples went and woke him, saying, Lord, save us! We're going to drown!

As Jesus wakes up, Jonah wakes up and eventually throws himself into the sea. Let's say rather that he is thrown into it to calm the winds and the waves. This means that without my predecessors who urged me to throw myself into the sea to calm the storm and to save the world, I wouldn't have done it by myself. Because the magnitude of this task seemed too big to me and too difficult to realize in this world, where people no longer distinguish anything. But after being thrown in the water like Jonah or like Peter, I quickly found myself in the character of the Shiloh, in this

big fish which brought me back to Earth to lighten the nations and warn people of the big cities of what would happen to them.

(13) You have read, in Jonah, that it takes three days to walk through Nineveh. Now, these three days represents a hundred kilometers in extent. This means that Nineveh or other big cities as shown in the Scriptures aren't real cities, but only representations of what the huge cities are today; especially in the ancient times, cities so much spread out couldn't exist. Understand then what you are told patiently.

(14) Knowing the evolution of the worlds of the sky, I know the end will come just after the good news of the kingdom has been preached in the entire world. But before coming to sit in front of you, I purified my spirit, as does Jonah with the ricin that God grew on my head. Because, to rise light into the world and to save those who are about to disappear, can only be done with a purified spirit. What you can also glimpse in this quotation of the Scripture:

*Land of Zebulun and land of Naphtali,
The Way of the Sea, beyond the Jordan,
Galilee of the Gentiles
The people living in darkness
Have seen a great light;
On those living in the land of the shadow of death
A light has dawned.*

The light is the queen of the south which gets up to condemn the world, and whose Jesus speaks likewise. But this word of the Scripture above fills me with hope as for your understanding, because it indicates that you are able today of being enlightened and saved.

(15) Knowing God's kindness and his mercy, Jonah is afraid that the big city for which the destruction has been announced might be delayed. Seeing it God answers him:

You have been concerned about this plant, though you did not tend it or make it grow. It sprang up overnight and died overnight. And should I not have concern for the great city of Nineveh, in which there are more than a hundred and twenty thousand people who cannot tell their right hand from their left-and also many animals?

(16) In truth, it isn't of Nineveh itself whose it is question of, but about the big city. I tell you, before long, you will know if God had mercy or not for these big cities composed of men who no longer distinguish anything! But, whatever He does, I suggest you to leave the big cities of the plains, as those which shall not be destroyed will be necessarily abandoned. What do you have to gain to stay there any longer?

(17) What do we see in cities if not, as we said, busy people who come and go to pile up one on another, and movements of steel machines which occupy all the place, which kill, disturb, pollute, full of smoke, irritate, deafen, tear and corrupt the

inhabitants? There are no visible stars nor seasons, but only asphalt, concrete, harmful vapors, smokes, garbage and rats.

(18) While in the countryside, the seasons mark the landscape of their print and dictate the works; the spring awakens what had fallen asleep during winter, colors and smells change. Animals frolics; trees gradually discover their flowers and fruits; the air is clear, celestial bodies take pride in the sky. We proceed with spring labour, sowing, the harvests, haymaking, crops and the picking which are so many rewards and occasions of enjoyment. The boredom and the despair aren't words that are pronounced.

Passover time

(19) The good news of God's kingdom will be preached throughout the world as a testimony to all nations. Then the end shall come. And when this word of Jesus will be fulfilled in all countries, you will know that this is a clear sign indicating that it is time to withdraw on the heights. But I am going to show you something else to convince those who still resist stubbornly. Remember that regarding the passover, Moses says: *When ye shall eat it (the lamb), with your cloak tucked into your belt, your sandals on your feet and your staff in your hand (ready to leave); and you will eat it hastily. It is the passover of the Eternal.* The explanation of this is given today when you eat the lamb of God hastily, because time is running. As we have already explained it, it is the passover which consists in passing from the world of darkness into the world of light.

(20) Jesus also says: *You know that passover takes place in two days (which means two thousand years) and that the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.* Why two days are the equivalent of two thousand years? Because in the fourth book of psalms, Moses, addressing God, says: *thousand years in thy sight, is as yesterday when isn't any more and as a watch in the night.* And when, moreover, Isaiah scolds the careless women, he announces to them: *in one year and some days you will tremble!* This means after the publication of the book.

(21) For all these reasons, and because Jesus is the representation of the Son of man on the day of his advent (which is today), know that you will really change era only when the Sun will get up for the first time on the kingdom of God. Until then, you will still be in the ancient world, the world of Noah, vowed to go away.

(22) And, yet regarding to the last days, another formal sign is sent to me, which confirms the previous explanations. Here, it is written:

This will be the sign for you: THIS YEAR you will eat what grows by itself (word of truth), and THE SECOND YEAR what springs from that. But in THE THIRD YEAR sow and reap, plant vineyards and eat their fruit. Once more a remnant of the kingdom of Judah will take root below and bear fruit above. For out of Jerusalem will come a remnant, and out of Mount Zion a band of survivors. The zeal of the Lord Almighty will accomplish this.

You do not need explanations to understand that this is about the last two years of the world which will be followed by the kingdom of God on the entire Earth. Be attentive, because I still say that neither the Son nor anyone else knows the day and time of the end, only God knows. But the advent of the Son sounds the moment to get out of your cities and to withdraw for some days in the villages and on the heights of your countries where you will be protected and safe. That is why Jesus said to his followers that they will have no other sign than his advent, shown by Jonah.

(23) You will thus have ahead of you one year of favor from the Eternal to eat the book (the product of the fallen grain) and to decide to follow me. You aren't caught by surprise. But the following year, will not end without all that is in the Scripture arrives and that your works announce. And the third year, you will finally be in the kingdom, delivered from darkness and evil forever.

(24) Persevere then until the end, because it is enough to see the state of the world today to understand that it is at the end, according to what is predicted. Thus know, about this, that the book of prophets is like a book of scenes from which the actors can't turn away. I have experienced it, I tell you, and those who are part of my entourage. You would be silly not to believe what we say to you. But this concerns you, because the selection of men has to be made before the mighty powers of heaven are shaken.

(25) If God not urged me to warn you, I would not say anything, because I would not have to explain more than you know. But to announce the coming of the kingdom, I have to lead you in all the truth and show you the end of the reign of Satan's sons, God living only in clean places and temples of pure gold. The Scriptures bear witness, the teaching of celestial bodies leads to it. And everything is ready on Earth for this ultimate fulfilment of the prophecy. But if I cannot convince you, inhabitants of the big cities, you will not be enlightened by anyone else, and you will perish in your sins. Do as you wish, the warning is given to you with many explanations. You are free of your thoughts and judge of your attitudes.

The Son and the law

(26) I know how it is difficult to convince you. However if I walked in your streets shouting: I am the Christ, follow me! I would have already an entire people behind me, as it happen with those who form sects from lies and intrigues. However, I don't act like so, because the Son can be recognized only through the bread of heaven he brings, and because he asks you to assemble without raising hand on anyone. To make perish the wicked and their priests, then just walk away and let them dry on their feet, like plants which have no more water. In that, there is no violence, or injustice, or fraud. And it is so because this is how we recognize the Veritable sent from heaven, the one who arrives unexpectedly when nobody expect him.

(27) But many will fear that peoples can't abandon their religion to follow the Son of man. To reassure them, you must preach the world that the tunic of the Son of man is of all colors: of the color black, brown, yellow and white; for they are the first people who began his blood that the last ones ended. The Son of man isn't the son of a people but of all peoples, will you say, and his blood is the blood of all. That's why, to his eyes, whatever is the color of a man, this man is worth any other of a different

color. If it's a circumcised, he is a child of Abraham chosen for the kingdom. So, peoples of the Earth, knowing that the saviour is the only saviour, will make the difference between their baneful religion which brings misfortune, and the power of truth which sits God's kingdom in all countries.

(28) As for those who don't know how to read, or who cannot rise alone on the heights where God lives, explain them patiently the celestial bodies of the sky and the Earth with the drawn figures, then make them know the benefits of the law that the angels use respectfully. Then they will know most of what a man must know, and will be saved.

(29) It cannot exist indeed nothing better than the knowledge and the ordinances of the Creator practised by all angels, for you to decide to leave this unfair world and to live safely in the sanctuary. The law of the Almighty doesn't fall onto your head as do those of men, because each reaches it by rising as you did it in this ascent. Already written in you, you will have no problems to accept it; because, by reading God's words, you will say: finally! This, because it rests on one principle: live free, without harming anyone or anything.

(30) You thus are going to read now this famous law of liberation, with which the Earth will never be struck again. And I ask you not to whisper by going through it for the first time, because it isn't me you will have facing you, but the one who sent me. Then you will notice that my voice is tiny next to his reaching you to the marrow of your bones. This time, you will understand better why I was quite trembling when the Eternal spoke to me, and when he wrote his ordinances with my finger. And this is also what my brother Moses experienced in his time that you did not understand nor believe. Now you believe, because you tremble.

THE UNIVERSAL LAW

On this day of my announced visit, I the Eternal, your Creator, I address you all by the one that I called on the evening of the first world, to enlighten you and let you know my will in all ages. Through my only son, I bring you light and rules of life, so that freedom, justice, peace and order are for ever the holy union of peoples under the Sun.

Your existence will be accompanied from now on with my precepts and my ordinances which will maintain you away from evil, and keep you honest and free for the rest of your days. So, in your countries, there will be no government or power over the holy city, which will be the highest authority after me, your God. The city of my kingdom, in which you will live, is the holy city which will exercise its sovereignty over itself, according to the rules that I taught you to keep your soul alive and to put you sheltered from any danger.

To remain saint of mind and responsible of his actions, everyone will be judge through my law. He will then make sure that no one tries again to sit on my throne to impose his will, because I gave to no one the right and faculties to reign on other men.

The twelve judges

(1) The foundations of the city and the treatment of its business will rest on a committee, which will also be a court which will bring justice each month. This public organization will permanently be composed of twelve judges. These men will be volunteers, married, family men, and free from serious illness. All will be more than fifty years old. They will distinguish themselves by their wisdom and their morality. They will not have any privilege, and will not have other rights and authority as my law gives to each of you. Irreprehensible, they will be my faithful servants. To enforce their decisions of justice, which will be irrevocable, they will request assistance to the inhabitants of the city. Every month, they will hold meeting together with their wives at their side, but will only be twelve voices. There will be no unique judge. Such is my will.

(2) You therefore who will decide, you shall take my name. And you shall judge through me in my name, and not through you on behalf of the people. In my temple,

you are the defender of the Earth and of all living things. Angel of God, you must never fail in your judgments; because it is with my spirit that you will rule to honor my name and carry out my will.

(3) The truth can't withstand sharing. That is why any judgment will have to be unanimous from the twelve judges. If it can't be so after three successive sessions, the judgment will be annulled.

The culpability and the sanctions

(4) When his culpability will be flagrant and indisputable, the accused will be arrested and brought before his judges who will decide his punishment according to his age and to the seriousness of his fault. But no one should be pointed the finger, accused, held, judged or convicted solely on presumptions or mere convictions. If however the one who committed an irremissible fault escapes the judgment of his brothers, he will be chastised at double through I, the Eternal.

(5) Only me, your God, who created you in my image, I decide of the punishments that the court of the city will inflict to the sinner. Here: according to the seriousness of his crime, the wrongdoer will be thrown out of the city for a while or for ever or publicly humiliated, or austere corrected without being mutilated, or yet sentence to death. There will be no other punishments. Each court will decide on ways to apply these sanctions. But the one who is condemned to death, will have to leave the world out of sight and outside the territory of the community.

(6) The imprisonment shall in no case be part of the punishments inflicted on sinner because, deprived of his freedom, this one gradually loses his faculties and the possibility of his redemption. The detention should only help retain the proven guilty, to judge him and chastise him. And when it will be essential, the accused will be hindered and forcibly restrained at his home or elsewhere in his family.

The morals

(7) Here are the instructions of the Eternal, your God, concerning your usual behaviours:

You shall not have other God before my face, or other law than my law.

You shall not make figures, figurines, sculptures or statues representing characters in which you confide and before whom you worship; For I, the Eternal, thy God, am a jealous God.

You shall not take the name of the Eternal, your God, in vain; because the Eternal won't leave unpunished the one who will take his name in vain.

You shall grant to man and to the woman the same rights.

You shall not establish hierarchy.

Thou will honor your father and your mother, so that your days be long in the country which the Eternal, your God, gives you

You shall not kill.

You shall not commit adultery.

You shall not desire what belongs to others.

You shall not steal.

You shall not oppress your fellowmen.

You shall not be slanderous.

You shall not carry a perjury against your fellow man.

THE UNIVERSAL LAW

You shall not refrain from saying the truth in any circumstances.

You shall not work in the shadow, shielded from glances.

You shall make sure to not put anybody in danger.

You shall intervene with anything being in trouble.

You shall live at the solar hour, and you will begin the new year in the winter solstice.

Put into practice my former commandments and those whom I prescribe to my son today so that he sits in my kingdom. For, from that day and for ever, I alone the Eternal, your God, who reigns over the Earth as I reign in the sky.

Prohibited practices

(8) Now, you know your fate and that of the world. So, you will quickly expel from your city whoever will venture to predict the future, or pretend to communicate with the dead.

(9) My Earth ought to stay my sanctuary and the one of my beloved children; you will also expel those who will devote to rites, ceremonies, pilgrimages, processions, commemorative celebrations, incantations, and collective prayers.

(10) In my kingdom, you will reject all those who will try to rule over you, if need be you will exterminate them. You will act likewise with those who will have the boldness to establish a chain of subordinations, or who will try to form a sect, an army, domination, or a caste.

(11) For you to live in peace and that the world doesn't know the horror any more, I, the Creator of Heaven and the Earth, I ask you to abolish forever any value in money or and not to use any type of currency.

Social behaviours

(12) Whether men or animals, all beings must remain in their absolute freedom, without any precondition coming from you.

(13) Having only to conquer the knowledge of truth, you will only be sovereign in your country, which is the original country of people from whom you descend.

(14) Your race, your age or your abilities does not make you superior to other human beings. If you consider yourself above them, I shall punish you for your excessive pride. You will put your skill and your knowledge at the service of your fellowmen, without asking anything in return. Then, I shall gratify you to double of what you have given.

(15) Delivering justice, rescue, heal, help, teach and to participate in the community activities, are honorary acts which cannot be paid.

(16) You shall live fraternally with your fellowmen, making sure not to hinder someone. It is there your line of conduct of which you will never deviate. Before making a consequent work, meditate on my rules, and consults your brothers to ask them for advice or consent.

Protection of the persons

(17) Whatever his age or health status, any individual who shall be guilty of death of one or several innocent human beings, or who attempt to kill them, or who participate in a murder, will be sentence to death by the court.

(18) Whoever will injure or will kill a criminal committing theft or other crime will be considered by no means as culprit. But if somebody commits an involuntary manslaughter on an innocent due to lack of precaution, he will have to abandon his goods and leave his city for ever.

(19) Those who will command, produce, own weapons or other machines of war, or will use them, will be condemned for the capital punishment and executed immediately. Because to kill a man or get ready to kill him, is to raise hand against me, the Eternal, your God.

(20) Will be similarly eliminated those who will voluntarily make innocent people suffer, by holding them prisoners, forcing them to do what they don't want to do, depriving them of water and food, subjecting them to tortures, insults or abuse, modifying their mind, terrorizing them or forcibly separate them from their family. This judgment shall never be abolished in time.

(21) Any person who will mistreat their spouse, children, relatives or an animal must be punished. If we can't succeed in returning him to reason, the court will punish him severely.

(22) For your children to keep a human face and do not become the shame of the sky, you will deprive of their possessions and expel vigorously from your cities the homosexuals and all those who copulate in group. And you will punish of death any person who fornicates with animals, as well as the pedophiles, the incestuous and the rapists.

(23) Even teenager, the thief or the destructor will restore to double the value of what he will have stolen or destroyed. If after this sanction, he persists in committing misdeeds, he will be extracted from the world. So, you will prevent the development of evil which must be constantly maintained buried under your feet.

(24) Any damage caused to others must be repaired by his author. But if it turns out that the damage is committed by will to damage, the author of the offence will be deprived of his possessions and expelled definitively from the city, as well as any person having possibly contributed to the misdeed. This penalty will also apply to those who will persist in creating consciously some nuisance.

(25) The voluntary arsonist of people property or forests is despicable in my sanctuary. He will be sentence to death punishment.

Protection of life

(26) I, the Eternal, your Creator, I formally forbid you to practise organs transplant or other body parts that are subject to rejection. Preserve the integrity of all living things.

(27) Some transformation of the nature by man distorts the original order and the life of all. You will refrain formally from modifying the nature of the living bodies; otherwise you will be punished by death and executed.

(28) Any creature must be conceived and come into the world according to the rules of the nature. You can however interrupt the life of a being at its birth, if he suffers from serious handicaps.

(29) Whoever having difficulties to earn a living will be helped by his family or by the city, because nobody has to suffer from beggary and from poverty. But, not to diminish him, you will not assist preventively a valid person.

(30) When you will proceed for treatment, you will also eliminate the cause of the disease which is often due to the ignorance and to human activities. Lived in accordance with nature according to the rules of justice that I inculcate you, and your descendants will become gradually invulnerable to diseases.

(31) Of your own initiative, you won't interrupt the life of a condemned person who dies slowly, except when it's me, your God, who's asking you in your heart and urges you to do it.

(32) The old people or the handicapped child will be taken care by his family, and shall not be placed in other hands or other places.

(33) Thou shalt not abort the woman who refuses to do and who isn't a victim of a rape or incest. You will conform to her desires of giving birth.

(34) All beings of my creation are useful. Therefore, you shalt not do anything that could eliminate from the Earth any species.

The protection of peoples and races

(35) In my kingdom where you will be free, I do not want nations or artificial boundaries. There will only be sovereign peoples, speaking their own language, and separated from each other by natural boundaries.

(36) The union of the peoples will be acquired through knowledge. Therefore, for the order to remain and to maintain fraternity between all men, each of them will live only in the country of his origin.

(37) Any individual who will abandon his family and his people, and to established himself in a country where the inhabitants are of different race than his own, he will be considered a coward. He will be repressed by all communities of the kingdom.

(38) To keep its integrity, your city will be by no means made up of men and women of different races. Everyone is an integral and intimate part of his people that he must not abandon.

(39) In another country which is not the origin of your people, you will always be a foreigner, a visitor who can stay for a short time, but without establishing your dwelling and procreate.

(40) Thou shalt not take your spouse in a color other than your own, because the half-blood uniforms and weakens humanity. Your real spouse is among those who resemble you, just ask me and I shall give it to you.

(41) Elsewhere other than in your own country, everyone is a foreigner who needs assistance. Be thus charitable and hind to the stranger who will honor you of his presence.

(42) The desire to know the world will always urge you to visit other countries. However, do not attempt to travel constantly, because travelling is a reward which must preserve its value.

(43) Each will speak his own language and will not make use of speaking the language of others, because the language of people is the spirit of these people who must not be disturbed by a foreign spirit.

Protection of the garden

(44) Thou shalt not change the relief, the banks and the sites of the Earth. And you will let flow waters freely. Even if they flood, you shall not change their course nor won't stop them. You shall use water for your own needs, but without depriving those who live downstream, nor to dry up places where they are.

(45) So everything remains pure and your health is not affected, you will use only natural products to treat your cultures or enrich your fields. You will be then in abundance, because the disease will go away far from you.

(46) The forest must remain wild and grow freely. Therefore you will not cultivate it, trim it, reduce it, nor enlarge it. However, you can collect from it what you will need.

(47) Thou shalt not occupy the whole surface of your countries, so that animals, forests and wet places remain through all ages. Each city must be remote as much as possible from another city.

(48) For your needs, you can take what is on the surface or under the surface of the earth, while ensuring however to extract only what quickly degrades without causing pollution. Be careful of your works, which in no way could change the natural living conditions of beings.

(49) Here, in my sanctuary, each house will destroy its own waste and bury its dirty waters. But you will not collect the garbage of the city to dump them on a same site, or dirty waters to dump them in clean water running or sleeping.

(50) Wherever it is, there should be no trash and no pollution, because the child must always be born in a pure garden, so that man remains pure in all the ages. Whoever will pollute the land, the water and the air will be strongly chastised. If he persists in damaging, he will be executed.

(51) Each region is precious and must retain its originality. Then you shall not build roads of bitumen, cement or iron which disfigure sites, prevent drainage of waters, dismember and devastate countryside. You shall not because, to modify nature, is to affect all living.

(52) You will surround your fields by a hedge. And not to profane the earth, you will cultivate it using the power of animal or of your arms. You shalt use therefore only natural forces which are more than sufficient for your needs.

(53) Animals and sites will have to remain wild, such as they were at the beginnings. Thus, the terrestrial garden will remain eternally and your descendants will be healthy and happy.

The protection of animals

(54) Hear me, my people! You will raise animals without changing their gender and nature. You will not force them to eat. And you will abstain from doing medical experiences on them, or from raising them by holding them constantly in captivity.

(55) Plants and animals whose you will feed on will also exist in a wild state. If one of their species can't persist in nature and tends to disappear, you will not keep specimens to cultivate or raise them; for it would be degenerating beings that could seriously affect your health.

(56) So, for the equilibrium of the world, you will let animals of all kinds multiply freely, even if their number seems to you high. You will not get involved in their life, and you will not reduce their number.

(57) All animal creatures are indispensable to the world and have, like you, the right to live on Earth. So, to rebalance nature, you will reintroduce in your country the animals' species which were there originally and which remain in the world. So, I shall make you live in the shadow of my hand.

(58) Not to fill you with darkness but to be just, you will readily admit that a small portion of what you cultivate will be eaten by beast of the field.

(59) When the animals will have found their multitude, you could hunt and fish with moderation to feed your family. And you will make sure not to kill those that the law of Moses protects.

(60) You will eat only the animal that you or a member of your family will have killed, because the Eternal does not allow this sacrifice but by the grief suffered by depriving it of life. You shall redeem the life of an innocent being through your pain. Otherwise do not eat it, for fear that I, your God, would curse you.

(61) Thou shalt not capture animals using traps that can keep them in suffering. And, to hunt them, only weapons used by human force are admitted by me, the Eternal. Any weapon of any other nature will be banished from my kingdom where it can't be tolerated.

(62) Thou shalt not defy animals with play games. And thou shalt not make them fight each other, or will not dress them to attack people.

The city and its activities

(63) The holy city of the kingdom is your church within which there will be no further instructions than those given by my law. You will then see that there will be no hierarchies, rules, domination, obedience, subordinations, dependences, or obligatory contribution.

(64) Any family of the tribe will have a piece of land that they cultivate to meet their needs. Thus be kind and fair with your fellowmen in the distribution of lands and spaces.

(65) So that there are no calamities, you shall build your city far from dangerous places, as are the surroundings of volcanoes, places that are flooded or bury themselves, as well as regions where the ground trembles or can slide.

(66) Your city, that you shalt build in no dry places, will also have to mingle discreetly with nature. And so that it stays within human measures, its size should always allow you to walk out of it walking shortly.

(67) The number of inhabitants of the holy city should never exceed the resources of the foster territory within which it will be built. When and after it is built and made viable being independent, no more houses or buildings will be built.

(68) You will not imagine or realize any eternal work. And so that your children remain in contact with other children, you will not build your house isolated from the city, you shalt build it with those of others.

(69) Thou shalt not build house over house to live family over family. You will live side by side only, and with houses surrounded by land and sufficiently spaced from each other. Each will build his house according to his personal conception and dwell, nobody will build a house for others to live in it.

(70) Thou shalt not build palaces, temples, places of worship, symbolic buildings, or anything grandiose; because it is the works of those who are deficient in spirit and swollen of vanity.

(71) Animated by the Holy Spirit, your city will be a community of independent families, fraternal and solidarity. Therefore, to ensure the welfare of all, you will be constantly attentive to the inhabitants.

(72) To protect yourself against serious illnesses, you will feed exclusively on your products or on those of your city. And free of charge for all things, which leaves free recourse to the abundance, you will never miss anything.

(73) As for the plants, animals and men so they're not disturbed; you will not illuminate your city at night as if in broad daylight. And you shall not din, during day and night time, otherwise you will be expelled.

(74) For that living things are always serene and protected, I the Eternal, your God, ask you to never use the atom, or any other explosive or toxic matter. Whoever turns away from this command will be sentence to death by the court.

(75) Any implementation of raw materials, which may cause some nuisance or other hazards, must obligatory be carried out of the city territory.

(76) You shall not build vehicles or other equipment using combustion to move, because you would be forced to sacrifice the whole Earth for their usages. Nevertheless, you can practise any industry which has no bad consequences or bad effects on living beings.

(77) Your greatest enemy being the useless, you will produce only what is indispensable to your life and to your close relations. Whatever you do, you can't increase the number of your days, but only reduce them if you disobey me; for I the Eternal, your God, who makes you live by my breath.

(78) In order that each thing varies from one another and enriches the diversity, you shall not create any fashion, neither will fabricate houses, clothes, objects or anything that is uniform. Man or woman, each will dress as he sees fit in my kingdom, and will do what he pleases that is according to the law.

(79) When you measure each other through games, you will be careful as to not to leave your soul because, when we are victorious, we aren't necessarily glorious.

The family

(80) The union of man and woman will be free. And I shall bless it when Eve will manifestly lose her virginity; and that being the only solemn act by which you will be married before me, the Eternal, your God.

(81) The family is the strength of man. Therefore, you will leave children at age to start a family, free to choose their own spouse, without opposing to their project. You will only make sure that they will not take for husband or wife someone of their kinship, or a person with a serious incurable disease and transmissible.

(82) Adam and Eve, I created you shape and imprint so that you can marry and have children born of your love. But your sense of mutual attraction cannot withstand the storms raised by infidelity. Be thus faithful as the Sun and the Earth are towards each other, because I shall punish the adultery by solitude and days without enjoyment, which could draw death on the sinner.

(83) Adam, you will show the right way to the members of your family, so that everyone knows where the limits are and that they cannot exceed.

(84) Eve, your menstrual periods are to cleanse your womb for the purposes of child birthing, and your virginity is your honor. Remain virgin until you found a family, otherwise you shall alter your reputation and your days will be unhappy.

(85) To found a family or for other reasons, you can live in the city of your choice. And because of this, any newcomer will in no way be considered a foreigner.

(86) In a case of divorce, you will ensure that your children or your spouse are not innocent victims; otherwise I shan't support it.

(87) You won't walk away from your father or your mother when they are older, for fear that I, your God, I reject you. And you will leave your children in their hands, because they are the lived memory and the foundations of your tribe. And when the doors of their senses will close, you will understand their deficiencies you shall show great indulgence towards them. Tenderness, affection and care you will provide them, it will never be too much.

The education

(88) You will ensure that there is always someone among you who rises very high, up to my altar, to teach the truth to those who don't understand it themselves. For thus, that acted with regards the prophets of the world, and to whom you owe your salvation.

(89) Whatever the appearance, age, attitude or the reputation of the person with whom you will converse, you will address to him as you would do with your brother or sister. And you will address me, your God, likewise, as a child speaks to his own father.

(90) You will circumcise the heart of your child as soon as he will be in age to discern the good from evil. You will pay attention however not to force him to understand what is not yet within his reach.

(91) The children will learn all the rules of proper use of spoken and written language. Which after, can pursue their own ascent and choose their path before me, the Eternal.

(92) To protect the values of life, you will also teach respect, politeness and good manners to your children. You will then care to keep them away from profanity which shocks the consciences and the indecency, the rudeness and obscenity which offend decency.

(93) For each to keep his integrity and to not go away from common sense, you will not form people of head on one side and people of hands on the other side. You will on the contrary make sure to develop all the faculties of a child.

Enjoyment of the property and freedom

(94) The Earth is the mother of the living and we ought to not monopolize nor sell. Because of this, any parcel of land will belong to the one who will work it or will live on it. You can so pursue the work of your predecessors. But you will only own what you cultivate, grow, or build with your hands.

(95) The family home, crops and livestock, are the natural inheritance of the children. But whoever will leave the city to relocate somewhere else will lose this inheritance. And the uninhabited house and the uncultivated field will be given to those who will need it.

(96) I the Eternal, your God, I don't want nor approve any sacrifice on your part towards me, because I have this in aversion. You will refrain then to deprive yourself of good things, isolate you, bruise you, or to sacrifice yourself to attract my attention, or to kill beings and offering them to me, otherwise I would curse you.

(97) You will live peacefully, without worrying about the distant days. You will benefit instead of the day in which you will be, because for I, your Creator, who foresees in your tomorrows according to my science in which you don't have to intervene.

The reward

(98) In my sanctuary, your dead shall not be dead, because I shall keep their soul for the eternal life. So, you will accompany discreetly their body to their final resting home, without making a spectacle or ceremony.

(99) Man, my beloved creature, the greatest commandment I give you, is to circumcise your heart, so that you can keep the spirit of your youth and love my works as I have created them. For the love that you will express to me and by the saint writing of your soul, I swear by myself to make you live and live again as long as you will merit it; because, for in raising and approaching me, you become eternal my child.

The reign of the Holy Spirit

(1) When the Almighty called me at the top of his mountain, I didn't know that I would come back from this high place with the knowledge which made my face shine. God spoke to me face to face, as he did with Moses. And after he initiated me to his mysteries, he dictated me the law with which he would govern the Earth. Then, everything became dark and silent around me. I could only see my hand writing his new precepts and commandments. Only his glory lit me, and his finger was my finger by which He spoke. Then, when it was over, my mind returned to me, and I could again see my surrounding.

(2) Certainly, my opponents will claim that the way God guided me first in the exploration of his universe, then to reveal himself to me and giving me His law on which I would build the book of life, is only confabulation. However, what I say is entirely true, nothing is feigned or supposed. And all that is written about me and on the people who are with me is accomplishing. That's why this book isn't a reverie, but the sprinkling of the fresh water which resuscitates and animates you with a new spirit, conform to reality.

On the force of the law

(3) Those unable leave the terrestrial spirit, to acquire the celestial spirit, will not understand that the law can be promulgated only by the one who is enlighten by the seven lamps of the lampstand. Could they then see the salvation of the souls in the precepts and ordinances? They will see instead hindrances to live and a danger for all. How shall we do, they will say, if we cannot provide ourselves any more with all we need to live? This law which defends only the Earth, the plant, the animal, the human being, the justice and the children, can it be practised by all peoples? No one is yet ready to make it his reason for living, and nothing will change in the coming days! they will conclude.

(4) Somewhere I said that breaking the convictions of man is the equivalent of breaking a vase on his head... But you who understand that buying or selling aren't the purpose of life, you know by not admitting money or power over each other, God puts an end to all ills of the Earth. Considering what will be the world without those

who dominate and without the golden calf, we see effectively that there is no more destruction and wars, no more ransoms, levies, oppressions, famines, or all these horrifying diseases that commit ravages.

(5) We cannot know the way how one should live, knowing what one should not do. It is therefore the purpose of the law. In the new century, the activities will take place in the respect of life this time, not to acquire possessions or any supremacy. For the happiness of being in the world of the living comes from the feelings of the heart and not what flouts them.

(6) And this is why the Scripture says, by Paul:

Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers, will inherit the kingdom of God.

It is good, Paul said exactly what was needed to exclude from the kingdom those who were ashamed to humanity. The law will ensure that they never reappear.

(7) Everyone can agree that we cannot only be, robust and sane of mind only if we live in harmony with nature, as the law recommends. For this to be and that fraternity is established and remain between men, and that the kingdom of God's takes place in quietude, it will be necessary to practise the entire law, to never:

To accept leaders at your heads, because the hypocrisy must stop for ever;
Establish regulations, because the celestial Spirit administers and governs all creation;
Confide in man, because man is only a creature;
Lose his personality, because each is an integral part of the living world;
Create powers, because life perpetuates itself;
Establish frontiers and isolate, for God created free men;
Modify living organisms, because no one is superior to the Creator;
Rework landscape and territories, because they are naturally arranged for all beings;
Use of coins, because money is a source of injustices and devastation;
Mechanize the world, because the works of the Eternal aren't to be destroyed;
To raise above his fellowmen, for there is Zion to grow;
To do ceremonies, because it is enough to practise the law;
Build temples, because God is himself the temple in the sky and in man.
Refrain from these despicable things of the human mind, because in all the worlds of the universe and in our Galaxy, such behaviour is no way part of the desires and feelings.

(8) I tell you, later when your descendants will look back and see what was the first world, they will not understand how men were able to devote their intelligence at the service of the golden calf which brought destruction and infamy. You will explain to them certainly, but they won't grasp how this was possible, and why a group of men swollen with vanity could rule over peoples instead of the Creator.

(9) The first world was thus that of the everlasting shame which will never disappear from memories. Today, God no longer tolerate either man or woman

having any authority; because, above man, there is no other man, nor some group, there is only his creator.

On the change of behaviour

(10) You will then lose the habit of being controlled by men, especially by giving them powers you discharge yourself of all responsibility, thereby losing your dignity. You will learn to live and to consider things otherwise, much more oriented by your feelings. Then you will make the difference between the past world which was attached only to materiel goods and to the appearance of what is not.

(11) And don't be in a constant fear of the unknown, because you will not change immediately your way of life. Besides, two thirds of which existed will remain, because not everything will be destroyed. You will still have then access at many things which will allow you to change gradually your way of life. You will quickly leave the corrupt world, but much less fast your habits. However, it is better not to look behind, but to think only of the essentials of what you need immediately.

(12) Others will probably say that God is bad, because he condemns with his law those who behave like animals. And me I tell them that, if such is their way of thinking, they're making a lot of confusion, because these are such men who condemn themselves by their acts. Thus pay attention not to invert the judgment, particularly that justice isn't the law in itself, but the correctness of its application. This law isn't for you circumcised who carry it naturally in your hearts, but for those who aren't; because its purpose isn't to dissuade whoever to commit misdeeds, but to remove the evil from the Earth for ever.

(13) You all, listen to me! When separating the wheat from the chaff, we don't seed this last one all over the field that we cultivate to keep the germ we burn it to get rid of it. This is to this that you should compare the capital punishment. Because its purpose is to maintain the evil buried, and to make sound spirits accountable for the world, and to sit their reign in all countries. That can only be done with simple morale rule, grasped by all peoples, and what is merciless to the sons of the abyss. But the truth is, since the time of Moses that harmful people are sentenced to capital punishment by law. And those who had the boldness to abolish the death penalty did so to protect themselves from the anger of the people they abused. However, this is about the worst injustice, because to let live in prison or at the head of the peoples those who kill or make kill, is to grant more value to their person than those of their victims.

(14) Not to be repressive, the law of the angels world of the Wheel is primarily educational, counselor and redeemer, as it allows you to judge yourself and not to be judged by others. For that purpose, you only need to know how to read, and have common sense. And, all have. But as it is so, I know that you will have to wait to be in the kingdom to grasp fully the meaning of the ordinances of the Almighty. You indeed need the whole fulfilment of the prophecy as proof that the world is doomed to disappear by not seeking the truth, nor its rules of life which are carefully expressed by the law.

(15) To be free, it is a must to know the truth, as well as the law which is already written on the walls of the heart of a saint man, because he is a child of this truth. This is for that reason and because it goes without saying that everyone believes to

know it since ever. Nevertheless, after more consideration and better examined, it will appear to you that it was not put into practice neither by one man nor by all men, because all acted inversely. That is why the Earth screams today.

(16) The law of the Holy Spirit isn't a binding law for you the righteous. Does it prevent you from making works, games, holidays, from going and from coming? Is it bad for the Earth, plants, animals and the landscapes? Does it stand against the freedom of creatures, justice, division, inheritance, morality, integrity, care, family, tribe, peoples, the world and posterity? How could it affect you, since it is only setting up barrier to what is bad?

(17) Can there be and exist a better law for peoples, since it is answering all the questions that you asked yourself on what we should do or not do? In few words, it identifies everything it protects all that needs to be, it indicates the way, and fixes the limits. It outlines the contours and gives the centre of the city of the kingdom. It gives the measures through its commandments which is the very foundations.

(18) That is why the Scriptures say, in the apocalypse, that when the Son of man rises, he puts his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the Earth, like a celestial giant, holding a little book opened in his hand (this book), and swore by him who lives forever and ever that there is no more time, because the mystery of God is fulfilled as He has declared to his servants, the prophets. That day all that is said and practiced in nations attracts those who are circumcised of heart around him because, this time, they know he is their salvation and they have none else.

(19) Whether one is a believer or not, what says the true prophet is fulfilled, because his voice is the voice of the Eternal. I measured the effects of this force which is continuously exerted on me and, I tell you, I speak accordingly. In this sense, know that, in the deuteronomy, God warns of what will happen to the false prophet. He says:

But a prophet who presumes to speak in my name anything I have not commanded, or a prophet who speaks in the name of other gods, is to be put to death.

Being afraid of God, I would indeed be careful not to have the boldness to pronounce words coming from me. That is why, my children, believe.

On God's throne

(20) You now have a clear vision of the new Jerusalem which comes down from the sky. Its three parts which compose it and about which we have already spoken of for a long time, are the SPIRIT of the law, the meeting of families around it forming the BODY of the church, and the nourishing ENVIRONMENT in which it will sustain itself. This new Jerusalem is the wife of the lamb, as well as the model of all cities to come on Earth. Nothing soiled will enter, nor will anybody engaged in abomination and lying, says the Scriptures. Only those who are written in the book of life of the lamb will enter; it is all those who recognize themselves in me and approve my explanations on the things of life.

(21) All that was considered hidden is henceforth revealed. You are then forever angels of God who will never stop practicing the law. This, because a law which protects the Earth, vegetables, animals, men, prosperity, and allows to rise to the sky, is complete, universal, steadfast and unchanging. It is understood by the circumcised of heart of the whole world, who reign for the eternity, like the angels of heaven reign. Thus see in it your liberation, as well as the triumph of good over evil, for eternity.

(22) The study of the works of the Eternal leads to knowledge and to liberation. Men fraternize, become united; and the whole city activity is made easier. Patient care is above all preventive attitude, consisting in keeping away all danger of diseases. So, what is harmful is overcome, even death. There is no crowd movement, because each respects the thought of others, and nobody has the boldness to modify nature. This is why, and just like it was in the beginning, the Earth, beautiful again, will never again be called desolation, but my pleasure in it, the delight of my soul!

(23) These will be your expressions, because the science of the Almighty which brings your existence, will also become your religion, the air that you will breathe, and your projects' inspiration. There is no other religion than this religion, because in allowing to identify with the Father and to comply with the elements of existence, God's science rests the soul and becomes the source of all enjoyments.

(24) That is why lying, indecency, theft, murder, destruction, corruption, hypocrisy, injustice, and powers which provoke misfortune and fear are no more! All this is henceforth repelled from the city by the fire of the law. No more authority given to someone imposing his will to people! No more money to alienate people and destroy the natural conditions of life! No more traffic, destroying species, and no more scientists' denaturizing! No more rich impoverishing, no more weapons or machines of war; and no more instruments that get rid of beings! Finished the ritual practices which shuts down the spirits of men of the edge of the Wheel. And it's over with edge of the Wheel! Because the Sun and his celestial bodies comes out of it, and with you're formed and enlighten spirits you come out of it with them.

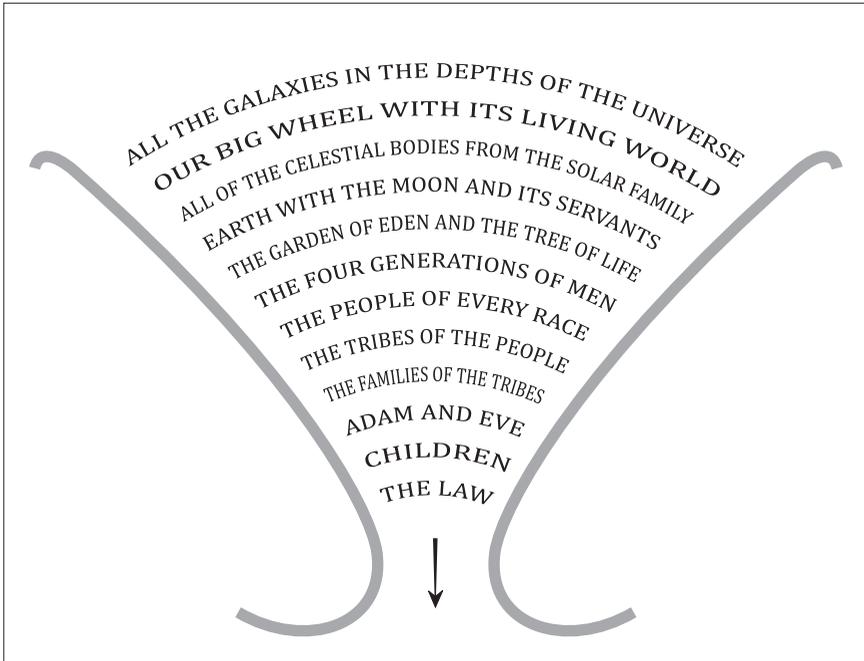
On the sources of waters of the life

(25) From now on, to serve the Son and the Father who sent him, you must only speak about the teaching of the sources of the fresh water of life, as well as the fulfilment of the prophecy. Do not however force whoever to listen to you. But don't spare your efforts to enlighten all your acquaintances who ardently wish to know the truth. So that the grain rises, it is necessary to sow it first. Thus sow it without waiting so each can eat the product of the fallen grain, because nothing but the truth can save.

(26) I have invited you to my supper, and I made you eat all the dishes after having washed your feet. After reading the entire book, you must act similarly, by washing each other's feet, and by becoming aware of what you can or cannot teach those who wish to listen to you.

(27) And so having taken away the truth from the hands of God, I passed it onto you so that you make it known in turn to all those who will keep on living; because great is the harvest of the Earth, while you are very few to really hear me. So, being

afraid that you can't fix your glances to the essential, or that you don't know how to speak with clarity, here is, in this single image, the succession of the Eternal's works::



62 – From heaven to Earth

(28) We see here the twelve steps of the universe which go down to the name that you wear, which we carry. Always remember this remembrance of me, because you hadn't yet experience the twelve degrees, which gradually lead your existence on the edge of the living world, in which you enter at birth.

(29) In all these works, we see only the component of things and beings; for it is God who created the Earth by his power and established the world by his wisdom, and who extended heavens by his intelligence. So, when we look at the works of the Almighty, every man seems stupid with his science.

(30) We see indeed, that the child is always the fruit of what precedes him from the distant universe and when coming into the world he finds God's law before him. Say not then: where do we come from? Who are we? Where do we go? How should we live? Because, being the greatest creatures of the universe, you are gods necessarily! Where do you go and how you have to live? The instruction and the law, which you carry in you, show it clearly, and the long road of life which is henceforth visible under your feet.

The consumption of times

(1) We cannot enlighten and grow only by the contemplation and the study of the Eternal's works, because if the Father could be seen with eyes, there could be no possible elevation for human. This would inevitably bring the entire degradation of his spirit and the end of all existence. But, with the book of life of the lamb, which allows you to enter in the new world, this sombre perspective is annihilated. Then, see how much is salutary the knowledge which restores the original and eternal values, by giving back freedom to men, their savor and their pleasure to live under the Sun.

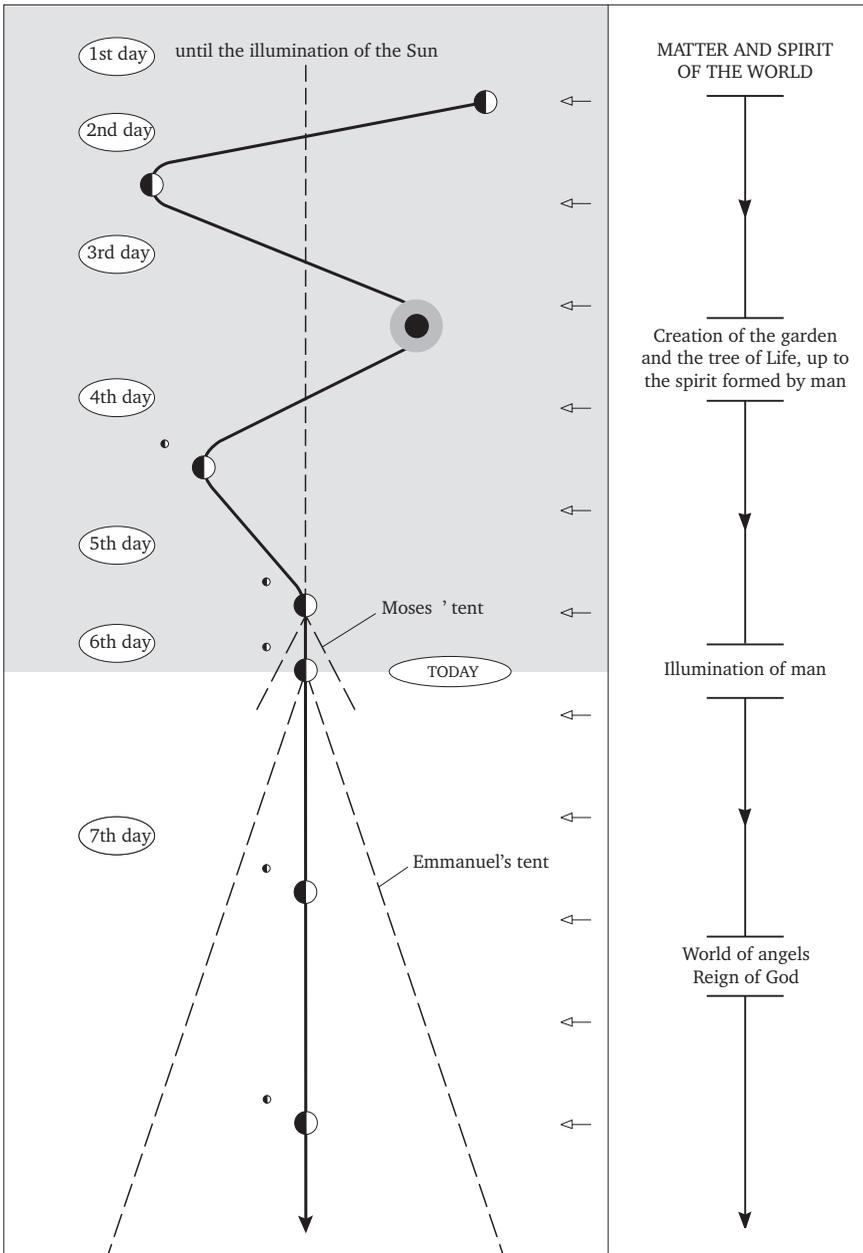
On the change of era

(2) As there is a time to sow there is a time to reap, there is a time for darkness and a time for light. And if it is not given to anyone to know everything, every saint of mind is nevertheless able to perceive the essential of the Eternal's works. Only one is scientist: God. I contemplate his works and estimate them. I rise each day by making work my soul and then I transmit to you what I saw and heard from the heights.

(3) And what I saw and already shown, is that the angels of heaven live without authorities, without powers and without domination. In the Wheel, only God reigns over the worlds. That's why He annuls men's laws today to which you submit and the religions to which you devoted, because nobody has the right to decide the destiny of others or to make him act against his will. You are then obliged to change your way of life.

(4) However, we can't pass from one world to another by changing year, but only after a significant event which modifies the order of things, as happened during the comings and goings of the Earth which did change the conditions of life and the world accordingly. It will be the same in the coming days because, immediately after the purgatory, the Sun will illuminate the Earth, which will have changed its face. The world will be then quite different and in a new era where evil can't be practiced any more. This change of world, which was long and minutely foretold by the prophets, is represented in this picture:

The consumption of times



63 - Evolution of the world

(5) Good observers will realize immediately that man will never have a better illustration of all the works of the Eternal. For, beyond the progressive formation of the terrestrial garden and the distinction of the eras, it shows the world through the path of life of our celestial bodies, and reveals the genesis, the prophecy, the changing of mind of the man in the appointed day, as well as the transition from the darkness world to the world of light.

(6) This providential figure reveals the essential things. We see indeed whence man comes and where he goes, and that matter and spirit of the universe are intimately connected, like the material soul loaded with spiritual writings is a whole. So, everyone understands that he is created in the image of God, and he perceives the sense and depth this time. Can there be a better light on all realities?

(7) For this day where the Son demonstrates the creation, Isaiah proclaims:

*In that day you will say:
Give thanks to the Eternal, call on his name;
Make known among the nations what he has done,
And proclaim that his name is exalted.
Sing to the Eternal, for he has done glorious things;
Let this be known to the entire world.*

That word, which serves as testimony, cannot be accomplished until the day of the coming of the Son of man, which is the day where the works of the Eternal are revealed and grasped by the peoples of the entire world.

(8) Through this figure, we also see that the world has lived in the first temple, under the protective tent of Moses, and that from today it is in the second temple, under the protection of Emmanuel. This protection will not cease, because this new vision of the world will prevent you from ever stepping away from the truth and the face of the Eternal.

On the marking of time

(9) Because the Earth is henceforth stabilized around the day star, how shall we determine the next epochs, will ask God's chosen ones? From what moment will we count the years to situate the world on the path of the life? And when shall we stop counting them? To this, I answer that we can very well live without worrying about the day in which we are. But man is fearful and needs points of reference for positioning. That is why, in the darkness, he tried to hang on the course of time, by counting the hours and days, weeks and months, as well as years of an epoch that he determined himself according to what he believed. This reassured him.

(10) But on the epochs, man greatly mistaken; because, since the illumination of the Sun, only the movements of the Earth could determine the eras and their duration. Now, these movements were completely ignored. Now vanished, you no longer have markers to position you in time, but if only through the advent of the Son explaining that you are leaving the sixth day and that you are entering in the seventh day, in God's rest day.

(11) The rest of God is the kingdom starting the first day of the first year of the new century, which begins at the winter solstice. That day, when each can see the doors of the kingdom opening wide before him, will begin year ONE of God's reign. However, the change of activities can only begin after the apocalypse, when the Sun will rise again on the Earth which will have changed its face.

(12) Coming out of an era, we also leave its dating, that we replace by a new time marking. But, in truth, people never knew in what times they were. Because, not being eyewitnesses of the events which occurred in solar family, their comments on the earlier ages were not based on any real foundation. Everything was suppositions and nothing was real. This is why many people still live in different times and away from the truth.

(13) You know now that the Sun can't be shining for more than two hundred thousand years. And the terrestrial eras which are related to this time are, as has been demonstrated, much shorter in duration than what is told. Then have constantly in mind that solar family is only at the beginning of its existence, and that approximately two hundred thousand years separates the end of the six days (today) from the moment when the Sun illuminated. Let's keep this initial dating, which is very close to reality.

(14) But, from now on, men will always be witnesses of significant events, and their dating will be accurate this time. We shall begin to count the years of the kingdom starting from the new century, as we have just seen it. And we shall count these years until NEPTUNE begins to shine like any star. The Sun, in reply, will then change our world. This will be the end of the first epoch of the reign of the Eternal. Then we shall start again to count years until the illumination of URANUS which will also change the Sun and the world. That will be the end of the second epoch of the reign of the Eternal. Then we shall start again the counting until it is SATURN which becomes star. That will end the third epoch of the reign of the Eternal. And we shall act similarly until it is JUPITER which lights up to make live its world. That will be the end of the fourth epoch of the reign of the Eternal. And we shall continue to count years this way until the end of the SUN comes and its remaining celestial bodies. What will end the fifth and last epoch of the reign of the Eternal in solar family. Therefore, all epoch distinct from each other which will see growing a giant and redder Sun will be determined and marked. This way, and according to what must be, the angels of God will always have the confirmation of the period in which they find themselves.

On the rhythm of life

(15) So that you can adjust to the Earth and to all celestial bodies, it is asked from you to live with the solar time, and to begin the new year in the winter solstice in both hemispheres. A sundial will allow you to know in what time of the day you are. You will not lose time... And with the shadow of a column, you will know, in addition to the time, the coming of the winter solstice and summer, as well as both equinoxes. You will not lose the seasons, nor the end and the beginning of the year. Otherwise, watch the budding of trees and the maturity of fruits; they will indicate in what period of the year you are.

(16) From now on, you must get used to live without the precision of time which is passing by, this precision is only imaginary and without any utility. It can only interest those who don't understand that, in the universe, nothing is precise, because everything moves and changes. We indeed saw that every existing thing is related to something else and changes perpetually according to the circumstances. Abandon then any idea of precision, because it had utility only in the mechanized world that you are leaving.

(17) I showed that the speed of life is relative to the speed of the celestial body's work on which we depend. As we saw, this work concerns their internal and external movements which make them move, change and pass, quite like each of you move, exchange and pass in the world. It is thus the one who walks at solar time and at the rhythm of the seasons who walks right, because it is the only speed of life which is convenient for every creature.

(18) It is also incontestable that what is born develops and gives birth in its turn, is alive. Recognize then that the celestial bodies which possess these characteristics are alive and therefore, the universe is entirely alive! It is for this reason easy to understand that we perpetually must remain in contact with nature and to live in harmony with it, to have a pleasant existence. For, in what is artificial, we get lost and destroy. We then become ill, suffer and die. This is why I say that only a simple and natural life is conform to the reasons for which we are created.

(19) Because of this, you will have to abandon the human hour for ever and live in the quiet speed of days and nights. Because, in the kingdom of peace and freedom, enslavement will no longer exist, or those who imposed their order and their discipline with their time inevitably, but also with working time and time rest, times of departure and times of arrival, and many other things which made you look like livestock that we lead here and there and then to the slaughterhouses. You must therefore ensure to lose your freedom again, if not, this time, you couldn't remain on Earth.

(20) I know that the passing of time was one of your main concerns, whereas it doesn't exist as such. We know now that the time is nothing else than a measure of speed with which the bodies are formed, transformed and pass. It is this speed which set the pace life. How can we illustrate it again? You had heard that men with very quick reasoning declared that we could go back up in time by moving very quickly... But, with the perpetual integration - disintegration of the matter which change state of the bodies, it appears to you in all henceforth that, to go back in time, would require that the particles which compose the celestial bodies and the celestial bodies which compose the galaxies, would suddenly have to work backwards, to become what they were in the days where people would go... This is the only condition which would revert to what was, but without them, because they are their ancestors who would reappear...

(21) Listen to me : Since the last heartbeat is in the past, and the next one is in the future, it is undeniable that the present is only the moment of the consciousness of a person. It is indeed an imperceptible moment being constantly between the past which extends far behind and the future, stretching far ahead. The consciousness of the presence of things is comparable to a pearl which would advance on a thread that we could call over time. But the memory of the moments which just passed, and

the ability to imagine those which arrive, make the consciousness that one has of the world, seems wider and less elusive.

(22) The explanation of this is to show that by not being able to live faster or slower than the speed with which we breathe, it is advisable to adjust our rhythm of life to the quiet pace of the days and nights, and to that of the seasons that dictate the celestial bodies. Refrain from now onto come and go as fast as lightning, thinking of living faster and more; for not only you would pass on Earth without seeing anything, but yet, you would ruin your souls, rendering obsolete the days of your existence.

On the bread of heaven

(23) Henceforth, you have, before you, the image of the division of times, since the beginning until the end of solar family. Be then attentive more than ever in this passage of the book where the path of the Earth expresses everything, and becomes the leaven which will leaven all the dough. Know about this that the days before the advent of the Son are the days of the unleavened bread, and days following his coming are those of leavened bread; because you will be standing, after eating the food that he brings: the bread of heaven. And the multiplication of this bread, that operates Jesus, is the multiplication of this book and its worldwide diffusion. But how is it that you have all seen Jesus multiplying grain breads, while he openly said that he doesn't speak about such of breads? This is because you were dead and not yet resuscitated. That's why!

(24) For the same reason, you have seen him walking on water; while John says at the end of the book, that the waters are the peoples, the crowds and the languages. This is why you needed a commentator to explain the Book, and a comforter to restore your heart and make you learn that because of the youth of solar family, your soul is just beginning its first steps on the long path of life.

(25) For you, everything was finished on this Earth where nations had no more ways, while without your consent I opened the doors of the kingdom that no one will ever close. This is why Jesus said that when the comforter will have come, he will lead you in the whole truth. And the truth is this blazing sword that I strongly plant in the ground for it illuminates the peoples and tribes, and so that no one can ever tear. The Earth is rejoiced and will pursue its way with it, because it is its glory and prosperity.

On the unity of God's people

(26) You also understand that by entering in the seventh day, we also enter in the new Jerusalem which is the spirit and the model of all the cities to come. So, this time you know why Jesus entered in Jerusalem while sitting on a donkey's colt, the foal of a donkey. From the beginning, I said that I was this colt upon which Jesus is sited, as it isn't given to a messenger from heaven to die outside the city of angels where he inevitably leads the world. Understand that he who takes the name of the Eternal in vain, that is to say, without explaining the old and the new temple, as well as the coming of the sanctuary in which the new Jerusalem reigns, is manifestly someone who, according to the law, would have gained not to be born.

(27) With me, who is its fulfilment, the prophecy finds all the strength of his testimony. So, don't wait to believe that your conceptions of the existence melt under the fire of hell that they brought. For Jesus was in me without knowing it, you put me through the pain of the cross thus I could notice it. I was among you, but you didn't see me. I spoke to you, but you didn't hear me. Now you see and hear me; because here I am, myself, and all those that God gives me.

(28) When he answers to Job (Jacob's diminutive), showing him the courage of his son that he compares to the proud hippopotamus, the Father says to him:

*Its back has rows of shields
Tightly sealed together;
Each is so close to the next
That no air can pass between.
They are joined fast to one another;
They cling together and cannot be parted.
Its snorting throws out flash of light;
Its eyes are like the rays of dawn.*

You, who hear me, you are the shields of the Son: these brothers united, pressed against each other and inseparable. You know yourself that this fraternal union is your salvation and that after the destruction of the world, there will be only you, the chosen ones of God, on Earth; that is to say a very small number of men, identical to that of the beginnings.

(29) The law of heaven is given to you to always be your guiding element within the new Jerusalem. Because everything that man was doing in darkness was destructive. Today, it appears to you. Therefore don't touch anything, to respect the original order established between all things. This is my commandment which unites you around me. And it is all those who are marked with God's seal who will live eternally, God having said to all: As you raising to me, you become eternal my child.

(30) There is no more death for the saints of mind, no more anguish to age and to disappear; leaving only their soul which will live everything offered on the path of life. Gather up around me my people, I am your salvation and the only one given to this world. A seal unites us: the seal of God. A single light shines, and the same heart is given to us, because of His love we were born.

The simple life of the sanctuary

(1) We cannot deliver men only by showing them that they are the race of God and that, throughout the universe, there can be no greater creatures. And what is explained in this book relates to it, because it isn't the slave who delivers but the free man, free as is the Lamb who opens the doors of the kingdom to those today who are chosen by God.

On the celestial kingdom

(2) You don't ignore anymore that the kingdom of heaven is the kingdom of God whom is establishing around each star, that is established this day upon the Earth. For this reason, we must hear: the kingdom of God in heaven: in the whole universe. If I persist in saying it, it's because you thought that when a person died, he raised in the kingdom of God, that others call paradise. If it was so, the dead would rise to worlds belonging to others... Rather cease to be being infants and think instead of what we have already said, that is to say that if you take part to the resurrection which takes place today, your soul will stay on Earth in the unconsciousness of the time which passes and that it will find a body of flesh as many times as there are a solar changes. You will so stay in the kingdom of heaven, which is the kingdom of angels existing throughout the great spiral of life. The holy spirit is given to you, so that you impress upon you.

(3) Since God has given you the honor to call everyone in the world of the living, among the beauties and perfections that he created, you will praise him and express your gratitude in all circumstances. When you contemplate stars, the Moon, the Earth and the sea, every one will say in his heart to serve him:
All these wonders around me are the works of your hands, ô God of heaven, and are my life that you animate of your breath!

I understand that I am one of your homes and the guardian of your garden which must preserve the order that you have established.

Also, not to destroy your creation, righteous Father, I vow to keep the precious nourishing Earth as my mother:

I shan't change its face; I shan't pollute it; I shall touch neither its sites, nor its banks, nor its relief, nor its forests, nor its waters, nor any other elements which will stay such as you created them.

I shan't modify the nature of the beings nor their numbers, because everything is perfect.

I make you the promise to attribute to myself, only the works of my hands according to your new law with which you make an everlasting alliance with men.

And, according to your will, I shall live only in the country of my people.

Every moment of my life, I shall practice your law to remain responsible for my acts and to save my soul.

And I shall stand strong against those who will break your ordinances and your rules, leaving all my strength if necessary and my life if needed.

I shall lead my children on your paths, fair Father, and shall teach them your rules for as long as you will give me the breath of life.

(4)) If thus your desire is to walk with God and to not confide in man, nor to hold any power on your brothers and sisters as the law commands, and if you undertake to inhabit only in the country of your people, know that you are freed for ever from powers of the evil and that the number of your days will be great. You will go into the kingdom where the blessings of the Father will never be removed from you, and your home will be fertile and prosperous. The enjoyments of your happiness will not dry up, for God loves those who serve him; he gives them strength and doesn't reward them in measurement. The Scripture mentions:

*The Eternal is the everlasting God,
The Creator of the ends of the earth.
He will not grow tired or weary,
And his understanding no one can fathom.
He gives strength to the weary
And increases the power of the weak.
Even youths grow tired and weary,
And young men stumble and fall;
But those who hope in the Eternal will renew their strength.
They will soar on wings like eagles;
They will run and not grow weary,
They will walk and not be faint.*

(5) Consecrate yourselves then to the Almighty, so that your existence shines a new light. But to ally to the God of eternity, by doing a solemn vow to obey only to his law does not mean the deprivation of something good and favorable to the life festivities. This means, on the contrary, to harmonizing with nature to draw pleasure of everything offered by the land of the living. For these reasons, and because He gives a body of flesh so that we look, touch and takes all the good things that exist, the Father rejects personal sacrifices and offerings made to him, and abominates

those who flagellate, beat themselves and tear their flesh to attract his attention; for, it is not for such demencias that He creates men, but to satiate their soul with joy.

On the marriage of Adam and Eve

(6) When we commit to serve the Father, we should not do so to the detriment of the union of a man and woman who were created to marry and live together, and not to remain separated. Therefore, and as shown in the Scripture, and more exactly in the canticle of canticles, or in Salomon's proverbs, God blesses above all the love that unites his sons and daughters, because it is this divine love that brings them closer to him. But, because of the religious who have inferiorized and repelled the woman, some people wonder if the act of flesh is a sin... In this respect, I say openly and clearly that the physical attraction between men and women, is due to the pleasure and satisfaction which they derive from their physical relationship. Otherwise, it is certain that there would be no possible continuation of the world, because they would not do anything to procreate. If it was like so on Earth, it would be the same for every worlds of the Wheel. Then the stars and their celestial bodies wouldn't exist, because their purpose for being is precisely to make live worlds... Then see, again, how everything is bound and perfect in the universe.

(7) All must know that the act of flesh is a transfer of force necessary for the welfare and equilibrium of a man and a woman, who can trigger creative process without knowing it. Here we find, emission - reception, or intake - consumption which is the origin and the continuity of any body and of any beings of the universe. As the planet spends the force that it receives from the Sun, the woman spends the force she receives from the man. Because of this, there can be no sins in the act of flesh. What is a sin, is lust, indecency, debauchery, rape, pedophilia, incest, homosexuality and other forms of similar perversions that disfigure human beings. Also, all those that dirty the love of Adam and Eve by all sorts of vices and unhealthy acts, are cursed forever!

(8) You have learned that celestial bodies and beings have an identical birth process. Therefore, in the conception and the creation of the male and female, both sides of the creative current show that the male is always formed first and the female after in the same movement, similarly to the Sun which appears before the planet and the small satellite to which it is bound. This is the order of the creative current from which descends the order of families. Therefore, Adam and Eve will always desire to live attached to one another by the bonds of love. So, they will establish their family, which means when the child appears; for, when man and woman unite, they are a family in preparation which is fulfilled only when the grandparents give hand to their grandchildren.

(9) If thus you have in mind the two complementary parts of the creative current (that we see through the image of the generator and the resistance) you know that as these two parts will exist in the universe, male and female will remain. This means that, even during rebirths which are happening throughout the path of the life, Adam and Eve will always be man and woman. Then cease believing that angels are asexual beings; for, taking part today at the resurrection of the dead, you are already angels of God! During these physical rebirthing made from meritorious souls, perhaps there will be no more procreation, God knows it. But there will always be contacts between Adam and Eve who will remain as they are in their kind;

because, everyone, knows that their relation are the greatest pleasures of life, and a rewards in itself.

(10) Because of these immutable realities and wanted by the Creator, no one can any longer believe that children born of sin, like the priests of Satan asserted it. No, children are born of parental love that God blesses, because it is the essence of existence which quenches the hearts of an assured happiness with which children approach Him. Indeed, it is only when a son and a daughter of God get married that they together become aware of the beauty of the world, as it passes unnoticed to the eyes of those who are alone. For that reason, those who love each other don't destroy, but rather protect all that is subject of their happiness.

(11) But, the world of money in which you lived hadn't taught you to love. It, on the contrary it taught you to destroy, because being built on lies, it made you opposed husband and wife, until tearing apart your unions from its middle. And if in the last days many feared to found a family, this was due to your pastors who destroyed what was its force. Because, by practicing their precepts, the hands of some would build whereas those of others would demolish. And the separation of men and women that resulted was a great misfortune, because their differences nullified the sources of happiness and increased the number of the orphans.

(12) And know that to live for one self has neither sense nor reason. We don't exist for oneself but for of other half of us, who is Eve when you are a man and Adam when you are a woman. And when we bring love, great care must be taken daily through kindness in regards to our spouse. It is certain however that if couples can live together all their life, some others cannot, for the reason that the evolution of the spouses evolve differently. In that case, it is better to divorce that to commit adultery, because if the violation of fidelity destroys the spouses, it also destroys the heart of the children who fear then to found a family in turn. That is why God represses strongly adultery and that he hates repudiation, especially since we must not cause suffering to innocent beings without impunity.

(13) Certainly, if love between man and woman were easy, it wouldn't be worth living. But for the marriage to be happy and durable, it's better to marry the woman of his youth; because by evolving in the same direction, although still malleable, we comprehend better than if we marry one another being older and immutable. Furthermore, the union of Adam and Eve should be done freely so there is fidelity that follows. Therefore, in the kingdom, it is no more the kind of wedding like the traditional wedding that we use to know in the world of darkness, but unfeigned ties which bind a man and a woman, by making of them a single flesh.

(14) Only God unites and brings his children closer. Consequently, you will have to abandon your old traditions about marriage, because those who married young people, by making this usage a source of profit, only do simulacra to sell them God... and the right to live with the person of their choice. Thus, your birth, which was to them a source of profit, until your marriage and to your death, who were others, they never set you free! They decided everything for you, and if it were possible they would even decide the number of children you would have. You belong to God and not to those who were taking advantage of men. It is for these reasons, and because it is difficult to found a family in such a world where everything is opposing to it, that Jesus said that at the resurrection, men will not take women or women a

husband. This means that from now on there will be no more marriage such as those that you practiced, but only free unions done before the Eternal and according to His law.

(15) My children, in the new world, you will be in the original freedom and you will be married in this freedom. Know however that the test of betrothal is excellent, because it allows boys and girls whether they can agree to found a family. But when we are free, we are free for everything, from birth to death. Hear this word which will lead you in the sanctuary and make alliance with God. Your lives will be beautiful and your days will be happy.

On the education of parents

(16) It is also suitable to know Adam and Eve do not grant life, nor to their children nor to their works. When Adam does fecund Eve and that she becomes pregnant, it's because of the Father and not to them that a small child is born. Would they be God to give life? We note however that within the creation, the more a being is complex, the more he needs assistance after his birth. He indeed takes time to develop his faculties and to open up on all the things with which he will be confronted. Therefore, man, who is the most complex of all beings that God created, needs the greatest and longest assistance a father and a mother can give. Moreover, in need of affection from an early age, a child must not be brought up without its parents being in love with one another, because the love that unites them will be drawn onto him. Born of this love, he makes it the food of his heart and his refuge.

(17) Then know that the parental affection is the origin of the mental strength of a child and, if he is deprived of it, he will be unbalanced, with all associated risks to his health. Thus be sure to be united before giving birth to a child in the world. Don't act like those disappointed women who want to raise their children alone, because they don't understand that a child needs the eyes and affection of his father and his mother to discern what is right from wrong, and to remain balanced. Only animals can be kept outside the notions of the masculine and feminine, because they have different faculties and abilities to develop, and don't have the same risks of being lost as they grow. Even if only be for these reasons, Adam and Eve need to be circumcised, educated, united and entirely free to set an example and transmit the best of themselves to their children who, in turn, will pass it onto their children. If it were not so, there would be inevitably regression and degeneracy; because ascendancy, love, environment, education and freedom, are the essential factors to the good development of all living being.

(18) What you explain to us seems to be obvious, and makes the kingdom within reach, will you tell me. But is it necessary to have children to deserve an eternal life, should we establish ourselves their numbers? Does God allow or doesn't he allow the contraception? I answer to this, that the law fixes guidelines, even in these domains! I explained that the proximity of a couple do not only aim at procreating. But, to facilitate these proximities, we don't have to decide how many children we have to have! Because a child isn't an object that we fabricate when we want it, or a being that we possess at our discretion, or that we decide to have that many children or to not have any. No, only God brings him in the world, because only He knows if he has to or not to exist. This is why He doesn't ask you to have a definite number of children, nor doesn't oblige you to procreate to deserve an eternal life.

(19) Abstain then forcing nature one way or another, that is to say to render sterile a fertile woman or to render fertile woman sterile. However, you can make use of contraceptive methods simple and temporary that will not affect in any ways the health; like, for example, temporary abstinence... The circumcision of your heart will always tell you what should be your behaviour towards life. Be careful not to make of the act of flesh the main reason of your existence; if not, by becoming slaves of your desires, you would lose your soul.

On children's education

(20) Knowing that the formation of celestial bodies and that of beings are similar, we cannot ignore any longer that the masculine and feminine flow from the same principle of existence. This allows seeing that man is intake, and the woman is consumption; or that man is the spirit which fecundates, and that woman is life who gives birth. For the matter, we can also compare man to the seed and the woman to the garden. However, as we know that a good seed and a good garden will together give birth to a good plant, we know that this will inevitably be true for childbirth.

(21) As the plant is the reflection of the seed and the garden, the child is the reflection of his parents, and thereby the education that they received. Why do I say this? Because by always evolving according to the education that we received in our childhood, we can be strong or weak depending if it was good or bad. It is therefore evident that education goes into the composition of the supports of heredity, like the environment or the freedom in which we live. Education isn't directly hereditary. However, it happens to be the origin of good or bad predisposition of an individual. And this is to highlight the responsibility of everyone that God says, in the Scripture, that he will make the fathers bear the iniquity upon the children.

(22) The education one receives from his childhood, and which consolidates throughout life by lived experiences, is thus fundamental. It is then necessary to educate the child with the spirit of God and to lead him on His paths, and by teaching the child that way, it's also to safeguard the world. Consequently, his education must be directed at first to the circumcision of the heart, before teaching him how to reach personal objectives. For, to live is to first understand and to love the works of the Eternal. Now, we cannot understand them and love them without having a duly circumcised heart. Humanity then cannot be completed but only on the evening of the world, that day when it reaches the knowledge and understand the importance of the circumcision of the heart. Only then remains on Earth those who can educate their children; because, in the kingdom, an uneducated child will not in any ways survive at all. He will succumb to the law.

(23) For these reasons, God doesn't address to the world which has no head, but addresses to His only son whom He places at the head of the world to be heard by men and women of all peoples. Indeed, the world is to be understood by the mean of Adam and Eve, then by their family, then by an association of families forming a tribe, then by tribes of people, then by the peoples of a generation, and finally by the four colored generations of the world. So, those who no more conceive Adam and Eve united, with family and responsible for everything, are to be banned from among you; because man who rejects the woman or the woman who rejects man sow confusion and disarray amongst the populations. They can't then enter in the kingdom of God whose family is the foundation, especially that to deny the works of

the Father (man and woman), is to deny his son and to turn the back on the salvation that he brings.

On the healthy conception of the existence

(24) Besides, and to have a robust constitution, the newborn infants must be breast fed with maternal milk and not with the milk of animals, because they are not animals! They will so be protected from certain diseases and their mother as well. Furthermore, so that a very large number of other diseases disappear from your environment, you all must agree that by eliminating from your every day life sugar, alcohol, tobacco and other toxic plants, as well as domestic pig and all its derived products, you will eliminate the larger part of these diseases who strike you! With your doctors, enumerate the disorder, diseases and deaths having these products for origin. And you will be stunned by their number and the disaster that it causes among the peoples. So, to lose the taste and to no more be tempted to consume it, I strongly advise you to stop extracting sugar and the alcohol from vegetables, and to no longer cultivate plants that are smoked and those from whom we extract toxic products; because the best way to heal is primarily to prevent the coming of what provokes diseases. Therefore, you will abstain from raising pigs, because their flesh is probably the unhealthiest one that we can find. Like we can't feed from all kinds of vegetables, we can't feed on all kinds of animals. This is why Moses enumerates in the deuteronomy the animals that we can eat or should not eat.

(25) And know that if less fat eaten and animal flesh, the more we augment the number of our days. On the other hand, we have to feed only on animals which we kill ourselves, otherwise we don't have respect for their life, for their numbers, and for their race. And you will be careful not to kill those who assist you daily, as well as all pets, because it is also a question of heart and dignity.

(26) Do you understand, also, that animals which are raised degenerate over the years? Deprived of their freedom, of the nature, their original food and their predators which maintain them healthy, they can only decrease. Because of it, farm animals, which seem beautiful because of the continual selections which men operated on them so that they are always of a better value, are indeed animals which have long lost their qualities, notably the nutrients. This is why God commands you today to return in the wild all animals that you raised. Whether small or large animals, or about farmyard animals, all must return to the countryside, meadows, moors, forests and wet places to find their freedom and their natural state. That's when you can hunt them to feed you; ensuring, once again, to eat only those you have yourself slaughtered.

(27) Being only at the beginning of the path of the life, we can't continue to breed species which have already lost the qualities of their race, because of abusive exploitation that was made. It is the whole of what we eat which has to return to the wild state in order to serve as an eternal reserves, the animals certainly, but also all the cereal, vegetables, tubers, vegetables, fruits and other plant species. After what, we can collect specimens to raise and cultivate them, before changing again.

(28) We cannot effectively select to infinity specimens of each species based on the criteria that we establish ourselves, because there is no better way to distort what we eat – Genes are the reflections of the state of the world – This is why only

the interdependence of the elements of the creation is able to keep what should be, and remove what ought not to exist. Forge yourselves a new spirit closer to the reality, because everything God creates is perfect. Because of this, you will not allow to let live those who will attempt to modify organism through manipulations of chromosome elements, because they are not the creators of the creatures to modify their nature and that of the whole world.

(29) From now on, in the sanctuary, you will need to use more natural methods than those that you used on this hurried world. To feed you and avoid the disease which was taking you away, you will always look for the simplest food, and the most easily digestible. In this sense, you will avoid dishes richly cooked, and you will refrain from consuming the blood of animals. Furthermore, you should eat only fresh food or products that you will keep yourselves to a natural state in your city. On this point, know that freezing food to keep them infinitely is a useless constraint and a disaster for the quality, as it is also for those which are preserved artificially with chemicals. These ways of conserving and distributing food, belong only to the world of insanity that is ending. But by no ways, you will reproduce them in the sanctuary where you will devote all of your time to prepare yourselves what you will consume.

(30) You will return to simple methods. For example, you will keep the wine in barrels, the cereal and the oil in jars, other food in enameled earthen pots or in glass containers devoid of air and duly sealed, because there isn't better ways to preserve their qualities. With the same spirit, you will make your clothes with natural materials which you will dye to the natural colors of nature; and your houses will be built the same way with local materials. So, with this natural and simple life, you will keep a peaceful sleep of your childhood. Then you will be healthy, and happy to evolve on Earth with which you will perfectly confound.

The preparation

(1) The beings were all created having the capacities to remain. As explained, the first men occupied the caves only occasionally and not permanently, because they knew how to go about building themselves their house, feed, dress, and look after themselves, bathe and found their family. Their initial intelligence allowed them obviously to associate and to provide for their needs, as always it is obvious for the bird to feed, to fly, to bathe, to smooth its feathers, and to choose its food and to make its nest to raise its small ones. Because nothing could change in these domains, it is in the order of things like primitive tribes, the tribes of the kingdom likewise offer in the same manner to their members the means to subsist safely. This gives the meaning of the new Jerusalem built around the law.

The force of the chosen ones

(2) So for the holy city to be built, lives and never disappears, you who receive the Earth in inheritance, you will have to tear away from the kingdom all those who will raise themselves against the Holy Spirit, as the law commands it with a lot of firmness. Some people will say while I am inflexible and intolerant to those who harm the world. It is true however that the tolerance which softens men until they can no longer stand up, isn't a part of my attitudes. Did you think that God would send a herdsman who tolerates the impostors and the destroyers, and that he would lead them of good grace in the kingdom with His chosen ones? How then would this inequitable world change? Don't even think of that! You couldn't recognize me nor understand why God said that he would make men as rare as pure gold.

(3) I am telling you, the one who is chosen by God to separate goats and sheep doesn't tolerate that they live together. Don't thus call me: the tolerant! Because I accept or I refuse, I forgive or do not forgive, but I don't tolerate what can only be bad. We don't tolerate the good, but only what is evil. Consequently, the tolerance is the voluntary acceptance of evil. Now, the Father doesn't send his messengers to accept the evil, but to overcome it. That is why the tolerance isn't the garment of the prophets, but only to the chilly.

(4) Everything being given to me, I practice this word of David, my father:

The preparation

*Whoever slanders their neighbor in secret, I will put to silence;
Whoever has haughty eyes and a proud heart,
I will not tolerate.
My eyes will be on the faithful in the land,
That they may dwell with me;
The one whose walk is blameless will minister to me.
No one who practices deceit will dwell in my house;
No one who speaks falsely will stand in my presence.*

Certainly, the haughty, the liars and the deceitful can't remain because, although they rule, they are already crushed by the truth.

(5) So that the good triumphs, the bad practices are enumerated and fought by the law of the kingdom. That is why above all, the righteous cannot allow any more to be abused. And it is better to be on their side I tell you, especially as the knowledge of their identity now gives them strength similar to the slender-horned bulls which raise their head to look at the straw bales taken away by the wind. Such is the assurance of those who raise their head and such is the weakness of the sons of darkness who, taken by the breath of their lies, are like these straw balls.

(6) So, you who were put asleep by the tolerance preached relentlessly by the oppressors of peoples, you are going to wake up and engender an unknown storm that nothing can stop. Then, you will witness a strange phenomenon occurring only once in a world, because those who possess everything and who exploit men will tremble with fear, whereas those whom were stripped down and who are in the servitude will laugh at what happen with the coming of the Messenger. Everything will fall over and under suddenly, nothing more will be like before.

(7) You thus the lambs who wake up under the spraying of the fresh water, henceforth gathered in a single force which will make for you act in the same direction, you will throw the dismay on the Earth and become the terror of nations; because nothing can henceforth interrupt your walking or reduce your determination. On the day of the revelation, the fear changes suddenly camp, because it is the miserable which are annihilated. The psalms report this:

*That though the wicked spring up like grass
And all evildoers flourish,
They will be destroyed forever.*

On them I fall, so that they disappear for ever and never fill again the world with enemies.

Warnings to the chosen ones

(8) You know now that the end of the world isn't the end of all life, and that it isn't a sudden and unpredictable phenomenon, but that it is the conclusion of a long process, the outcome forced by the works of the men who preferred the darkness to the light. So, nothing can prevent or postpone his coming because, taking themselves for God, men have to give themselves an unforgettable lesson which

send them back to their limits. Afterwards, they will make the difference between the Creator and the creature...

(9) Certainly, the intelligent will say that I am not in my right sense, and that the end of the world announced by the prophets and particularly by Jesus will never happen. Do not be fooled however. It isn't those who lead who will be able to prevent it because, whatever they can say or do henceforth, they will inevitably lead you to it. They believed to be the masters of the world and will eternally decide of the future for the peoples, but suddenly here comes the only son of God to whom the entire Earth is given! They will then act as God wants it to be not disavowed.

(10) The turning back isn't possible, have I already explained, because the defense of the interests, which is the only concern of men, doesn't allow it. Don't think then that nations could disarm to avoid reaching the end; because I showed many time and for awhile that leaders love their terrible machines of war with which they rule over the world. We disarm all the way down to the knife or not at all, because a partial disarmament can only strengthen the fear and increase the danger of war. It is for these reasons that nations cannot disarm themselves any more, it's too late! And you're no longer concerned by their extreme arrogance! Then they can complete their work! Afterwards, you will understand even better the benefactions of the law, and why it is written in Isaiah:

*They will beat their swords into plowshares
And their spears into pruning hooks.
Nation will not take up sword against nation,
Nor will they train for war anymore.*

(11) I showed the Wheel and its worlds, the formation and the meaning of the existence. And I explained patiently that the uncountable worlds of the heaven pass by this fearful day of the last judgment and the purgatory, so that stay only the saints of mind to whom their earth was promised. To teach God and his works, I gave you the bread of heaven. And you came out of the darkness, after I sacrificed my life and lived the difficult days to make clear and understandable what was dark and vague. And it is with a strong hand that I led you to the sources of the waters of life, because I did everything possible to enlighten you and to save you. But if you continue to have doubt about me and about what I put in evidence, then it will be necessary for you to consult a doctor and see with him what is wrong with you. That, because I show the truth a child can see.

The eye is the lamp of the body. If your eyes are healthy, your whole body will be full of light. But if your eyes are unhealthy, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light within you is darkness, how great is that darkness!

The significance of this is, one must sanctify himself to observe the reality. That's when the darkness that we have inside us dissipates and then we see clearly.

(12) But, to consolidate in their irresponsibility and not move from their place, many seek to contradict the Son of man, and even pretend, in the style of the

scientists, how men will eventually adapt to the misdeed and to all which isn't natural. Don't believe them, because the increase of evil cannot be done continuously without putting an end to life? Besides, if we could adapt to anything which is against nature, that is to say everything which is against life, this means that we could drink without any problems the putrefied water from the streams, resist to contamination and all which causes diseases... Is it so, fragile men? Better than anything else, the end of the world announced will show that man cannot adapt to the nuisance that he creates, nor to all these hideous diseases which are resulting from it.

(13) Try to see what lasts and what can't last. For it is with this consciousness that you will withdraw from the world for a moment and take refuge on the heights of your countries, the time it is necessary for this world to crash down and for the sanctuary to come. For the moment, hear once again that you must not look behind but only in front of you. Otherwise, like Lot's wife who looks behind as she's leaving to take shelter, you would be annihilated, because God will execute what he said. And Jesus repeatedly informed you about what will happen when the Son of man appear.

(14) Moses, my predecessor, who wrote on the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. And it's me Emmanuel, his successor like him, who gives you the reasons. Moses and I, we give you the same warnings, because we are indeed on the evening of the world, and it's on the evening that the cities, the large corrupted cities are destroyed. And Lot is a man who, although he lives in the city, still has ears to hear both angels (Moses and Emmanuel) arriving on the evening to warn the inhabitants of Sodom and Gomorrah of the imminent destruction of their city. Following this warning in which he believes, with his wife, Lot comes out of Sodom and goes to take shelter in a village in the heights to escape the disaster. And this is what you will have to do. But it's when she's leaving that his wife looks back and is changed into a statue of salt. This means that she wants to return to city, but she's devastated, petrified because of the deluge of fire which struck Sodom.

(15) Women, listen to me! If, like Lot's wife you follow your husband in the hills to escape the disaster make sure not to look back with languishing eyes at the cities which had a lot of appeal to you and that you will leave. Abandon them to their belief! Because, now arrived at the end of the history of this world, and having been taught, there is only darkness and nothingness remaining behind you, and not this light and this life which are in front of you. Thus be attentive to what we say to you, and you will remain alive.

The return of the foreigners

(16) Being the greatest wealth of the world, the gender diversity requires that we keep the four colored generations of the humanity. And the original order established between all things, requires that we take care of it to preserve stability. So, for the diversity and the indispensable original order subsist forever, ensuring the continuation of the world, we must first and while there is still time, each foreigner must return to his country and to his people where he is lacking. This being the first movement which leads to the sanctuary, each will act in this sense, no one should oppose to it.

(17) Thou which isn't at your place on this earth, regardless the number of years that your family no longer lives in your original country, and for what ever reason, you must imperatively return to your people where you lack. You have to do it in order to participate to the restoration of the original order, and to make your people benefit of the knowledge that you acquired in other countries. You will then be sought and appreciated by all. But if you don't want to find yours and your roots, claiming that you are worth more than them, or no longer one of them, know that by going against God's will, you will be punished by death. However, what I want is, you to live! But you won't live if you disobey to the commandments that I give you.

(18) So whether, you are an immigrant or descendant of immigrant parents, returns without waiting to yours, in your original country. Don't betray God, nor his son, or your people. Otherwise, can you claim to be a part of the number of the chosen ones? If however your country of origin is bordered by the country where you live, you can stay where you are, because you are no different from this people. To remain stable, it is better that you live among yours. However, if you are mixed, that is to say from relatives of different races, you can choose to stay in the country of your father or of your mother. You shall not be rejected by the people or by God. Well, now you know what you need to do to be worthy before the Father, of your own people, and to stay alive.

Ultimate warning

(19) From another point of view, know that industrialized peoples are the most remote from the truth and those whom will have the most difficulties to be penetrated by it; whereas tribes who still live as in the beginnings, that is to say, in harmony with nature, are the closest. Because of this, even though these tribes would not learn the truth until later, it would be no bad consequences for them; because, living according to the rules of nature, they will suffer less of what is going to happen than the industrialized nations which, they are the cause of the disaster and anger of the Eternal.

(20) Then, you who hear the voice of the Son of man and who see the prophecy coming true, you constantly must be capable to flee to higher ground. During this time and during your withdrawal from the world, you will have to have in your eyesight those who live off of you, because they will see in your movement their inevitable end. It will make them mad, and this kind of madness will oblige them to hold you back by any means. They will at first try to stop the Son of man. They will then make him wear a crown of thorns and will put pitfalls on his path. Many will spit at him on his face, will throw stones, and many will rise up to bear false witness against him, because it is necessary that Scriptures be fulfilled also in this respect. But be not afraid of them. Without God, without director, without light, aimless, disrupted and deprived of you who they were feeding from you all, they will be powerless and cannot do nothing against you.

(21) So, because of the Son and the prophets who deprive them everything up to the mastery of their thoughts, most of the leaders of peoples, the traffickers, rich, conquerors, religious, scientists and military who believed they would dominate the world eternally will be disorientated and will not have anyone to follow them! So, their corrupt world will fall into the certainty, since it is already in agony. But, by withdrawing on the heights, you will control its end which will end with a huge

crash when you will be in your shelters. This is perfect because, by only leaving the cities, it will be all over! It is written that God doesn't save using weapon. Now it appears to you with clarity.

Reminder of the Scripture

(22) This world is understandably confused and distorted only if we know what it is going to be destroyed according to what the Scripture announces, and this fulfilment can occur only the day of the coming of God's messenger. However, you know that men have been afraid that the end of the world comes suddenly upon them, particularly a thousand years after Jesus. Thus, because it is written (in the apocalypse) that Satan would be bound for thousand years, then would be set free for some time, to accomplish his work. Indeed, during the first millennium which followed the day when he was known, Jesus reigned in the hearts and nations. Then, gradually because of the slanders committed by the kings, emperors and religious, he went away from spirits. Satan then took his place. Since then, it is he who reigns and prepares the end of the world, as one can see through what is practiced in all countries.

(23) It is clear however that nothing could happen at the end of the first millennium in the reign of Jesus, because he is the image of the lamb who fights the world at the end of the centuries, in the messianic times. Don't commit the imprudence to believe that, as a thousand years ago, nothing will happen; because the light which enlightens you today is just preceding the coming of the kingdom of God. You are indeed in the messianic times, and what is said will come true, don't doubt it. Because, being in these times, that is to say just before the apocalypse, you are necessarily along the sides of the lamb, who is both Jesus (the figure of the lamb in the Scripture) and the Son of man (the person of this lamb in the world).

(24) My patience being to you unlimited, here is thus for the last time, for your salvation, the most essential of what you have to remember about the fulfilment of the Scripture on the day of the renewal of all things:

- THE NATIVITY is the coming of the lamb in the world at the appointed time. Messenger of God, he comes to enlighten the nations and save those who were lost.
- THE CRUCIFIXION is the representation of the suffering that we experience in front of the infamy committed on earth, and lead the saints of the last day to die spiritually for this world to which they become strangers.
- THE ASCENTION is the progressive elevation of man that he experiences until reaching the summit of the mountain of the Eternal, which is built on the crest of the mountains, from where nothing can remain hidden in his eyes.
- THE PASSOVER consists in eating the lamb of God (the bread of heaven), to acquire the Holy Spirit which makes you pass from the world of darkness into the world of light.
- THE PENTECOST is the day when the chosen ones receive the Holy Spirit and the law which urge them to regroup in the mountains of their country, to escape the end of the world they know imminent.
- THE PURGATORY is the work of the last judgment. This is the purging of men and of the entire Earth at the appointed time: men who free their skull from lies which make them commit sins, and the Earth which liberates herself of big cities which corrode it and of everything which threatens the posterity.

The preparation

- THE APOCALYPSE is the end of the world which arises in the messianic times, in the day when the Earth is visited and where the truth is revealed. It is the moment when the Lamb fights the world of the beast and the false prophet, and terminates all authority, all power, and all domination. His victory over the nations is followed by the fall of the cities and by the coming of the new Jerusalem.
- THE RESURRECTION is the metamorphosis of man into an angel. It is the second birth which gives him a new momentum. This is due from the spirit of knowledge which opens the eyes on what is making us blind and that we can't see.
- THE ANGEL is the saint of mind who, on the evening of the world, is lit by the heaven sent. He can then, as this latter, glance through everything out of time.
- THE HOLY CITY is the new Jerusalem formed by the chosen ones of God. This is the true church of Christ that Peter builds, and the model of all cities of the God's kingdom.
- THE KINGDOM is the reign of God on the entire Earth which found the beauty and the purity of the beginnings, as well as the right number of living beings. Few, the angels live discreetly in harmony with nature. Everyone does what he pleases freely, as they are henceforth similar to God who created everything for their coming. They reign with Him, forever.

(25) To grasp the meaning of this change of the world, I brought you up very high in the sky, with Jacob's ladder, so that it appears to you that you are integral part of the universe. There is indeed, no separation between men and the Earth, between the Earth and solar family, between solar family and the other worlds of the Galaxy, and between our Galaxy and those of the whole universe. This clearly shows that men and the universe are one, and the Eternal in itself. Why then the discourse of those who don't understand that God is alive, and that's because of this that we have the being and the movement?

*

(26) My children, I'm telling you again and for the last time that once you get rid of all the lies on Earth, the knowledge which is given to you will dissolve in only a few days all the powers that some are holding over others. Those who are directing you will become silent shadows, and all those who are covered with money will hide under the stones, because their arrogance and their reign is now over! For, they don't possess the Earth and the living beings. They believed they were only because God allowed them to do it until this day when He reclaimed the blood of innocents that they killed in order to reign. But their world stops here, and you shall not perish in its destruction; for it is to keep you alive that God truly sent me before you. Each day God will add chosen ones to his people, until you all are took shelter. Then shall the end come.

The withdrawal

(1) Although what happens is entirely the object of the prophecy, and demonstrated today by the Son of man, many nations still think they can hide behind their religion to escape to the disaster. This is so, because each religious sect which has printed its mark on the peoples is convinced to have a God on their own, a prophet on their own, and a salvation which is appropriate to it. Although to not perish, stay away. For introducing the truth in a mountain of lies, it is like introducing the fire into a stack of hay. That is why you will assist to the conflagration of the world as it was never seen, even on the day of the interception of the Moon...

(2) The Scripture doesn't speak about this event as it might happen eventually, but which will happen. Now, because all the arrogant and bloodthirsty nations are concerned by this end of the world which they themselves provoked, we cannot know in advance which one of them is going provoke the beginning of the apocalypse. However, by keeping an eye opened on everything that will be happening in countries beginning from this new century, you will know how it will come, nobody will be mistaking. But that day, you should already have taken shelter in the mountains; because, if you have to run away hastily during winter, it would be much more painful. Jesus has also warned you.

The restoring of the order

(3) Thus try to evacuate cities as soon as you will be able to, because they will quickly disappear. But, for some, it will be difficult to walk away from their possessions and, for the others, to leave members of their family who, unbelieving, won't see what comes. However is it better to save his life and to know the kingdom, or to die with the godless in the lake of fire? It is good and sweet to be with those whom we resemble, particularly in the difficult days. And it is your first force, because you are all circumcised by heart and evoke the name of the Eternal. Nobody will then dispute my initiatives, because you know that a successful transition from this world to the sanctuary depends on the formation of the assemblies and on the confidence which we grant to the One who sends his son to save us.

(4) The assemblies whose we speak are reunions of persons or of families who know each other, and who believe the Son of man. If thus you are one of those who see coming the fulfilment of the prophecy, your movement towards your salvation consists at first to return to your country of origin if you are foreign or children of foreigners, and then gather with your close relations and your fellowmen in the mountains of your country. We can't, indeed, restore the original order to which belongs the order of peoples and to change world, if the world in which all men are mixed stay as is. That is why, that you are from east or from west, from north or south, your assemblies must be established only by people the native of your countries.

(5) If sedentary immigrants or nomads refuse to go back to their country of origin and then regroup on your mountains, you will have to chase them away by any means. We have sufficiently demonstrated the rationale for all races of humanity to be and how precious they are, and the respect that we have for others begins with the fact that everyone lives in his own country and not of anyone else. But there are many other reasons why that is so, reasons that the law shows with evidence. Don't thus transgress this commandment to not jeopardize your own people.

(6) To turn your back at the Son, it is to disobey the Father who gives you back today the whole Earth over which the order of the peoples must prevail. And you have no good reason to argue and to not carry out what God commands me to tell you. Then reject vigorously those who will challenge me, they have no wedding garment to conform the truth. They must be kick out! None of them should enter your assembly, otherwise it would be completely destroyed by the anger of the Eternal.

The formation of the assemblies

(7) The Scripture says, in Isaiah:

*Come, my people, enter into your rooms
And close your doors behind you;
Hide for a little while
Until indignation runs its course.
For behold, the Eternal is about to come out from His place
To punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity;
And the earth will reveal her bloodshed
And will no longer cover her slain.*

Small chosen people, this indicates you that the end of the world isn't the end of all life, but occurs for your own salvation. See also the purgatory in this word of the Book, as well as the sanctuary extended all over the Earth, of which you're coming out soon. Therefore, calm your worries. The anger of the Eternal will pass without reaching you if you do what I ask and which is to hide and shelter.

(8) These redeeming assemblies will be in place on the heights as more people arrive. Have first the awareness that, taken from the human sea, you are the waters of Noah who cover the entire mountain from one side to the other. In front of you, you have a little time to install you suitably, without however looking for the highest

tops; because it isn't of height in itself that it is question, but about shelters from the torrent of fire, about water and strong hail, that only mountains can offer. The mountains will also give shelter against important radiation, and from military attacks that your leaders will laugh against you. Don't thus intend to run away somewhere else, since, to stay alive, you have to assemble somewhere and not to disperse. Alone and secluded, you would perish.

(9) How to conceive the assemblies? Imagine first a large net covering the whole mountain. Every stitch is a group of about hundred brave men, resolute and armed, families that are well protected. Together, these groups compose the Great Assembly. That is why all must correspond to each other for the defense, as well as for the distribution of food and goods. You are the armies of God. And each group is a part of the people of God, who must not be isolated from others.

(10) To be more mobile in case of necessity, and to meet more easily the needs of all, you will divide each community of a hundred men with their family, in two sections of fifty men with their family. You will so get organized according to the newcomers. And you will establish permanent contacts with the other communities which will have formed somewhere else and farther. For that purpose, you will designate responsible within all groups. All this will allow you to understand why Jesus made his disciples sit on the green grass, in rows of fifty and one hundred.

(11) Noah, Lot and Jesus show what must be done to escape the disaster. And everything I explained and ask to do is giving you the reasons; for it is obvious that while leaving the cities and nations to separate you from the uncircumcised, it is more than enough to interrupt definitively this world, without whether the need to use weapons that you know.

(12) To get out of the cities and nations, is to come out of Sodom and Egypt, the very place where I have been crucified. And like me, you will come out of the corrupted city and of the destructive nation, and likewise bear your cross. To resist this, then it is indispensable to regroup and to form your assembly in which no more individual shall be able to enter as soon as you have considered it complete and definitively closed. The newcomers will have to find shelter somewhere else where there is yet some place, and create a new group. The obvious reason for these formations is both to give you every possibility to resist while maintaining a certain order amongst you; and also to defend yourselves and prevent the infiltration of the uncircumcised. You will then have to sound out one another to know who you are dealing with and to bring out the haughty, hypocrites, liars, violent, rulers, impertinent religious, destructors, and all those whom the law condemns.

(13) When this world which is ending has fallen, you will be a small number. And there shall not be any organizations or interdependence of nations. This is what you need to think in order to be able to prepare and cope for. Each one will certainly do what he can, and no one will blame him. However, remember that only the communities will allow you to resist till the end, even if by only comforting one another. They will also allow you to know that he who wanders here and there after the flood, and unable to prove his belonging to one of the groups, is an uncircumcised who has escaped the flood. Therefore he cannot live in the kingdom, he must be abandoned by all, as he would be a seed of evil that would fill again the world of enemies. You inherit the Earth that you were promised by the Eternal, on which you

only must prevail. So the ungodly, who laughs at the instructions of the Son of man, believing that he is not concerned, must not have any possibility of ending his days in the sanctuary.

(14) The doors of the kingdom, which is also open through the assemblies, will close behind you as soon as you're together. Nobody can open them except God. That is the biggest trap which may exist against the evildoers because, by withdrawing all together, you set them all aside. This trap keeps on growing by your assemblies in which those who don't have the wedding garment can't enter. Consequently, even if an uncircumcised survives, the kingdom is closed to him. Because, not being able to demonstrate his belonging to one of the assemblies of the people of God who is withdrawing, he will be rejected by all survivors and will disappear. That's what it costs to speak of God with a double heart by not acting according to His will. You are going to a world where the enlighten man has only God for master, and his son for counselor. That is why the time to know who is from God and who is not, finally came. Be thus faithful, and do as I ask, and you will be set.

Duties toward his fellowmen

(15) It isn't a reverie neither a book without consequence for the world, because you know I am the one who had to come and pick you up and give you what belongs to you. From now on, the whole mountain belongs to you with what is there. But no one should take ownership of anything for himself, because everything belongs to the people of God. To be fair, think that the christian spirit is that of the community life where the strong help the weak and where all the goods are equally shared. You are brothers and sisters who understand, agree and respect one another, and not enemies who oppose as do those who will be pursuing you and try to live of you. Your withdrawal is ringing their disappearance. But if you don't do it according to my commandment and while there is time, it will be your end. Ô Eternal, come to my rescue!

(16) Not knowing the day of the execution of the decree, and not knowing exactly what situation you will encounter, you must foresee and amass all that you will consider necessary to live in an autonomous way, because it is about war, the last war that the Earth will experience. Thus use without fear all the means that you have to take original seeds, food and medicines in large quantities; warm clothes, tents and other type of shelters; as well as tools to work the fields, livestock, and everything that we usually use. What you will leave behind must be considered as lost, and what you will take must allow you to resist and to take a new start. Save the gold and the precious stones if you want, to make jewels or other ornaments. And if you have a purse, use it; at first, to multiply the book of life and to make it known to the largest number of peoples, then to provide you with all which you will need, especially to defend yourself.

(17) CULTIVATORS, I bring back your children who had gone in cities. Receive them in your villages, by providing spaces and unoccupied houses. Get along with them, especially since you also need what they bring to face what is coming. Shelter them in your houses as much as possible. The situation is serious, it is solemn and mustn't be soiled by mediocrity. Have all a good heart, good spirit, and share your possessions so that each is strong and resistant. This is a commandment from God

for this great day which takes place only once. The life of the new Jerusalem is the one that you hoped for, and the law which relates to it already lives in you. So, you will help me by in doing what I ask for everyone's salvation. Afterwards, when all the plagues are over, you will reconstitute your families and you will begin to build the new Jerusalem according to the instructions of the law.

(18) DOCTORS, and all who produce medicinal drug, you will have to care as in during the wars of which you must learn a lesson to be effective. Henceforth, your organizations will be helpless. Also and before anyone else, you must prepare to face adversity to accomplish your mission which consists in saving. Amass of course a large number of medicines for the circumstances, also plan to meet all the needs of those who are under medical dependency. I say that children, women and men whose life depends on medicines should not disappear due to a lack of products. You thus, who are responsible for the health of people, make arrangements to continue to produce medicines. Make sure not to be guilty of the death of those whom you would have been able to save. What would be your consciousness if you act contrary to what God is asking to his chosen ones? The most important is others. And your duty, as the salvation of your soul, is to save people despite the difficulties and the duration. To you, it isn't necessary to say that you are the chosen ones, repairers of breaches! You have been right from the day God has chosen you to heal. Watch not to condemn yourself through omission. This world ends, and you know henceforth why it is ending. Then put your skills at the service of God. Follow me whole heartedly and with humility because, with the people from the country, you are the last ramparts of the innocents.

(19) Because the leaders of nations now seem to agree, as they only trying to delay the last inevitable war, do not think that the fulfilment of the prophecy will not take place; it will happen. Then make sure not to compromise the purpose of the assemblies, by all kinds of vain and useless discussions. I organize their formation in agreement with Moses, because there are no other ways to unite you, to protect you, to save you and to close the door to the hypocrites, to the thieves, the murderers, the violent, the fornicators, to the dogs, idolaters and to all those who tell lies! Because they marched against the Jerusalem in which I take you, I received the order to dress against them, until their name is erased from the Earth. It is therefore necessary that you distrust these people, and no further consider the meetings of the leaders of peoples as the assurance of peaceful days. Conversely be more vigilant than ever. Take care not to establish a pact, an armistice or a kind of peace with the leader and all those who dominate, because you are dealing with those responsible for the misfortune disguised as sheep, who don't hesitate to kill men in great quantities in the name of their gods, to consolidate their supremacy. Leave them! And when you will be on the heights, wait patiently for the fulfilment of the prediction, it will come when all the chosen ones will be sheltered.

The duties towards animals

(20) What happens in Noah, will happen likewise with the advent of the Son of man, says Jesus. You actually live today what has lived the corrupt world of Noah. Then consider that each assembly on the heights is a cell of the ark. This ark is first of all spiritual through the book which goes into the human sea to pick you up, and then it becomes physical by the formation of assemblies. Upon completion of this

work, it is no longer the time to explain any further that when God told Noah that never again he would destroy the world like he did it before, it's at the Son of man himself that it is addressed. Since this destruction (the apocalypse) hasn't happen yet, it is indeed to him that this promise is made: do you understand? It is therefore no longer necessary to explain that the Noah's ark isn't a wooden vessel with which he saves the world. Because, and as you have already understood, this vessel could not even contain the specimens of each species of the small birds which exist in the world...

(21) However, there are more than the small birds to be saved when, in his fury, the Eternal destroys the world he created. I speak of men certainly, but also of the small and large animals which need you to remain alive; because fish and other wild animals do not need to, and all will not perish. The animals you need to shelter are those which have become dependent of men. Then make sure to take males and females of each kind, because without them the world could not remain. Think that a horse, a donkey, animal for labour, a cow, a hen, a pigeon, a small bird even is worth more than an uncircumcised; because the animal must remain and the uncircumcised disappear for ever. I say that animals are as important as you in this rescue.

(22) Among the species remaining, take as many as you can with their respective food. You will bring God's blessing over your whole assembly. Also save the grain, with what one needs to sow, harvest, and grind, and all that you will consider proper. Observe what Noah is doing while preparing and you will know what you will have to do to come out of the world and sit in the sanctuary. The Almighty thus appeals to your intelligence and to your heart so that you will become finally responsible men of the Creation. That is why He places the salvation of the animals between your hands, and also so that you stopped destroying them and make them suffers. The angel is not man, he doesn't act like him; because, to his eyes, the value of a living being exceeds all the values that we give to things.

Ultimate recommendations

(23) What could still hold you? Only your incredulity can and be aware, for all I know, as expressed by Moses, the manna melts easily under the Sun... It means that by reading the book you will be with me in the temple but, from the moment when you will go under the Sun, you will go out of the temple and won't be any more with me nor with the One who sends me: your thoughts being somewhere else. Make sure this phenomenon will not take you away from the truth during summer, and to step out of the path of light which leads you towards your salvation. Whoever loves his life in this world will lose it, but whoever hates it will preserve it. This is a word of Jesus, believe it.

(24) What else may I say to you? When you will be filled with life by the book you've just eaten, and when you will get ready with your preparations, close yourself to those who will try to dissuade you from following me, because you would have to deal with your own enemies. Besides, to acquire the true religious sentiment that I give you with the knowledge, you have to abandon your old beliefs and constantly think of the celestial bodies, their formations, the worlds of the sky, and particularly of the six days (the eras) of the creation, followed by the seventh day in which you will see God. For, it is only by knowing where we come from, that we can know who

we are and where we go. And that's when we believe in the Eternal, in this Greatness above all that is great. This is why I ask you to abandon all religious practices, and to throw out of your assemblies those who will put forward their own religion. Chase away these people, because they should in no way disturb the waters of the sanctuary with their feet. Free the Earth of them!

(25) Beware also of those who call themselves partisans of God, but who love death, because they are only the partisans of cruel and demonic religious leaders, who they had not existed in the world yet - One must not die in the name of the Father, but must do everything to live in his name - God has in abomination the sacrifices from your part, and you would want him to ask you to die in his name? Do what ever it takes to stay alive, and then you will attract His favors! The Son does not die for the Father, but dies spiritually for the world in which he can't do a thing anymore. However, he remains alive to serve God; because how can one serve him when you're dead? Thus do as I do: follow my example and never give yourself death in the name of God, because you couldn't do him worst offense. If it would please God that his children sacrifice themselves and die for him, would he send his son looking for you and give you shelter on the heights? Since He saves you and gives you the law, it isn't to make you die, but to make you live!

(26) Preach His word loudly and clear as I preach it, wherever it will be possible to do it, and do it with great determination. There is no power above the power of the Holy Spirit in man. So don't put yourselves in position of weakness when it is you who are elevated. The powerful of this world drew in yourselves their own force and acted on you as it pleased them. But what happen to their power and their hope of salvation? They no longer exist. It is not the same for you who hear my voice and see the kingdom with your eyes.

(27) Then, do not manifest my coming by shouting, but through thanksgiving which will make you worthy before me. Among these acts, the greatest that you could accomplish consist in saving a large number of those chosen ones, preaching the words of life such as I taught you. Be aware however to debate with those who are against the Holy Spirit that I blow across the world, because they are stronger than you with words. Avoid them instead, leave them with their faith and doings. But as you received from me, give to others, without asking anything in return. Do not look at the exertion of your person, because you will receive a hundredfold what you will give. And take advantage of all the channels that you have dug into nations to make go by the ark, without complaining about those who will set obstacles. Indeed, when one refuses to hear the truth, regarding the world, it shows that we are unworthy to it and that we don't believe in God or his prophets that He sends. It cannot, for that, be worse. Then let the nations with their own destiny, those who will not want to listen to the lamb of God, they have at the head of their own organizations the leaders they deserve.

(28) And don't constantly ask, by the way, why God called me on the evening of the world in this nation from which I write you, because He couldn't bring his son in a country where one sacrifice himself to idols or in another where one is muffled. Only one country offered the birth conditions to the Son of man, and from this country I come. Because of what, chosen nation, you who see today a great light rising on you, will you try to shut it down, while from which depends the salvation of

the world? This does not look like you! Thus carry this light to all peoples without regards to your efforts, to not increase the weight of your punishment.

The victory of the lamb

(29) The Almighty sent me to restore your condition of man, and to offer you today (on the evening of the world) the opportunity to enter in the temple to save your life, your soul, the world and posterity. It took me twenty years to realize these works. For these twenty years, there was war in the sky, because I needed all this time to fight Satan and to precipitate him on the Earth. Certainly, he is only pierced, but the wounds that I have inflicted to him won't allow him to recover. And those who will throw water to refresh and revive him will only accelerate his collapse. The beast is dead. Be careful however with the violent gesticulation that it will have during its agony, and to the breath of its mouth, because it knows that it does not have much time to live.

(30) So, you angels of God who were at my sides during this battle don't take pity today for those who give shape to the beast. For they, themselves had no pity for the innocent blood which they made flow for many centuries, nor for the mother of men they were devastating. Because they lived from you by threatening you, answer them now by moving away from them to form your assemblies. Then you will stay alive, whereas they will die in the lake of fire, in this pond which is the fruit of their thoughts, the conclusion of their works.

(31) Henceforth, and such as sailors standing proud in front of the storm, be constantly active to prevent the fear from growing inside you, because the action deletes anxiety. Not everything new Jerusalem will be destroyed, will be only what I said. And when you will come out, you will find here and there all that you will need to build the new world. Go with this spirit and do whatever I command you for your salvation and posterity. This coming century which arrives will make you enter in an era of justice and peace. Fear not, you will stay alive. God is with you all.

The new Earth

(1) The great day of your redemption has finally arrived. Don't hit yourselves on the chest saying: Ah! Father, come to our rescue! For he comes to your rescue, and tells you: My child, eat first the bread from heaven that my son is giving you; and then have the attitude that he asks you to have in this difficult wait. Then I shall spread my hand on your head to protect you from the terrible punishment which I am going to impose onto the world. Don't act differently and don't do anything else than what he ordered you, because it is to save you that I sent him among you. I gave him my trust and I placed my words in his mouth. Go, and don't look back.

The happiness of the chosen ones of God

(2) Through knowledge, you are henceforth enlightened and raised on the high peaks. The new city, in which you are going to live, appears as if we were contemplating it from the summit of a mountain at whose feet it would have formed. Let's then observe these fruits of the knowledge on Earth where the human sea has disappeared, and where everything became pure again and similar to the origin of the world.

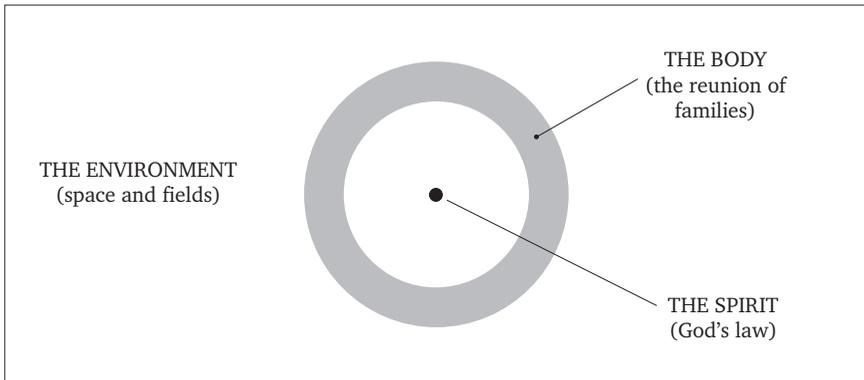
(3) First we see that this is a first class city which blends into nature and in which people are happy to live. Being free, nothing frightens them if it isn't for the sound of the violent thunderstorms, nothing causes confusions nor dirty their tunics, nothing degrades the faces and thoughts. The mothers don't bear children in fear to see their children dying before their eyes. The fathers found the heart of their child, and the children the heart of their father. The youth or the old age people are no more categories of people who compete. And no one fears to grow old and die.

(4) Here, in this peaceful world, no one is overworked. Serious illness doesn't exist, because it doesn't have its sources anymore and no more fields where it could spread, no place to sustain it. Famine, servitude and detention are ignored in the kingdom where the angels recognize no other authority other than the Almighty. There aren't wars anymore, because each is free like the bird and does what he likes. He obeys only at the One who henceforth governs the world, because here we are in the reign of God.

(5) The holy city is a jewel, a brilliant star lying on the ground, from which emanates the glory of the Almighty. We admire it from above, understanding that the Father didn't reserve eternal darkness to his chosen ones, but the pleasure to live free, that he concealed for those who deserve it and access ones his law through elevation of the spirit. No one complains, because the life of the sanctuary is the unfolding of peaceful days. It is as well the clean and pure air that we breathe with the smells, the soft light that we put out when going through the night quietly in the middle of our people, with a lot of other things which write the word peace on the eyelids of those resting and on the door of their house.

(6) Beyond the streak of separation of the world of darkness and the world of light, the leaders of nations, the conquerors, the traffickers, the military, the rich, the scientists and the religious who lost the world aren't any more, because the hypocrisy and the vanity disappeared for ever. But we talk about what was their reign, however, to try to keep the memory of their pretences which made the Earth a place of dismay, a place of terror and the abominable conditions of survival for all; and we try hard to imagine what has been their dominance. But we have forgotten their faces, we don't know any more their name or their nation. There are no more traces of them or those who walked in their ways. Already the recollection of what they were becomes blurred and, without the book of life, we wouldn't remember that they existed.

(7) The ancients tell that when those chosen ones came out of their shelters from the mountains where the Son had assembled them all, they hurried to represent on the ground three parts of the holy City, here below, looking like the Sun,



64 – Conception of the city of the kingdom

and said: here is what the Son of the Almighty showed us tirelessly! Here is how we shall live henceforth so the horror doesn't manifest itself any more! And, this time, all heard.

(8) But we are still on this side my children. However, what will be in the kingdom, which comes with its lights, enjoyments, purity, transparency and great freedom for all, is very real. Read the apocalypse where John explains the new

Jerusalem, that he presents square and built with large walls to show that it is well structured and well defended. This city of angels is really there, at hand, for the new century. And you are not dreaming.

(9) The knowledge of the truth leads necessarily in this new world and to this new city. And it is so that it arrives at the appointed time, that God announced:

*I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,
The intelligence of the intelligent I will frustrate.
And his only son answered;
I praise you, Father, God of heaven and earth, because you have hidden
these things (of the kingdom) from the wise and learned, and revealed
them to little children. Yes, Father, for this is what you were pleased to
do.*

(10) I have often explained that only those who have kept the heart and the spirit of their youth can grasp the Son and see the kingdom. That is why these words of God and Jesus show that the intelligent who wanted to govern their people and the world, can't be admitted.

(11) Only the manipulated and tied man withdraws into oneself. But when Adam and Eve are free like the air can be, they open to God and submit themselves to him willingly. Nobody forces them to act like so, because with their thoughts freed of lies, they know that no being is superior to them.

The activities

(12) Will we still use all the techniques of this end of the century? Will we continue to communicate with people around the world? To this, I answer that nothing prevents us from doing what is not in disagreement with the law; because if we could no longer practice the industry, chemistry for example, we could no longer make broth with vegetables from the garden... and if the implementation of raw materials could no longer be carried out, even the tools for working the fields would disappear. On the ground, there are henceforth enough metals and other materials to serve you until the Earth passes. Therefore don't be afraid, to change world, you can do what you want and use whatever have been spared.

(13) However, beware of this kind of technological frenzy which struck you in this end of century, because it leads invariably to disaster, as you can see it. I have already explained that we live to love and not to produce, to protect and not to destroy, because science is what makes man and not what man makes. That is why, to not return to the mistakes of the past, you will have to be vigilant with regard to your works and projects.

(14) In the sanctuary, you will skillfully mix the good old things acquired in six thousand years and the new good things. You shall ensure not to act like your fathers who had abandoned the useful and quiet things of the past to dedicate themselves only to the madnesses of the modernity which made them lose the bases of know-how. But the return to serenity will allow you to make use again of the horses and of all other animals which work, as well as the electromagnetic force, this

universal force which descend from above without affecting the Earth and the living things.

(15) As for daily communication with the world, why would persist in Babel? These things could only happen at the end of the world, essentially by boredom and by fear of solitude and of nothingness. But, now filled with knowledge, you will not have such fears driving you constantly to be in contact with men, good or bad, from around world. This was, besides, making you take roots without being able to move no more... No, the means of transmission of speech and images existed, on the evening of the world, only to make known the advent of the Son of man. Isn't it written that the coming of the Son of man would be as fast as lightning all around the world? It is through these means that he can be, and in accordance to what Jesus has announced.

(16) By asking yourselves what are your essential needs, you will also know that what is useless is necessarily destructive. Then you will forge yourselves a new spirit; and you all shall become kings, doctors, prophets and capable in all domains of existence. You will exchange your expertise and will not hide anything, as the law asks you to. So, you shall no longer try to benefit from your fellowmen, but will make sure that they are taking advantage of you because, for the angel, the most important is others. That is why, you will not do anything of consequence without having consulted the law beforehand, being afraid that the entire Earth is, this time, struck under interdiction to live there.

The fulfilment of the prediction

(17) But be not afraid, the Father has already saved the world through his son. So the one who will build his house will live in it, and nobody will cultivate a field for others to take advantage of the harvest. Your children will stay near you and will accompany you throughout your whole existence, which will be long henceforth, because of its original purity recovered. Fearing of God and loving him with all your heart and all your thoughts, you will keep the spirit of your youth; once old, you will always be young! Ah! my people, how beautiful they are your new heavens!

(18) I remember this word of God, expressed by Isaiah, who requires all of your attention:

*See, I will create new heavens and a new earth.
The former things will not be remembered,
Nor will they come to mind.
But be glad and rejoice forever
In what I will create,
For I will create Jerusalem to be a delight
And its people a joy.
I will rejoice over Jerusalem
And take delight in my people;
The sound of weeping and of crying
Will be heard in it no more.
Never again will there be in it
An infant who lives but a few days,*

*Or an old man who does not live out his years;
The one who dies at a hundred will be thought a mere child;
The one who fails to reach a hundred will be considered accursed.
They will build houses and dwell in them;
They will plant vineyards and eat their fruit.
No longer will they build houses and others live in them,
Or plant and others eat.
For as the days of a tree, so will be the days of my people;
My chosen ones will long enjoy the work of their hands.
They will not labor in vain,
Nor will they bear children doomed to misfortune;
For they will be a people blessed by the Lord,
They and their descendants with them.
Before they call I will answer;
While they are still speaking I will hear.
The wolf and the lamb will feed together,
And the lion will eat straw like the ox,
And dust will be the serpent's food.
They will neither harm nor destroy
On all my holy mountain,
Says the Lord.*

(19) In this word of the Almighty we see the whole law, we notice the liberation and longevity. We find here the joy of living and the happiness of the Eternal who, here, has no more repentance to have created man but, on the contrary, is happy that he created him.

The book of life

(20) The Lord of the heaven and the Earth has made me his interpreter filled of knowledge and his servant, because He gave me for mission to enlighten you and found this new Earth and these new skies. So, after me, no one else will be sent; because the book of prophets and the book of life of the lamb are the same message in which, is found the essential of what man must know to live in peace without destroying himself. Thus don't wait any longer for someone else. I was the last of the prophets to come to be the first-born of Zion and a fierce defender of his brothers.

(21) I made you go through water and fire (the cold and the warmth) to awaken you, so it appears to you that all roads are leading to the three parts of the holy city of the kingdom. I have thus showed the whole truth without worrying about those it hurts. I only did what God ordered me. I told you everything, I did not hide anything. However, I give you this advice I suggest that you read again the book, to better grasp what is explained. And do it as often as you can to not miss anything which the bread of heaven, you shall never eat too much of it; because every time you will eat it, you will always grow ever more, until becoming giants.

(22) Therefore, as soon as the book reaches you, be opened to new things which are written and long predicted. Being the fulfilment of the word of God proclaimed, I ask you to not add anything to it, to not subtract anything from it, to not fraction

and to respect the sense of the original words as you translate it. To avoid being struck by the anger of the Eternal, you should not, under any circumstances, modify texts, figures, and their order.

(23) And then know that if I wrote this book by my own will, as someone will affirm it, then you will easily ignore it and bury it. But if it is written with the finger of God, you will never be able to do it. Thus interrogate the things of heaven, the Earth, Scriptures and human activities; they will tell you if I am or if I am not the one who is announced for the end of the centuries.

(24) In the Scripture, a sign is given to me so I know when it's time to put the ark in the sea:

*This is the Lord's sign to you that the Lord will do what he has promised:
I will make the shadow cast by the sun go back the ten steps it has gone
down on the stairway of Ahaz. So the sunlight went back the ten steps it
had gone down.*

These degrees are days. It is therefore necessary to set back ten days from the end of the year to place it at the winter solstice. And everything falls into place: the day of the birth of the Son, as well as the beginning of the year of the new century. This means that I must remit the book to the world on the fifteenth day of the last month of the last year of this century, which is the day of my birth and that of my advent. And it shall be done.

(25) Here, I taught you that the kingdom of heaven, which is without authority, without power, without domination and with the sole law of God for all peoples under the Sun, welcomes henceforth the world of the Earth. We stay together whatever happens, and if some of those chosen ones dies it shall be because they have not listened to me.

(26) We have defeated Satan and death for ever. Often think of the path of life which is henceforth drawn before you and beneath your feet, and to your soul which will travel it if you practice the entire law.

(27) Knowledge being given to you now only remains happiness. A new day is dawning and, for you; the sun of justice will never go down. May the grace of the Almighty Lord be always with you all.

— END OF THE BOOK OF LIFE —

* * * * *

– FIGURE INDEX –

1 – The human world	113
2 – Aspect of human being	143
3 – The Galaxy	149
4 – Principle of existence	159
5 – Integration and disintegration of a star	160
6 – Representation of the magnetosphere	167
7 – Birth and evolution of the particle	170
8 – The generator and the celestial body	173
9 – Electricity charging a sphere	176
10 – Gases blown by electrons	177
11 – Resistance and formation of pearls of ferronickel	178
12 – Aspect of electromagnetic activity	180
13 – Transmission of magnetization	181
14 – Aspect of the line of force of the celestial body	182
15 – Aspect of forces and forms of the ring	183
16 – The ring subject to both forces	184
17 – Disposition of the rings	185
18 – Birth of a satellite	189
19 – Extreme dimensions of the satellite	190
20 – Rotation direction of the satellites	191
21 – Jupiter's satellites	194
22 – Passage of the solar ring over Jupiter	200
23 – Jupiter's red spot	201
24 – Celestial body ready to shine	205
25 – Consecutive phenomena to the atmospheric deflagration	206
26 – Nebula surrounding the emerging stars	207
27 – Wall formation of the star	209
28 – Distance of the wall according to magnetospheric pressure	210
29 – The Sun in its glory	214
30 – The changes of the Sun	218
31 – The path of life of celestial bodies and souls	221
32 – The links of the celestial bodies: the rings and the magnetospheres	224

33 – Birth of a galaxy	226
34 – Movement of matter	232
35 – Flux of the essence in the volume of the universe	234
36 – The three states of a body according to the force	239
37 – Putting into orbit of a body	240
38 – Speed of activity of life	244
39 – The comings and goings of a satellite	248
40 – The ancient and presumed order of solar family	250
41 – New order of solar family	252
42 – Movements of the Earth	254
43 – The swaying of the Earth	259
44 – Nebula at the origin of water	268
45 – Passage of the solar nebula on the Earth	271
46 – The creation	274
47 – Formation and movements of layers	283
48 – The original formation of the continental caps	285
49 – Principles of successive intake of land	286
50 – Aspect of the digging of basins	287
51 – Evolution of a fault through the eras	289
52 – Formation of trenches and ocean cliffs	290
53 – The geological eras	293
54 – Formation of a crater	303
55 – The line of fracture forming the ring of fire	306
56 – Aspect of electro-volcanism	310
57 – The phenomenon of tides	311
58 – Variations and stabilization of life conditions	320
59 – Moments of men’s creation	328
60 – The constitutive elements of being	342
61 – The world	351
62 – From heaven to Earth	426
63 – Evolution of the world	428
64 – Conception of the city of the kingdom	458